

THE SCOTTISH STAPLE  
IN THE NETHERLANDS

M. P. ROOSEBOOM

**Cornell University Library**

FROM THE INCOME OF THE  
FISKE ENDOWMENT FUND  
THE BEQUEST OF

**Willard Fiske**

Librarian of the University 1868-1883

1905

A. 297.942

10/27/15

Cornell University Library

HF3525 .R78

+  
The Scottish staple in the Netherlands,



3 1924 030 157 865

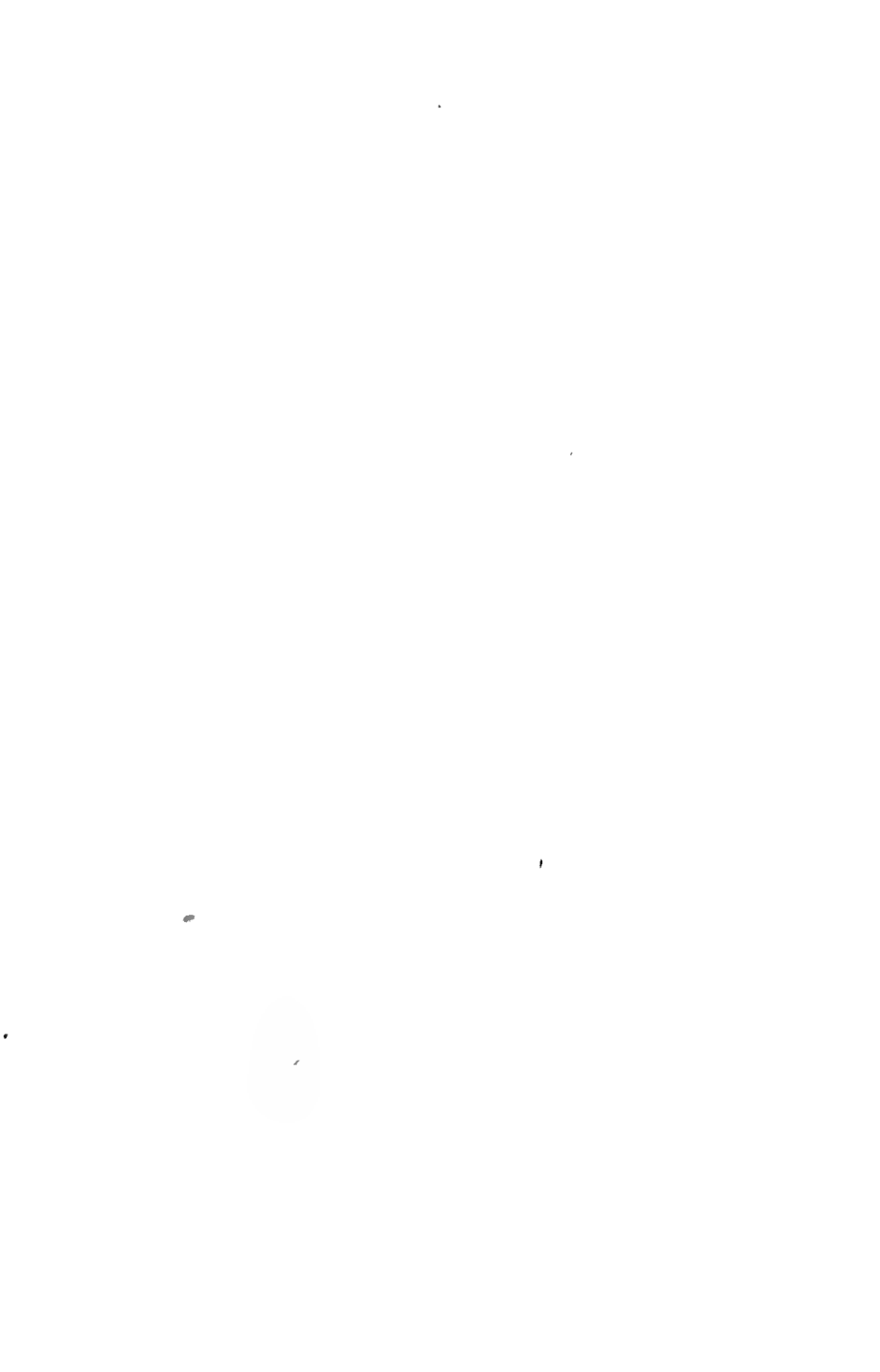
olin

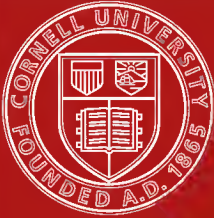
Overs

HF

3525

R 78+





## Cornell University Library

The original of this book is in  
the Cornell University Library.

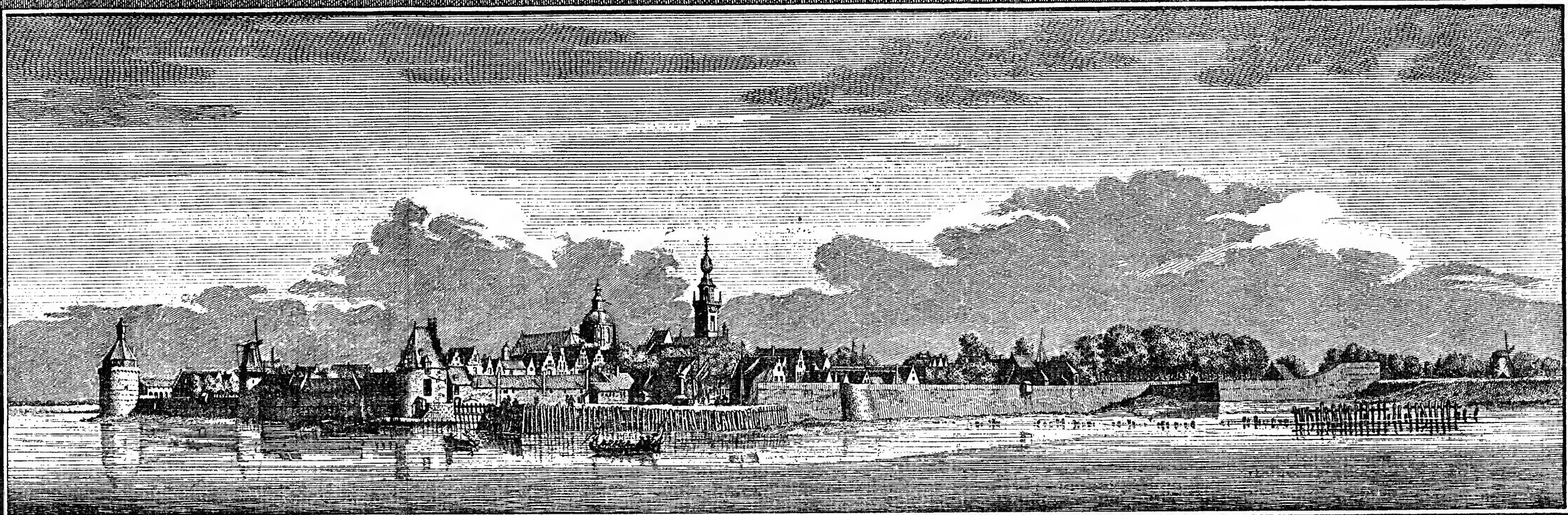
There are no known copyright restrictions in  
the United States on the use of the text.

**THE SCOTTISH STAPLE IN THE NETHERLANDS**









De Stad VEERE.

# THE SCOTTISH STAPLE IN THE NETHERLANDS

AN ACCOUNT OF THE TRADE RELATIONS BETWEEN  
SCOTLAND AND THE LOW COUNTRIES FROM 1292 TILL  
1676, WITH A CALENDAR OF ILLUSTRATIVE DOCUMENTS

BY

MATTHIJS P. ROOSEBOOM

M. A., D. LITT.



THE HAGUE  
MARTINUS NIJHOFF

1910  
E V.

12/15-72

247  
12/15

A.247942

TO  
MY FATHER



## P R E F A C E.

In the present volume I have endeavoured to give, in so far as possible, a consecutive history of the development of the trade relations between Scotland and the Netherlands from their earliest beginnings until the year 1676.

The many and varied relations between these two countries in former times, interesting in no small degree to the general student of history, are still more so to one who was born and brought up in Holland and received part of his education at the University of Edinburgh. My acquaintance with both countries, my knowledge of their languages, and my sympathy with their respective national characters combined to inspire me with a wish to study these relations.

The intercourse between the two countries, however, proved on investigation to have been so intermittent, and of so varied a nature, that it was impossible to give a consecutive account of all the forms in which it was carried on at different times. Moreover, several of them had already been dealt with. The history of the Scottish churches in the Netherlands has been recorded by the Rev. William Stevens,<sup>1</sup> whilst the book of Mr. J. Ferguson<sup>2</sup> deals with the Scottish troops in that country. As the trade relations between Scotland and the Netherlands were the earliest and most continuous form of this intercourse, I fixed on them as a suitable subject. I was

<sup>1</sup> History of the Scottish Church, Rotterdam 1823. Edinburgh, Waugh and Innes. Rotterdam, Van der Meer en Verbruggen.

<sup>2</sup> Scots Brigade in Holland, Scottish History Society.

well aware that there already existed a book on the Scottish trade with the Low-Countries, written in the second half of the eighteenth century by the Rev. James Yair, minister at Veere. It was, in fact, the reading of this book<sup>1</sup> and the realisation of its incompleteness, that induced me to take up this line of research.

The printed Records of the Convention of the Royal Burghs of Scotland contain a great deal of the most useful information on the Scottish side, and from them I have quoted extensively. The writings of Messrs. J. W. Perrels, J. L. van Dalen and N. Japikse in the publications of the "Zeeuwisch Genootschap der Wetenschappen"<sup>2</sup> furnished me with valuable material on the Dutch side. Besides these, I consulted the Acts of Parliament, the Register of the Privy Council, and a great number of historical works both in English and in Dutch. I searched the Archives of the different towns with which the Scots had dealings. Those of Veere, the Campvere of the old days, yielded most material, seeing that the Scottish Staple was almost continuously settled there for centuries. The absence of a catalogue or of any systematic arrangement of the documents proved a great obstacle to the work at Veere. From among the many hundreds of documents which I read through, or copied, in the Archives of Edinburgh, London, Lille, Bruges, Ghent, Antwerp, Middelburg, Veere, Dordrecht, Rotterdam, and The Hague, I have made a careful selection and collected in an appendix those which seemed to me to be of more particular interest. A great number of these documents have never been published before. In order to make the documentary evidence as complete as possible, I have included along with these many that have already appeared in print. But it is very much to be regretted that so many valuable records have been lost. Of ten manuscript books, covering a period from 1570 to 1688, and comprising Court books and collections of Acts, Statutes, and Ordinances,

<sup>1</sup> An Account of the Scotch Trade in the Netherlands, and of the Staple Port at Campvere, London, 1776.

<sup>2</sup> Archief, 1903, 1905, 1906 Altorffer—Middelburg.



mentioned in 1691 as being in the Conservator's custody, not a single one is now known to exist. Only a few scraps and extracts from Court books have been preserved.

In working out these trade relations I have treated them from a purely historical and political point of view, making many digressions which may prove of historical interest to the reader. I have endeavoured to show how the history of the two countries and their relations to one another, and to other countries, influenced the course of trade and often occasioned important changes in the Staple. It will also be seen how in the course of time the Royal Burghs of Scotland had to cede their once absolute control of the Staple arrangements to the growing power and influence of the ruling monarch, and how, to the detriment of trade, the Conservator of the Scottish privileges in the Low Countries, who at first acted solely at the promoter of trade and as the governor of the Scottish colony, gradually came to be the King's Agent. Some periods and episodes I have treated more extensively than others owing to their greater historical interest. It was not my intention to write an economic study, but I trust that among the many documents contained in the appendix the student of economics may find material which will be of use to him.

Although the Staple remained in existence until the year 1795, I thought it advisable to stop at its reinstatement at Veere in 1676. The history of the Staple from that date onwards is one of gradual decay. With the changing of policies and the breaking down of old institutions it became an anachronism and no longer answered the purposes for which it had been originally instituted.

Since the completion of my work, several months ago, there has appeared another book on the same subject — "The Scottish Staple at Veere" <sup>1</sup> by J. Davidson and A. Gray. This admirable history possesses a dual character. The first part aimed at being an economic history of Scotland, which the late Professor Davidson unfortunately did not live to complete.

<sup>1</sup> 1909. Longmans, Green and Co., London.

It would have formed a most useful and interesting volume by itself. In the second part, dealing with the Scottish Staple, not only at Veere, as the title indicates, but also elsewhere, Mr. Gray has carried the labours of his predecessor to a worthy completion. Owing to the fact that Mr. Gray has written mainly from published sources, and that his treatment of the material, under different headings and largely from the economic point of view, differs so widely from the documentary, chronological, and historical method adopted by myself, the two books may perhaps be found to serve as useful complements to one another.

In conclusion I should like to acknowledge my indebtedness to the Keepers of the different Archives, who helped me in my work by granting me ready access to the papers in their custody, and to the Carnegie Trust for the Universities of Scotland.

M. P. ROOSEBOOM.

EDINBURGH, August, 1909.

## CONTENTS.

	Pag.
BIBLIOGRAPHY . . . . .	xiii
CHAPTER I 1295—1473 . . . . .	1
CHAPTER II 1473—1578 . . . . .	27
CHAPTER III 1578—1612 . . . . .	86
CHAPTER IV 1612—1661 . . . . .	143
CHAPTER V 1661—1676 . . . . .	195
DOCUMENTS. . . . .	239
INDEX. . . . .	ccxxxiii

---

## ILLUSTRATIONS.

View of Veere . . . . .	FRONTISPIECE
Badge of the Lord Conservator . . . . .	109
The communion cups of the Scottish church at Veere . .	cvi



## BIBLIOGRAPHY.

- Records of the Convention of the Royal Burghs of Scotland.  
Extracts from the Burghs Records of Aberdeen, Spalding Club.  
Records of the Town Council of Edinburgh.  
Anderson : Acts of the Parliament of Scotland.  
Register of the Privy Council of Scotland.  
Register of the Great Seal of Scotland.  
Accounts of the Lord High Treasurer of Scotland.  
Exchequer Rolls.  
Rotuli Scotiae.  
Rymer : Foedera.  
Calendar of Scottish Papers.  
Calendar of Documents relating to Scotland.  
Letters and Papers illustrative of the reigns of Richard III  
and Henry VII.  
J. Yair : An Account of the Scotch Trade in the Netherlands,  
and of the Staple Port in Campvere.  
Cosmo Innes : National Manuscripts of Scotland.  
Cosmo Innes : Ledger of Andrew Halyburton.  
P. Hume Brown : History of Scotland.  
Tytler : History of Scotland.  
Abercrombie : Martial Achievement of Scotland.  
W. Steven : The History of the Scottish Church at Rotterdam.  
Thomas Cunningham : Journal (in Manuscript).

- Blok : Vaderlandsche Geschiedenis.  
Wagenaar : Vaderlandsche historie.  
Smallegange : Nieuwe Cronyck van Zeeland.  
Boxhorn : Cronyck van Zeeland.  
Van Heussen : Oudheden en Gestichten van Zeeland.  
J. Ermerins : Eenige Zeeuwsche Oudheden uit echte stukken opgehelderd en in het licht gebracht.  
Archief, uitgegeven door het Zeeuwsch Genootschap der Wetenschappen.  
J. H. de Stoppelaar : Inventaris van het Oud Archief der stad Middelburg.  
H. M. Kesteloo : De Stadsrekeningen van Middelburg.  
Nijhoff : Bijdragen voor de Vaderlandsche Geschiedenis en Oudheidkunde.  
Van Visvliet : De origine privilegiorum mercatoribus Scotiis in urbe Vera concessorum.  
Pirenne : Histoire de Belgique.  
L. Gilliodts van Severen : Cartulaire de l'ancienne Estaple de Bruges.  
S. L. A. Diegerinck : Inventaire des Chartes et Documents appartenant aux Archives de la ville d'Ypres.  
Inventaire des Chartes des Comtes de Flandres à Gand.  
Godefroy : Inventaire chronologique de la Chambre des Comptes à Lille.  
M. Gachard : Documents concernant la Belgique conservés à Lille.  
Varenbergh : Histoire des relations diplomatiques entre le Comté de Flandres et de l'Angleterre.  
Hohlbaum : Hansisches Urkundenbuch.
-

## CHAPTER I.

1295—1473.

In dealing with the history of a staple trade, such as existed between Scotland and the Low Countries, there is no scope for rhetoric, and no room for the play of imagination. All that can be done is to collect material from various sources, however scant it may often prove to be, to piece this material together with as much care as possible, and when permissible to draw an inference, often even without stating the conclusion to be a definitive one. But before doing so there is one great factor,—the geographical,—in the evolution of every nation, which must be considered; the history of a country is moulded by its physical features and geographical position, which is typically exemplified by Greece, Britain, and the Netherlands. With regard to our subject, it may be stated that it was geographical position and relation that gave rise to the staple trade between Scotland and the Low Countries. For, though the storms were such that much shipping was destroyed during the winter months, occasioning in 1466 an Act of Parliament that “no ship be freighted out of the kingdom with any staple goods between St. Simon and St. Jude’s day and Candlemas” (Oct. 28th—Febr. 2nd), here were two countries, otherwise admirably situated for trading purposes, connected by the most ancient of trade routes,—the waters of the Ocean,—each country had abundant and safe harbours, the people of each land were hardy and noted for their commercial instincts. But one of the countries,

owing undoubtedly to her situation on the mainland of Europe, had been the more favoured by contact and intercourse with other countries, resulting in an early exchange of products, and had, at an earlier age than the insular country, learned to develop her own natural resources and to turn her raw material into manufactured products. It was to the Netherlands, an emporium for the goods of Europe and of Eastern Countries, and also skilful in the manufacture of her own, that Scotland turned, being a ready purchaser of what she was herself unable to produce and with an abundant supply of raw material to sell or to give in exchange. What could be a more natural result than that these two countries should, first of all, enter into mercantile relations with each other, and then form commercial treaties, and finally establish a Staple trade?

These first mercantile relations of Scotland with the Low Countries date from a period so remote, that only very scanty sources of information as to their origin are now obtainable. To discover the origin would be altogether impossible, but there is evidence that at first the trade was entirely due to individual enterprise and on a very small scale, the traders being sometimes mere adventurers; only as the centuries passed did it consolidate into an organised whole. But the glimpses we get of this very early trade, consisting mostly of free passes given by different rulers to the merchants of the one country to come and trade with the merchants of the other, are not devoid of interest and are worth recording, seeing that they are the primitive forms of the later Staple Contracts with which this work is to deal.

As early as the 12th century there is a charter of Philip Earl of Flanders, the crusading Earl who fell at the siege of Acre in 1191, granting the monks of Melrose a passage through his territories free of toll or exaction<sup>1</sup>. The brethren of Melrose, and also the monks of Scone, took over the raw Scotch wool from their monastery lands to the woollen

<sup>1</sup> National Manuscripts of Scotland, vol. I No. 43.



manufactories of Flanders, and their wool became widely known and much valued by the Flemish weavers.

On the 10th of May 1295 Philip IV of France intimated to his vassal Guy de Dampierre, Count of Flanders, that he had allowed Scottish merchants to come with their wares to his kingdom and especially to Flanders<sup>1</sup>. This privilege was confirmed by him on the 14th of July by a charter, preserved at the archives of Ghent, in which he promises to defend the Count of Flanders, against the Count of Blois, in return for the hospitality extended to the Scots<sup>2</sup>.

Whilst Scottish traders thus frequented Flanders, it may be taken for granted that they also went to the Northern Low Countries, probably induced to do so by the fact that the ruling houses of Scotland and the Netherlands were allied by marriage. A noteworthy example of this intermarriage and the intercourse thus created, may be cited. Florence III, Count of Holland, Zeeland, and West-Friesland, had married Ada, daughter of Henry, Prince of Scotland, and sister of William I, the Lyon. One of their sons, Florentius, was made Chancellor by King William, and later on was elected to the Bishopric of Glasgow, which he held for five years, though his election was never confirmed, nor was he consecrated, so that his seal represents him seated in the episcopal chair, and not standing in the usual attitude of giving the episcopal benediction, as he was not entitled to pronounce it<sup>3</sup>.

Florence V, lineal descendant of the above-named Count and Ada of Scotland, contested in 1292 the Scottish crown with Robert Bruce, Earl of Carrick, the grandfather of king Robert Bruce<sup>4</sup>.

There were, it may be added, about a dozen claimants, and the Dutch Count had at least a better right than many.

William III, Count of Hainault, on the 6th of December 1321, at the desire of Robert Bruce, King of Scotland, granted freedom of frequenting his territories to Stephen Fourbour, burgher

<sup>1</sup> Appendix No. 1,

<sup>2</sup> Appendix No. 2.

<sup>3</sup> National Manuscripts of Scotland, vol. I No. 42.

<sup>4</sup> Ib.

vol. II No. 6,

of Berwick, and to Thomas Well, burgher of St. Andrews<sup>1</sup>, and about two years later King Robert gave the Hollanders permission to trade in his dominions, promising them at the same time his protection<sup>2</sup>. But that there must have been something more than an occasional intercourse of this kind is proved by the fact that by an Act of Parliament, of the 12th of November 1347, David II of Scotland confirmed a contract which had been drawn up between the merchants of Scotland and those of Middelburg in Zeeland<sup>3</sup>. What the terms of the contract were can no longer be ascertained, but, according to the act of Parliament, transgressors of it were liable to punishment.

In 1371, Duke Albert<sup>4</sup>, Regent during the insanity of William V of Holland, promised protection to Scottish traders coming to the Netherlands, provided that "they shall behave themselves orderly and peaceably, neither committing nor attempting to commit any thing prejudicial to our country or territories." They were to trade in unprohibited goods and to conform to the laws and statutes of the country<sup>5</sup>.

Unfortunately no more records of the trade between Scotland and Holland at this time have been handed down. About the trade with Flanders more is known, and both the archives of Bruges and those of the Burgundian Court at Lille contain valuable information. Several entries in the Book of public

<sup>1</sup> Appendix No. 3.

<sup>2</sup> Appendix No. 4.

<sup>3</sup> Appendix No. 5.

<sup>4</sup> This Duke Albert was succeeded by his son William VI, married to a daughter of Philip the Bold of Burgundy, by whom he had a daughter Jacoba. Jacoba, beset by enemies, was at last in 1433 compelled by the stress of circumstances to surrender all her possessions to her cousin and greatest enemy, Philip the Good of Burgundy. Thus Holland and Zeeland came under the rule of the House of Burgundy, and so remained, until the death of Maria of Burgundy in 1482. As she had married, in 1477, Maximilian of Austria, the House of Austria then reigned over these provinces for 99 years. As its Princes, Emperors of Germany, in the course of events, became Kings of Spain, different problems arose, according to the various policies pursued by these monarchs, and these problems necessarily influenced the foreign trade relations to a large extent.

<sup>5</sup> Appendix No. 6.

expenditure at Bruges show us that there was close intercourse with Scotland. In 1284 a certain Groteboie was sent to Scotland with letters for the king, and it is recorded that he received £ 14 for his trouble. In 1291 another messenger, Egidio Ram, was sent over to negotiate about obtaining peace. This intercourse and friendship between Scotland and Flanders, however, was not at all agreeable to the wishes of the English kings, who were at war with Scotland, sparing no effort to subdue it; thus in 1305 Edward I of England asked the commune of Bruges to exclude the Scots from the privileges accorded to foreign traders<sup>1</sup>. His request was refused; and King Edward II, who begged Earl Robert III, de Béthune, to stop all intercourse with the Scots<sup>2</sup>, met with a similar refusal. The Scots availed themselves of the trade with Flanders to procure arms and ammunition, for on the first of May 1313 it is recorded that 13 vessels laden with arms left through the Zwin for Scotland. It was, therefore, no wonder that the English kings were very wroth at these proceedings. As another little fleet in aid of Scotland was preparing in the Zwin, Edward III, on the 10th of March 1337, charged a certain Jean de Wesenham to "fight, pursue, capture, and destroy them"<sup>3</sup>.

In 1347 serious differences must have broken out between the Scots and the Flemings; for, without any previous intimation whatever, all the Scottish goods in Flanders were seized. David II, greatly incensed at such high-handed proceedings, ordained by an Act of Parliament of the 12th of November 1347, that similar measures should be taken against the Flemish in his dominions<sup>4</sup>. The following year Adam Thor of Edinburgh and William Feth of Dundee commissioned by the "quatre grosses villes de Escosse," came to Bruges to settle the differences. This is the first time the four principal towns in Scotland are mentioned together in connection with foreign countries. They formed the so called "Court of Parliament of the Four Burghs," and

<sup>1</sup> Rymer, Foedera, II 963.

<sup>2</sup> Rymer, Foedera, III 386.

<sup>3</sup> Rotuli Scotiae, p. 485a.

<sup>4</sup> Appendix No. 7.

were granted a charter by James II in 1454. These four Burghs (primarily consisting of Edinburgh, Stirling, Berwick, and Roxburgh, until Lanark and Linlithgow were substituted for the two latter) were the origin of the Convention of the Royal Burghs of Scotland (established in 1487), which was to play such an important part in regulating the Staple trade with the Low Countries.

Bruges was much frequented by the Scots, and, according to a chronicler of that period, from time immemorial a "Scot-tendyc," or Scottish quarter, had existed at Bruges, where the Scottish traders dwelt and where Scots on their travels used to stay for a time. It was thus that they became conversant with the extensive trade carried on at Bruges by merchants from all parts of the world, who often employed the inhabitants as their factors. Bruges, indeed, profited more by the trade of other places carried on in her town than by what she did on her own account<sup>1</sup>, which also explains her sudden decline, when foreign trade left her. This intercourse with foreign countries, though primarily established on a trading basis, must have had great and far-reaching effects on the minds of the Scots. As to a large extent the Crusades destroyed many ignorant prejudices and brought about great social changes in Europe, so, though on a much smaller scale, the relations between the Scottish and Flemish traders must have caused an interchange of ideas, a broadening of mind, a widening of sympathy, a larger view of the world and of humanity; and these mental and moral benefits the Scots who had lived abroad brought home with them on their return to their native land.

While the existing records are all too scanty to allow of a detailed picture being drawn up of the life of the Scottish trading community at Bruges, some of the documents still extant afford interesting glimpses of the difficulties which arose in the course of this early development of international trade. Thus we find that on several occasions during the 14th century petitions were presented on behalf of the Scots

<sup>1</sup> Pirenne, *Histoire de Belgique*, II 80.

to the Duke of Burgundy, craving that special trading privileges should be granted in their favour, and that these petitions were considered and advised upon by the Duke of Burgundy and his councillors. One of these petitions consisted of 11 different articles, in which under different forms freedom of trade and protection of trades was asked for<sup>1</sup>. It is the oldest one known. Some of its clauses dealt with the administration of justice to the Scots; for example if a Scot was arrested and brought up for trial it was asked that he should be permitted to defend himself against the accusation; in the event of a sentence of banishment being passed on him, that he should be allowed forty days in which to collect his goods and arrange his affairs; should the sentence be one of death, that the whole of the condemned man's goods be not confiscated, as the generality of the Scottish traders coming to Flanders carried on business with several merchants at one time. Other clauses dealt with the question of debts, and they throw much light on the want of fairness and just dealing which occasioned such petitions as—that no Scottish merchant be arrested, or "pounded," for the debts of another, or, that no debtor be imprisoned if he was able to find good and sufficient "caution," that is surety or bail, and that no ship should be liable to be arrested for the debt of another. Then there were evidently many abuses connected with the actual weighing of the goods, for the petitioners go on to ask that the Scots have a weighhouse of their own, and that the weigher be bound to *lift his hands* from the balance while in the act of weighing. Further there were pleas with regard to the goods themselves and the payment for them; if a sale had been concluded the Scottish merchants wished to be free from any liability for bad packing or inferior wares; they wished to be allowed to sell in bulk or by retail, and that, when a day for payment had been once fixed between a Scottish merchant and a burgher of Bruges, the debtor should be bound, after the conclusion of the transaction, both personally and by his goods to satisfy the creditor

<sup>1</sup> Appendix No. 8.

on the given day. Evidently the declarations of the Scottish merchants were sometimes doubted, for a clause is inserted begging that the statements of the factors at the toll-house be believed. In conclusion there are some pleas for protection and civic rights—that the Scottish merchants should have the benefit of rights within all the boundaries of Bruges, and also at Slusa (now Sluis), and that no merchants should be arrested for the bearing of arms either by day or night, unless they were found abusing this privilege. From these several requests it can be seen what the abuses of the time must have been; the complaint of dishonesty on the part of the weigher is not an infrequent one, and speaks for itself. After due consideration by the deputies of the Duke of Burgundy and the town of Bruges, all these petitions were granted and were answered individually in a lengthy document<sup>1</sup>. Some of the petitions evidently must have angered the Flemish, for, to the request that all the goods of a Scot condemned to death should not be confiscated, seeing they usually belonged to others also, the curt answer was given: “non est consuetum quod penam mortis justicialiter subeuntes forefaciant aliorum bona.” A separate weighhouse could not be given to them, as it was not the custom of the country to grant a separate house to each nation, but the right behaviour of the weigher they guaranteed, and in case of complaints being made, two bailiffs would personally attend the weighing and see that honest practice prevailed. Once a bargain had been made, the vendor should not be responsible for the goods, and should not be held liable for compensation for bad packing, unless this had been stipulated beforehand. As abuses continually occurred at the offices of the toll to the prejudice of the Duke of Burgundy, it was decided that the old regulations were to be observed. With regard to the rights within all the boundaries of Bruges, and in the waters and town of Slusa, these numerous old rights and customs had never been written down, and it would therefore be impossible to give them in writ, but in case any difficulty

<sup>1</sup> Appendix No. 9.

arose a specific declaration would be made on each case. Throughout the document the Scots are referred to the practices observed with regard to other nations.

These two documents are not dated, but from the style of writing it may be seen that they belong to the middle of the 14th century. The next charter of privileges was given to the Scots on the 30th of November 1359, by Louis de Male (1346—1384), then at Ghent, as count of Flanders<sup>1</sup>. As the frequenting of Flanders by the Scottish merchants proved to be a source of great profit to his country, this count granted to the Scots, in addition to all other privileges his ancestors had given:—free access to Flanders with their ships, goods, and men, on payment of the ordinary customs; the promise that they and their goods should not be arrested for debts, unless they themselves were the debtors or cautioners;—that no merchant being able to give sufficient caution should be imprisoned, except for committing criminal offences demanding capital punishment, and that in such a case, on sufficient and reliable information, no goods belonging to others were to be confiscated. But notwithstanding these privileges the Scottish merchants complained very much, in the same year, about the treatment they received at the hands of the people of Bruges. Sometimes they were not paid for three or four months after the stipulated date had passed; at other times, long after the goods had been delivered, the buyers suddenly started an action for indemnity because of the inferiority of the goods; and when the Scots appeared before the magistrates they were very ill received and subjected to all sorts of ignominy. Another complaint was about the innkeepers at Bruges, who charged exorbitant prices, and yet treated their guests very badly<sup>2</sup>.

During the following years several charters of privileges were given to the Scottish traders. That of Philip the Bold, Duke of Burgundy, granted in June 1387<sup>3</sup>, very closely

<sup>1</sup> Appendix No. 10.

<sup>2</sup> Höhlbaum, *Hansisches Urkundenbuch*, III, No. 579.

<sup>3</sup> Appendix No. 11.

resembled the one just mentioned, only at the end a provision was added to meet the event of international troubles arising; in that case the merchants were allowed "a respite of three times forty days" to settle their affairs and quit the country.

In 1394 two Scottish noblemen, Johannis Remorgny and Guillelmus de Camera, were sent by the King of Scotland to treat with the magistrates of Bruges about diverse trading privileges<sup>1</sup>. Their great grievance seemed to be again about the weighing of the Scottish wares, and Monseigneur de Guistelle, probably the Governor or Lord Provost of Bruges, promised to see that they should be treated rightly. He decided that they could use either the English or Spanish weighhouse; and, as before, the weigher was commanded to take his hands off the balance. If he were found to be in default, the goods were to be weighed in the presence of two bailiffs, and the weigher was to be punished<sup>1</sup>. These points Monseigneur de Guistelle seems to have granted of his own accord, but on the 8th of August, 1394, a full charter of privileges was drawn up and signed<sup>2</sup>. From the communal accounts of Bruges of that year we learn that the sum of £ 139 was paid by Bruges to the chancellor of the Duke of Burgundy to get these privileges confirmed, a sure indication that the trade was of some importance and well worth possessing. The privileges of this charter were in many respects similar to those granted before. No merchant was to be punished except after due and faithful investigation; no merchant could be arrested for debt without being heard by the magistrates, or be kept under arrest, when able and willing to give bail, and if he had been falsely accused, the accuser was to pay the costs; no merchant could be arrested for the debts of some one else, unless he happened to be surety for him; once goods were sold, no claim of restitution could be made on the ground of bad packing, unless this had been particularly stipulated beforehand; buyers were to be compelled to pay at the stipulated time for the goods bought; if the tollmaster, doubting the word of the merchants, opened

<sup>1</sup> Appendix No. 12.

<sup>2</sup> Appendix No. 13.



"packs" or casks, and no fraud was detected, he would be obliged to fasten and close them again at his own expense; no laden ship could be arrested for the debt of another, but only the goods of that particular debtor were to be taken out of it, unless the master of the ship was willing to give sufficient guarantee for the payment of the debt. Further the weighhouse that was being used by the English was allotted to the Scots; there they would be attended to at once, unless other goods were already being weighed at the time; in such a case they would be served next. Not only the weigher, but also the buyer and the seller, were to take their hands off the balance until the goods were duly weighed; this shows that there must have been much trickery and abuse during the process of weighing.

The next charter of privileges was granted on the 30th of April 1407, by John the Intrepid, Duke of Burgundy, at the request of the Duke of Albany, then Regent of Scotland for James I<sup>1</sup>. Albany had sent Walter Stewart, Viscount of Perth, William Lawedre, John Gille, and John of Lethe to Flanders to ask for the amplification of certain points, which the Scottish merchants considered to be doubtful. This charter is of the utmost interest in so far as, in addition to several trade regulations, it makes mention for the first time of a commissioner, or procurator, commissioned by the king of Scotland, to further the interests of the merchants, and to "prosecute, require, demand, or defend the goods of these merchants, and subjects, for and against all, according to the laws and customs of this country, through all the cities and ports, within the country of Flanders and likewise in the other territories adjoined to this country of Flanders," as the charter of John of Burgundy has it. This is the first trace we find of an official who afterwards developed into the "Conservator of the Scottish privileges in the Low Countries." Like his successors, he was to produce his commission in the council of the ruling monarchs of the country to which he came, and he was put under their protection, but, unlike his

<sup>1</sup> Appendix No. 14.

successors, he was appointed by the Duke of Burgundy.

This new and firmer basis of the Scottish trade was evidently very much in accord with the wishes of the town of Bruges, for they lost no time in confirming and extending the favours granted by their Duke. In an amplification, of the 10th of May 1407<sup>1</sup>, all possible protection was promised to the Scots and their goods, and reparation and restitution in the case of damage or false arrest. Further they were to have "a Conservator" of their privileges, authorised by the Duke, who would be "honourably used in all his offices and transactions." Here the word "Conservator" is actually used; no doubt in imitation of the French "Juges-conservateurs," who were recognised officials, both as civil and ecclesiastical officers in France. Complaints made to this Conservator about outrages against the Scottish merchants, were to be reported to the Burgomasters and other magistrates of Bruges, who would see that punishment was meted out to the offenders. A great many other regulations were made, putting the Scottish merchants on an equal footing with those of Germany, who had at that time important factories at Bruges in connection with the Hansa. Again it was decreed that the weigher of the city of Bruges "shall be holden to remove his hands and feet from the balance until the buyer and seller shall be agreed on the price."

No clause had been inserted to the effect that all the Scottish merchants trading with the Low Countries had to come to Bruges, though the fact that the Scots had fallen out with several towns in Holland, and the prompt action on the part of Bruges to confirm the privileges of the Duke, only eleven days after they had been granted, show clearly enough that trade competition was already becoming keen. By granting the most favourable terms, the town of Bruges tried to secure the benefit of the whole Scottish commerce to herself.

The differences between the Scottish and Dutch towns soon developed into open hostilities, and the town of Brouwershaven

<sup>1</sup> Appendix No. 15.

on the island of Schouwen obtained a special patent from William, Count of Holland, on the 14th of June 1410, "to hurt and injure our enemies the Scots, both as to their life and goods, at sea, wherever they may be found, to get restitution for the hurt and losses, they have sustained by them"<sup>1</sup>. During the years 1411—1423 special letters of marque were given to several persons against the Scots, with the stipulation that the Count was to receive a fourth part of the booty<sup>2</sup>. A remarkable acknowledgment received by the town of Brouwershaven<sup>3</sup>, informs us that from one single Scottish ship, driven into their port by stress of weather, the Count had received for his part the sum of £ 220 "groot," so that the whole cargo must have been worth £ 880 "groot," or about £ 500 sterling, a very considerable sum of money for that time.

As the Scots were not behind in taking measures of reprisal, whenever and wherever they could, the Count soon became aware that the benefits of occasional captures were nothing in comparison with the advantages of a settled trade. To bring this trade about, he granted, on the first of August 1416, full liberty and safety to all Scottish merchants to come and trade in his dominions for the period of two years<sup>4</sup>. Like all other foreign traders, the Scots would have to pay a custom of 27 shillings on every ship coming to trade at his ports; but a ship coming to a harbour with the intent of setting out to sea again without doing business would be exempt from this tax. In the case of wreckage off the Dutch coast they were to have equal rights with the natives. Ships driven to Dutch harbours, on account of war or by stress of weather, were allowed anchorage and a free departure, on payment of the customary charges. Further, the Scots were allowed to choose from among themselves one or more governors to promote the trade and the Scottish interests. These governors were to hold their meetings in one of the Count's towns, and were there to judge any differences

<sup>1</sup> Appendix No. 16.

<sup>2</sup> Van Mieris, Groot Charter Boek.

<sup>3</sup> Appendix No. 17.

<sup>4</sup> Appendix No. 18.

that might have arisen among the Scots, and, "if it is not a case of murder, or breaking or disturbing the public peace, these governors may decide the affair, without any of our subjects intermeddling with them." This was a very important privilege, and one that had not been granted by the Dukes of Burgundy. Besides all this, ample protection and safeguard, and redress in case of molestation, were promised to the Scottish traders. This is the first known charter of privileges of any extent given to the Scots by the rulers of Holland, and it put the trade relations on a firmer and more lasting basis. But, unfortunately, before the two years had expired William VI died, leaving as his heiress his daughter Jacoba (Jacqueline), widow of the Dauphin of France. She speedily found herself involved in quarrels with her uncle, John of Bavaria, who instituted himself her guardian, and in a very short space of time two distinct parties formed themselves, the one in favour of Jacoba, and the other in favour of Duke John. In 1418 Jacoba (after having had a special, but short-lived Papal dispensation) married her relative John, Duke of Brabant. He ratified and confirmed the privileges granted to the Scottish merchants by the late Count William, though he did not prolong the term of their validity. By a treaty of 1419 John of Bavaria was made stadtholder in Holland and Zeeland by the German Emperor Sigismund, whose niece he had married. In the war which had broken out the tide went against Jacoba, who, leaving her husband John Duke of Brabant, on the excuse that the papal dispensation had been recalled, took refuge in England. There she married Humphrey, Duke of Gloucester, and soon after returned to the Netherlands. As the privileges to the Scots had not been renewed, and as the country was greatly upset by the struggles of the two rival parties, the regular course of commerce with Scotland had been altogether interrupted, and privateering was the order of the day, to the great detriment of the trade of both nations. To put an end to this, Alexander, Archdeacon of Dunkeld, and Patrick Johnston of Linlithgow were sent as commissioners by the Regent

Murdoch to the Duke of Bavaria. The result of their mission was that on the 7th of August 1423, it was agreed that a new peace was to begin on the 17th of September, which was to last for a year and a half<sup>1</sup>. According to this treaty all prisoners were to be released; all the old privileges of the late Duke William were to be retained, and the ambassadors were to look into all the breaches and injuries which the Scots had committed against the Hollanders. Further, letters of good faith were to be exchanged at Middelburg before Philip van Borselen, the Duke's steward, on St. Lambert's day, the date from which this peace was to begin. If the ambassadors should not have been able to procure a letter from the Regent by that time, they were to deliver letters under their own seals.

This treaty was ratified by the Duke of Bavaria on the same day that it was drawn up, granting full freedom and protection to the "ordinary merchants and other subjects of the Kingdom of Scotland, noble and ignoble," throughout all his territories during the continuance of the peace. The treaty was subsequently renewed on the 17th of September 1423, and on the 2nd of May 1424.

In 1425 John of Bavaria died suddenly, leaving his claims on Holland and Zeeland to Philip the Good, Duke of Burgundy, who, after many battles and adventures, at last, in 1428, compelled Jacoba to sign the treaty of Delft in which she was recognised as Countess of Holland, Zeeland, and Friesland, whilst Philip, her Uncle, was to be the Regent and her future heir. It was further stipulated that he was to govern the country as long as she remained unmarried and that Jacoba (who had been deserted by Gloucester) was not to remarry without her uncle's consent, under a penalty of losing her dominions. When in 1433 she secretly married Frank van Borselen, the stadtholder of Philip in Holland and Zeeland, in the hope of thus regaining her power, her adventurous and interesting public career came to

<sup>1</sup> Appendix No. 19.

an end. Holland, Zeeland, and Flanders then became united under one single ruler.

Ever since the ship that was carrying Prince James of Scotland to France in 1406 had been captured by an English cruiser, the young king (for his father, Robert III, died soon after the capture) had been detained at the English court. Throughout this period the government of Scotland was in the hands of the two successive Dukes of Albany. Whether the elder Albany's conduct, with regard to the king, was free from blame is not a subject for discussion here. It is, however, a fact that very little of the royal revenue found its way to James in England. To remedy matters James addressed himself to the Duke of Burgundy, asking his permission to be allowed to levy customs from the Scottish merchants on arrival in Flanders, which customs they had hitherto paid on their leaving Scotland; stating at the same time, that, although he was well obeyed in Scotland, and although the Scots tried to procure his deliverance, little or nothing of the income of the royal domains ever reached him. By a lengthy act the Duke of Burgundy granted this permission on the 5th of February 1419<sup>1</sup>. After recording James's petition, he stated that, after due consideration and deliberation with his council, he granted the king the power of receiving these customs by means of his procurators or receivers at Bruges, reserving, however, for himself the tenth penny of the amount thus raised. However, when in 1422 Henry V died, the English were quite willing to release James; first because of the heavy ransom of £ 40,000 Scots, which the Scots offered,—and it is interesting to note that the money for this ransom was raised in Flanders on the credit of the four burghs, Edinburgh, Perth, Dundee, and Aberdeen<sup>2</sup>—secondly, with a view to come to terms with the Scots who had proved themselves rather formidable enemies, fighting on the side of the French in the war between England and France.

<sup>1</sup> Appendix No. 20.

<sup>2</sup> National Manuscripts of Scotland, vol. I No. 62

In 1424 James returned to his native country and took the reins of government into his own hands, and proved to be an energetic and enlightened ruler. He put an end to the ancient and long continued feuds which had been stirred up by commercial jealousies between the Flemings and the Scots, of which feuds we again and again find traces in the form of protests about ships that had been taken at sea, and in letters of marque that had been granted by way of reprisal. Scottish ambassadors came to Flanders in 1423. Again, in 1427, James I sent William of Liberton on an embassy to the Duke of Burgundy and to the members of the four departments of Flanders. An entry in the book of public accounts of Bruges, of March 1427, tells us how Mr. Boudin van der Poele, on the other hand, was sent to Scotland with letters from the Duke, to settle all commercial differences and disputes. The result of this mission was that the Duke granted a new charter of privileges on the 27th of December 1427, at Leiden; a copy of which charter is to be found both at the General Register House, Edinburgh, and at Bruges<sup>1</sup>. After mentioning the different negotiations that had been carried on between the Scottish Privy Council and the Flemish ambassadors, the charter states that some proposals had been made and had been agreed upon for the good of both the parties and for the welfare, peace, and concord of the two nations. The Duke of Burgundy therefore promised to observe the following terms: — first, he and the four members of his country of Flanders should try to pacify his subjects as to all hurts and damages done to them by the Scots since March 1423, the date of the King's return to Scotland; second, in order to strengthen the bonds of friendship between the subjects of the two countries, he granted certain privileges and liberties. These were: — that if a ship by stress of weather or by other circumstances were forced to return to the port of Sluis (then the seaport of Bruges), the shipmaster was to be allowed to do so and to load and to unload his ship on the payment of the ordinary taxes; and if any

<sup>1</sup> Appendix No. 21.

Scottish ship were attacked by enemies, and she was able to capture her assailants, she was to be permitted to bring the enemy's ships into the port of Sluis, or any other Flemish harbour. Such captured ships should be free from all search or exactions. If a ship, laden with perishable goods, were detained too long by ill winds, the merchants should be allowed to bring these goods to their own staple and sell them to the best advantage, provided they paid the usual toll and customs. At the village of Damme (on the Zwin between Sluis and Bruges) the Scots should not have to pay more than 10 "mites" for each package or barrel (a mite was the 48th part of a "stiver" or penny). And lastly, they were to be allowed to bring their white cloths to be dyed in Flanders and to take them back. They were not to be allowed to sell them in Flanders, though the old rights for selling their undyed cloths of certain fixed measurements remained in force. All the old privileges, already given, were confirmed, and in case, for one reason or another, these should have to be revoked, the Scottish traders would be allowed a whole year to remove themselves and their goods elsewhere, without any impediment whatsoever. It is curious to note that no mention is made of a conservator in any of the articles of this charter, although the office had already been created in 1407.

Thus peace was restored and the trade once more put on a firmer basis. The alliance between Flanders and Scotland continued for a long time, and several entries in the public records at Bruges testify to the flourishing trade carried on there by the Scots.

When in 1437 James I was murdered, several noblemen contended for the Regency and for the guardianship of the six-year-old James II. The two chief rivals were Sir William Crichton and Sir Alexander Livingstone. The latter sent an embassy to Flanders in 1447 to secure help and influence against England, in a war which, at the expiration of the nine years' truce, was on the point of breaking out anew. To add lustre to this embassy a sister of James II was sent



with it, and in her honour splendid receptions were held at Bruges, the expenses of which are to be found recorded in the archives of Bruges. One of the results of the sending of this embassy was, that the treaty of 1427 was renewed, and that a flourishing trade was firmly established between Scotland and Flanders, a trade which it was the interest of both parties to protect.

And not only with Flanders, but also with the northern Low Countries Scottish trade was carried on, as may be inferred from a charter of Philip Duke of Burgundy, dated the 12th of February 1425, in which he gave permission to the Scottish traders to come to Zeeland, and especially to the town of Middelburg, to carry on their commerce as hitherto. He granted them all the privileges they used to enjoy there, under his predecessor, William Duke of Bavaria, for the period of ten years, provided no war broke out during that time <sup>1</sup>.

In 1444 Mary Stuart, daughter of James I, married Wolfert van Borselen, Lord of Campvere<sup>2</sup>, a man of noble and distinguished family, who for his prowess had been created a Marshal of France and Knight of the Golden Fleece. The only child of this marriage, a son, died at the age of twelve. In default of a male heir, the earldom of Buchan, bestowed upon Wolfert, and enjoyed by him during his lifetime, reverted to the Scottish crown. The alliance thus contracted must have encouraged the Scottish traders to come to Veere, though no records of that time are left to confirm this conjecture. It is certainly incorrect to assume that the Scottish staple came to Veere soon after 1444, as all later chroniclers have done more or less freely, and as Cosmo Innes states in his preface to Haliburton's Ledger (p. 54). But there is a tradition that Mary Stuart encouraged Scots to come to Veere, and that she gave them certain privileges; and no doubt some trade was carried on between Scotland and Veere. A series of six letters of the fifteenth century, not more particularly

<sup>1</sup> Appendix No. 22.

<sup>2</sup> The town of Veere, as it is now called, is situated in the North East of the Island of Walcheren.

dated than by months,—May, July and August—(though by the writing they may be judged to belong to the earlier part of the century), preserved in the Archives of Veere, throw an interesting side-light on the accidents which, in that age, attended the course of commercial relations between the two countries. A Scotch vessel, the “Copin Ring,” carrying wool, hides, and other goods from Scotland, had become a total wreck off Veere; and the country-people thereabouts, no doubt actuated by the popular belief that lingered long in seaboard villages before more enlightened views came in with growing civilisation, and regarding commodities thrown up by the sea as a gift of God to their first appropriator, had detained some of the merchandise from the vessel. The Scottish merchants interested had approached their patrons at home, and obtained letters from the King, the bishop of Glasgow, and the admiral of Scotland, addressed to the Lord of Veere. These letters, pleading the ancient privileges accorded to the Scottish merchants trading in the Netherlands, diplomatically petition that restitution of the merchandise, held up, be made to the traders in right of them.

Mary Stuart died suddenly at the castle of Sandenburgh on the 20th of March 1465, and was buried in the cathedral of Veere. This castle of Sandenburg has been absolutely demolished, though its site can still be seen, and the magnificent church of Veere, containing many works of art, desecrated by Napoleon, who turned it into barracks, is now a ruin, though its grand proportions, its lofty arches, and the sacred memories of days long since gone by, render it still very impressive. Wolfert subsequently married Charlotte de Bourbon, and all the later Van Borselens took an active interest in Scottish traders coming to Veere, and kept up friendly relations with the Scottish crown. An interesting illustration of this relationship is afforded by a letter from Henry van Borselen, under date Veere, 27th of January 1474, which accompanied a gift from him to James III of “a young lion, a royal animal, well tamed”<sup>1</sup>. A gift then so precious

<sup>1</sup> Appendix No. 23.

and so rare shows that the trade of Veere covered a much wider field than is suggested by its trade connections with Scotland. Captain Paul van Borselen, an illegitimate son of Henry, the second lord of Veere, in consideration of eminent services rendered to the Scottish traders, received the honour of knighthood, together with the lands and Lordship of Lauderdale, after which he named his mansion in Veere, "Lauderdale House." Henry van Borselen, Paul's only son, also enjoyed the honour of the Lordship of Lauderdale, and Maximilian, his grandson, was the last foreigner who bore the title, though the actual rights had been lost before; he died in 1577. It is remarkable that this fact is not mentioned in any books about the Lauderdale, and seems to be absolutely unknown. The only official mention of it occurs in the Register of the Great Seal in which the Lordship of Lauderdale, "which formerly was granted to Paul by a donation of James III," is given in 1507 to Henry van Borselen, as a reward for his services to the Scottish traders across the sea<sup>1</sup>. Several Dutch historians, however, mention the fact, and the House of Lauderdale, or "Laterdale," as it often was called in Dutch, existed as late as the beginning of the 19th century.

Another alliance between Scotland and the Netherlands was contracted a few years later when in 1449 James II married Mary, the daughter of the Duke of Guelders, who had been educated at the Burgundian Court of her uncle, Philip the Good, and who, on the death of her husband, was to play such an important part in Scottish history. She was accompanied to Scotland by a grand suite of noblemen. Among them was her future brother-in-law, the Lord of Veere, behind whom, seated on a pillion, according to the custom of the time, she rode from the coast to the palace of Holyrood where the wedding ceremony was performed. However tempting it would be to describe in detail, gathered from different sources, the preliminaries of this marriage, the journey to Scotland, and the wedding itself, this is not the place to

<sup>1</sup> Appendix No. 24.

do so. By this marriage James II became related to the royal houses of France and Burgundy. As Flanders, Brabant, Holland, and Zeeland were all subject to the Duke of Burgundy, "a treaty of perpetual friendship and alliance was concluded between these united states and the kingdom of Scotland, in which their respective sovereigns engaged to compel all aggressors upon their mutual subjects, whether the attack was conducted by land or sea, to make the amplest satisfaction and restitution to the injured parties"<sup>1</sup>.

This treaty, however, did not prevent the breaking out of serious differences, in 1466, between Scotland and Flanders, to such an extent, that by Act of Parliament of the 31st of January 1467, James II forbade any Scottish traders to go to Sluis, Damme, or Bruges, after the first of the next month of August, on the pain of confiscation of their goods and banishment from the realm. Persons having goods there were to remove them and stop all trading. It is very difficult to ascertain the cause of these troubles, but serious complaints are recorded of "extortions, molestations, and vexations," practised upon the Scots by the tollmasters and taxgatherers of the Duke of Burgundy. The same Parliament ordained that it should be lawful for merchants to go with staple wares to Rochelle and Bordeaux. In view of the fact that Flanders and France were just then entering upon a war, and that Scotland was allied to France, it is not improbable that this measure was part of James's foreign policy.

At the same time James decreed that his merchants should also be allowed to go to Middelburg and to trade there. But they were not to consider Middelburg as a permanent Staple port until he had found out what privileges he could get for them there, or elsewhere. For this purpose he was about to send some commissioners to those parts. What the result of this embassy was, is not recorded.

The withdrawal of the Scottish traders from Bruges caused great consternation there, and petitions were sent to the Duke.

<sup>1</sup> Tytler, vol. IV, p. 68.

Mr. Anselme Adornes <sup>1</sup> was at the same time sent to James III, and acquitted himself with the greatest skill in his delicate mission. The result was that Sir Alexander Napier of Merchiston, comptroller of the royal household and vice-admiral of Scotland, was commissioned by the King, in 1469, to go and settle the affairs at Bruges, where he had been before on a similar mission. There Napier was welcomed with great joy, and a stately banquet at the Town Hall was given in his honour. He received the sum of three hundred crowns from the communal treasurer of Bruges to cover his expenses, on his promise that he would "so much and in such a way" (*tant et tellement*) solicit the king, that the latter would consent and command the Scottish Staple to be again at Bruges<sup>2</sup>. On the first of April 1469, the Burgomasters and Council of Bruges issued a lengthy act<sup>3</sup>, in which they related how, through the ill behaviour of the Flemish officials and the lack of success of Alexander Napier, when he was first sent over to remedy matters, the King of Scotland had changed the Staple of his merchants from Bruges to Middelburg, to the great hurt of Flanders in general and to the town of Bruges in particular. Whereupon an embassy on their part had been sent to the king, with the result, that once more Alexander Napier had been commissioned by the King to go to Flanders to arrange matters; and how that, sundry conferences having taken place for the improvement of affairs and for arranging the bringing back of the Scottish trade, the following articles had been agreed upon:—The council of Bruges would do all in their power to help the Scots in getting restitution for the damages done to them by the men of New Port; those that had caused the arrest of goods or ships of the Scots at Sluis were bound to make restoration, and to give sufficient caution for the payment of

<sup>1</sup> About this most interesting personage detailed information can be found in: Anselme Adornes, sire de Corthuy, pèlerin de Terre Sainte, sa famille, sa vie, ses voyages et son temps, récit historique, par M. E. De La Coste. Bruxelles—Ch. Muquardt, 1855.

<sup>2</sup> Appendix No. 25.

<sup>3</sup> Appendix No. 26.

the damages and expense incurred by the Scots; the Scottish merchants who should be imprisoned ("qui erunt arrestati"), either for civil or criminal causes, should be released on giving sufficient surety; the Council would use all diligence in seeing the Scottish conservator honoured, respected, and obeyed; no irregular brokers would be allowed to do business with the Scottish merchants; the Scots were to be allowed to bring cloths of any measure to be dyed in Flanders and to be taken back to their country, but no cloth at all was to be sold there (no doubt to protect the home-industry); cloths destined for the personal use of relatives or friends, studying at the different universities, or of others, could be sent through Bruges, after the usual customs were paid, on due intimation to the toll-master, who was to seal the bundles; the Scottish merchants were to be allowed to bring goods, bought at Antwerp or Bergen-op-Zoom, to the port of Sluis, and, without unloading them, to carry them on to Bruges, where they were to pay the customs; then, without bringing the whole of the cargo ashore, they could return to Sluis or proceed to other ports; they also were to be allowed to elect and appoint such workmen and carters as they pleased, provided these were townsmen of Bruges and were not hampered in the exercise of their rights; and in case the custom officials in future should ask for payment of ducal customs on the apparel which the Scottish traders bought, or had made to order, the Council of Bruges, together with the members of the three other parts of Flanders promised to resist this.

All these articles the Burgomasters and Bailiffs of Bruges promised to keep and observe, without any defect or contradiction. About the custom to be paid at Sluis there always had been difficulties. The taxes levied there went to the Duke of Burgundy, and as no ship could reach Bruges, unless by the Zwin, at the mouth of which Sluis was situated, no ship could escape these customs. The Scots wanted Bruges to pay these customs for them in future, but to this Bruges could not see its way, though it gave them the option between paying at once the sum of twenty pounds Flemish

money for the repair of the Scottish chapel at Bruges, or payment of the above mentioned taxes during four years after the return of the Staple to Bruges<sup>1</sup>. The guild of navigators then drew up an agreement with the Scottish traders before the magistrates of Bruges, regulating the carrying of the Scottish merchandise from Sluis to Bruges and the charges in connection with the work done, and out of these fixed charges the carriers by water would have to pay the tolls at Damme, on their way to Bruges.

Thus Scottish trade once more returned to Bruges, but it may be safely assumed that part of it remained at Middelburg, though no official documents have been preserved to bear out this assumption. From this time dates the competition between the towns of Bruges, Middelburg, and Veere, which, in the following century, ended in the victory of Veere, when the Zwin began to silt up and Veere to expand. But for many years the Scottish trade at Bruges was the most important.

The renewal of this alliance with Scotland was at this time very welcome to Charles the Bold, for he hoped by its means to get support in his foreign policy. Edward IV of England, on the restoration of Henry VI to the throne, had taken refuge at Bruges and was protected by Charles. When the Scottish Ambassadors came to Flanders he accorded them a magnificent reception. Sir Alexander Napier received a considerable sum of money for his good offices and intercession with James III.

On the 20th of May 1470<sup>2</sup>, James III ratified the contract enjoining this time all the Scottish merchants to go with their Staple wares to Bruges, making it thus a Staple port in the true sense of the word. In the same year Anselme Adornes, who on several occasions had been sent to Scotland to intercede with the king, was appointed, in most laudatory terms,

<sup>1</sup> Appendix No. 27.

<sup>2</sup> Appendix No. 28. About the date of this document there is some doubt, for one similar, also preserved at Bruges, is dated 1472, though 1470 is the most probable date.

Conservator of the Scottish privileges in the Low Countries. He received full power and a special mandate to protect the privileges of the Scots, to govern and to direct the colony, and to administer law unto them with the assistance of some of the most honourable and trustworthy Scots who were there for the time<sup>1</sup>. A certain tax on the goods arriving both at Bruges and at all ports in the territories of the Duke of Burgundy had been granted to him unanimously by the king and the delegates united in Parliament, and he was even allowed to arrest any one who refused to pay this custom. All former appointments of conservators were revoked, and the ex-conservators were ordered to agree to whatsoever the new conservator might deem just and opportune under various circumstances. Further, everybody was strictly charged to attend to and to obey the new Conservator, whose office was tenable for life. These honours were bestowed on Anselme Adornes as a reward for the services rendered to his native country, Scotland; for though he was a burgher of Bruges, he must have been a Scot by birth, and he had been employed equally by the King of Scotland and the Duke of Burgundy.

At the settlement of 1470 the town of Bruges had promised to pay the customs exacted at Sluis for the space of two years, but scarcely had this period elapsed before difficulties broke out again, leading at last to the final removal of the Staple from Bruges.

Though Scottish trade certainly was still carried on for a considerable time at Bruges, and in Flanders generally, it is from this date that the history of the Scottish Staple centres more particularly in the Northern Low Countries, in the provinces of Zeeland and Holland.

<sup>1</sup> Appendix No. 29.

---



## CHAPTER II.

1473—1578.

Owing to the repeated complaints of the Scottish merchants about the treatment they had received at Bruges, Sir Alexander Napier of Merchiston was sent to Middelburg with a royal letter under the privy seal, dated the 5th of April, 1473, recommending him to the Magistrates of that town<sup>1</sup>. He also carried a letter from James III<sup>2</sup>, dated the 24th of April of the same year, setting forth more particularly the business of his mission, which was to state that the privileges granted to the Scots by the four Members of Flanders, and particularly by the town of Bruges, had been withheld, and that all attempts at reform had been of no avail. A request was accordingly preferred to have the Staple changed from Bruges to some more convenient place in the Duke of Burgundy's dominions. The same letter also mentions Thomas Sockart, burgess of Edinburgh, as conjoint with Napier of Merchiston in this mission. Sir Alexander was also provided with instructions to the Duke of Burgundy, complaining of the treatment the Scots had received at Bruges, and of the breaking of the late treaty<sup>3</sup>. Further, he was charged to obtain the Duke's intervention with the king of England for redress for the plunder of a Scottish ship wrecked off Bamborough, although a truce between England and Scotland had just been signed. This ship, called "the Bishop's Barge,"

<sup>1</sup> Appendix No. 30.

<sup>2</sup> Appendix No. 31.

<sup>3</sup> Appendix No. 32.

built by Bishop Kennedy, had been wrecked on the 12th of March 1473 $\frac{1}{4}$ <sup>1</sup>, and though the instructions are not dated, it may safely be taken for granted that they were given shortly after this date.

The existing records have nothing to show concerning the result of Napier's mission, but it is evident that the business of the transfer of the Staple to Middelburg was not immediately concluded, for on the 20th of March 147 $\frac{5}{7}$ , the magistrates of Edinburgh wrote to those of Middelburg, with reference to the Staple, to the effect that they had approached James III upon the matter and taken a vast deal of trouble, but that owing to the death of the Burgundian Prince, Charles the Bold, killed at Nancy, 6 Jan. 1477, they had not yet received the desired answer<sup>2</sup>. They now sent over three citizens of Edinburgh, James Atkinson, Alexander Turing, and John Paterson to inform the Middelburg Magistrates of what had been done.

No further documents have been preserved in the Archives of Middelburg, or in those of the province of Zeeland, from which it could be proved that the Scottish trade eventually became settled at Middelburg. This, however, is more than likely, for an entry in the communal accounts of Bruges of the 27th April 1483, records that three citizens,—Daneil Daneils, Jan de Hamere, and Adriaen van Thielt, were absent for nine days on a mission to Middelburg, to try to persuade the merchants of the Scottish Nation, who had left Bruges and were then residing at Middelburg, to come back and take up their abode with them once more.

The reason of the departure of the Scots from Bruges was, that the sails of their ships lying at anchor in the Zwin had been seized, without any apparent reason, by Sir Joos van Varssenare the "Water-Bailiff" of Sluis.

Not until 1522 are there any papers relating to the Scots among the old documents at Bruges. Most likely, therefore, there was no real settled Staple at all, and the trade must

<sup>1</sup> Hume Brown, *History of Scotland*, I. 266.

<sup>2</sup> Appendix No. 33.

have fluctuated between Middelburg, Veere, Bruges, and other places.

That there was a trade carried on with Veere is a certainty, and there still exist records to show that after 1444 there was always some sort of Scottish settlement at Veere. When James IV, owing to the hostile attitude of the Duke of Burgundy, had prohibited the exportation of any merchandise whatsoever to any part of the Duke's domains, he allowed by a royal letter, on 19th of August 1498, a certain Neilball, ready to depart with his ship, "ladyne and chargit with merchandice and gudis of St. Nicholess of Aberdene," to sail to Veere, or other places, notwithstanding the aforesaid prohibition<sup>1</sup>. His reason for doing so, no doubt, was a disinclination to hurt the interests of the Church of which he was a most faithful son. It was James's foreign policy which caused this hostile attitude of the Duke of Burgundy. Only a few years before, in 1495, hostilities had broken out between Scotland and England, owing to James's support of Perkin Warbeck against Henry VIII, and though peace was made in 1498, a strong feeling of enmity naturally remained. By seeking a closer alliance with France James hoped to gain support against their common enemy, England, but as a result he incurred the animosity of the Duke of Burgundy. In consequence the Duke did all he could to hamper Scottish trade in his dominions. This is another instance of the pernicious influence of the Franco-Scottish alliance on Scottish trade relations, an influence which we have had occasion to note more than once already, and which will face us again in later years.

On the 22nd of August 1498 Sir Thomas Tod, provost of Edinburgh, John Rutherford, alderman of Aberdeen, with David Seton and Gawin Dunbar as clerks, were sent by the Burghs of Scotland to Philip, Archduke of Austria, (son of Maria of Burgundy, by her marriage with Maximilian of Austria), with authentic letters and full instructions to inquire about the letters of marque which had been issued against

<sup>1</sup> Appendix No. 34.

the Scots, and also about a proclamation of the Duke touching the Staple, if there was any, (" gif thar ony sic be "). This also shows how unsettled affairs regarding the Scottish staple must have been at that time.

In the General Register House at Edinburgh there is preserved a ledger of Andrew Haliburton, a Scotsman, living in the Netherlands, which contains a record of his business transactions from 1492 to 1503. From some letters attached to the leaves it may be seen that Haliburton must have been Conservator of the Scottish privileges in the Low Countries, for in them he is addressed by that title. This ledger, in 1867, was edited by Professor Cosmo Innes<sup>1</sup>, who in a detailed and learned preface has dealt so extensively with the contents and peculiar interest of this remarkable relic of the Scottish trade in those times, that we can not do better than refer the interested reader to the book itself. In it Cosmo Innes states that Haliburton's residence was probably at Middelburg, during the period covered by the ledger. He certainly must have resided there for some time, for, in the book of communal expenses of Middelburg, after a record that in 1494 the Scottish merchants had come with their wares to Middelburg and traded in the hall of the Lombards, it is mentioned that in 1501 the conservator was to receive £ 200 per annum, as long as he, his wife, and family should reside at Middelburg and the Scots trade there. But from a bill in the ledger it may be seen that the Archdeacon of St. Andrews stayed in Haliburton's house at Bruges. It may be that Haliburton had no house of his own at Bruges, as Cosmo Innes explains, and "having hired a house for their joint accommodation, allowed the Archdeacon to pay his share of the rent." But it seems more likely that he also used to live at Bruges, for his commercial enterprises were not only conducted at Middelburg, but also at Bruges, Ghent, and at Antwerp, at that time one of the most important cities in the Low Countries.

<sup>1</sup> Published by authority of the Lords of the Treasury under the direction of the Lord Clerk Register of Scotland, H. M. General Register House, Edinburgh.

In this ledger we find recorded the names of the various people Haliburton dealt with in Scotland. The three most important were:—William Scheves, Archbishop of St. Andrews, James, the King's brother, afterwards Archbishop of St. Andrews, and the famous Bishop William Elphinstone, of Aberdeen. The articles he sent back to Scotland, in return for the raw commodities, the simple home manufactures, and other exports from Scotland (among them the Scottish pearls), were of the most varied description. There were books and bindings of books, pieces of plate, both of gold and of silver, jewellery, and even Flemish tombstones, which at that time were much sought after in Scotland, and some specimens of which can still be found in old churchyards (Crail). Then there were all sorts of commodities for daily life: costly materials of diverse sorts and kinds, showing how elaborate the state dress of those times must have been; a great variety of work-material, such as silks, gold and silver thread, canvas etc. for the embroidery of the noble ladies; different kinds of wine; a great quantity of various drugs, numbering no less than 220 different kinds; carpets and hangings for walls; and even salt was among the Scottish imports of that time.

In his ledger Haliburton often referred to a journal he also kept, but unfortunately the journal, which is sure to have contained more detailed and varied information than this altogether business-like ledger, has not been preserved for us, so that now we can only form an idea of the really extensive trade that was carried on, without being able to state where this trade was centred.

At all events there was no Scottish Staple at Middelburg to the exclusion of all other towns at this time, for the Magistrates of that city twice sent the town-pensionary, Augustijn de Caminade, to Scotland to try to get the Staple placed within their walls. The second time, in 1517, de Caminade took with him an elaborate piece of jewellery, of the value of £ 45,15, Flemish, intended as an offering to James V, having been bought for the purpose at Bruges, in the event of the King's being willing to settle the Staple at Middelburg,

which jewel de Caminade, as he was not successful in his mission, brought back with him to Middelburg.

Not only Middelburg, but other towns also, tried to secure the Staple. In 1508 Henry van Borselen was sent on an embassy to James IV, taking with him several Flemish horses as a present for the king, who was a great lover of equestrian sports<sup>1</sup>. Ermerins, the Zeeland chronicler, speaking of this embassy<sup>2</sup>, says: "no doubt it was intended to procure the permanent residency of the Scottish traders, who two years before had changed their Staple hither (Veere) from Bruges." But his facts are not always correct, and it is more likely they came from Middelburg. Van Borselen, who was bailiff of Veere, and who also was called, correctly or incorrectly, Conservator of the Scottish privileges, obtained for his town a monopoly of the Scottish trade. But Beton, the Treasurer of Scotland, writing on the 4th of April 1508, to the town of Antwerp, which also had made a bid for the Staple, declared that the matter was not yet really and finally settled<sup>3</sup>.

The Veere ambassador was very well received and was presented with "ane silver stope, callid Merchanestoun, and the auld plane gilt cowp"<sup>4</sup>; and James in a letter sent to Anne, Lady of Veere, mentioned him in very flattering terms<sup>5</sup>. This Lady Anne had married Philip of Burgundy, and her son, Adolf, on the return of Van Borselen, was presented by James IV with the order of St. Andrew. He also received a more prosaic and tangible gift in the shape of several samples of Scottish produce. Van Borselen's son remained in Scotland and was evidently kept at the King's expense, for several items in the Treasurer's account from 1511 to 1513 relate to costs incurred by him in the way of clothing, of teaching, and of entertaining. He probably left Scotland after Flodden, for there are no more entries in his name.

<sup>1</sup> Abercrombie—*Martial Achievements of Scotland*, vol. II, p. 522.

<sup>2</sup> *Zeeuwsche oudheden*, III 126.

<sup>3</sup> *Letters and Papers illustrative of the reigns of Richard III and Henry VII*, vol. II, p. 276.

<sup>4</sup> *Treasurer's Accounts*, vol. IV.

<sup>5</sup> *Appendix No. 35.*

Other entries in the same accounts for these years show that James had various articles sent to him from Veere, such as copper and iron for the making of guns, arms, six "bemys culveringis," and also boxes containing sugar and almonds, barrels of soap, etc. These articles were transported in "Balzardis bark, quhilk is the Kingis."

To promote the welfare of the Scottish merchants, who were often put to considerable expense in lawsuits before foreign judges, James IV, in 1503, by Act of Parliament<sup>1</sup> decreed that the Conservator was to do justice among all Scots in the lands across the sea, and that he was to be assisted by a bench of six of the best and most honest merchants, "of maist knowlege of the Realme;" or, if six were not available, that four would be sufficient. It was also ordained that the Conservator, or a responsible procurator in his stead, was to come home yearly to Scotland, and there to answer any complaints that might have arisen against him<sup>2</sup>.

In 1513 the "Unicorn Herald" was sent to Flanders to look after the interests of his countrymen; he carried royal letters to the magistrates of Middelburg, asking them to send a written statement of the privileges they were willing to grant to the Scottish traders, so that it could be decided whether the Staple was to come to Middelburg or not. The magistrates then drew up a statement, which unfortunately has not been preserved. But one of the articles is mentioned in a letter dated the 15th of October 1515<sup>3</sup>. This letter expresses the gratitude of the magistrates to the king for his proposals, and states that they had always, to the best of their ability, favoured and assisted the Scottish traders, so much so, that at a former time the Scots had resided for long in Middelburg. The article mentioned is to the effect that the magistrates promised to give to the Regent, or to the Scottish government, the sum of £ 50 per annum as long as the Staple should remain in their city. It was

<sup>1</sup> Appendix No. 36.

<sup>2</sup> Appendix No. 37.

<sup>3</sup> Appendix No. 38.

about this time that de Caminade was sent to Scotland, as has already been mentioned.

Before continuing the history of the Staple, it would be well to glance for a moment at the contemporary history of Scotland. Two weeks after the disastrous battle of Flodden, in which James IV had fallen, his infant son James was crowned king at Stirling. Although Margaret had been appointed guardian of her son and Regent of the kingdom, her authority was soon disputed. In their own interest some of the nobles turned to John, Duke of Albany, who was strongly supported by Louis XII of France, at whose court he was then resident. Henry VIII, recognising that the presence of Albany in Scotland would be a source of imminent danger to him, and was likely to upset all his plans in regard to Scotland, wrote to his sister Margaret, the Regent, and also to Louis XII, calling upon both to keep Albany in France. When, in 1515, Louis XII had been succeeded by Francis I, the Scots accepted the pacification which had been arranged between England and France, and a few days later, on the 17th of May, Albany entered the harbour of Ayr with his fleet and was proclaimed Regent of the kingdom and guardian of the two princes.

It was, therefore, with him that the magistrates of Middelburg had to deal regarding the Staple, and in a letter of the 21st of June 1516, they asked the help and influence of the Archbishop of St. Andrews on their behalf with the Regent<sup>1</sup>. This they hoped would be well done by the Archbishop, whose messenger, Octavianus Olarius, had lately been at Middelburg, and therefore could supply him with all the information he might want.

When in 1517 Albany left on a visit to France, the communal accounts of Middelburg record that Jacob and Jan Pieterszoon Bisschop went "with one man-servant and three horses to France, to treat with the Duke of Albany anent the residence of the Scottish merchants within their town; they were absent during 51 days." This visit of Albany

<sup>1</sup> Archives Middelburg No. 1058.



originally intended for six months only, lasted several years and, owing to the foreign policy of Henry VIII, it was not until 1521 that he returned to Scotland. To win the favour of the king of England Francis I had kept Albany in France, but, when relations became more strained between the two monarchs, Francis no longer had any reason to keep Albany, Henry's declared enemy, away from Scotland, and it was on the 19th of November 1521 that the Duke once more landed on Scotland's shores, to leave them again, it is true, in October of the following year, but this time for a shorter absence.

In answer to a letter from the Burgh of Edinburgh, announcing her intention of settling the Staple at that town in the Netherlands which would offer the greatest liberties and most advantageous privileges, under date March the 22nd 1518, the town of Middelburg recommended herself, saying that she would send ambassadors carrying a full statement of the privileges her magistrates were willing to grant. The same year, on the 10th of April, Philippe Gualterotti, one of the merchant princes of Bruges<sup>1</sup>, was empowered by Middelburg to offer to the Duke of Albany a sum of 5000 to 6000 guilders, which was afterwards increased by 2000 guilders, in the event of the Scottish traders settling their Staple within her walls for a period from twelve to twenty years; in case he was successful, Gualterotti was to receive twelve silver vessels as a gratuity. About a month later Mr. Pieter Remijn was commissioned to treat with the Duke in the name of Middelburg, and he was also authorised to promise such sums of money as should be required, together with any privilege the Regent might demand<sup>2</sup>. But, as in the 18th century so in the 16th, "every man had his price," and in this case the price was high, for it required no less a sum than 10,000 golden Philippus guilders to melt the heart of this noble and disinterested Regent.

<sup>1</sup> For a facsimile of a letter from him to Haliburton, see Cosmo Innes's edition of Haliburton's Ledger.

<sup>2</sup> Archives Middelburg No. 1092.

On the 5th of July 1518 the council of Middelburg intimated to Pieter Remijn that they agreed to the Duke's demands, both for the 10,000 guilders and also for the granting of such privileges as had formerly been given to the Scottish people at Bruges, provided these were not exorbitant, or contrary to the laws of the town. It is surprising to find that notwithstanding this fair bargaining, Gualterotti, in 1519, was once more commissioned by Middelburg to offer the stipulated sum to the Duke in exchange for the Staple. But even then it came to no settlement, for on the 4th of May 1520, the government of Middelburg informed Philippe Gualterotti of its decision to grant another extra 2,000 golden Philippus guilders to be offered to the Regent<sup>1</sup>.

It was, however, not till the year 1522 that a final settlement was arrived at, and in the communal archives at Middelburg there are still preserved documents, of great number and variety, relating to this settlement. There is first of all a series of 5 letters from the Burghs—Edinburgh, Stirling, Dundee, Aberdeen, and Perth—all to the effect that they agree with the Regent's proposal that henceforth the Staple should be finally settled either at Bruges, Middelburg, Antwerp, or Veere; which letters certainly must have been most discouraging to the people of Middelburg after their years of patient negotiation and expensive effort. But the outlook brightened somewhat for them when Alexander Mure, "conservator of the privileges of our kingdom in the parts of Flanders" forwarded to them letters credential given to him by Garvinus Dunbar, "serenissimi scotorum regis institutor," and declared that he had been authorised to continue the negotiations about the Staple<sup>2</sup>. It is rather surprising to find Mure already mentioned as Conservator in 1522, for, on the 20th of March 1526 James V wrote a letter to Adolph of Burgundy, Lord of Veere, recommending to his favour the "newly appointed" Conservator, Alexander Mure<sup>3</sup>. It

<sup>1</sup> Archives Middelburg No. 1162.

<sup>2</sup> Archives Middelburg—3 June 1522, No. 1201.

<sup>3</sup> Appendix No. 39.

may be that Mure had been first of all appointed by the Regent, and that in 1526, when James took a more active interest in the affairs of his kingdom, he was appointed anew by the king.

Among the letters of this year, preserved in the archives of Middelburg, there are some from this Conservator Mure. One written from 's-Hertogenbosch (Bois-le-Duc) stated that he had examined the credentials of Erasmus Cornelisse, pensionary of Middelburg, and had entered into negotiations with him. In another letter, of the 24th of September, he announced the result of these conferences, and told the magistrates that a contract had been signed. At the same time he asked them to remember the good services rendered by him in this business, his "travail both on land and at sea, careless of his own bodily welfare," and the considerable gifts made by him, regardless of expense, to further their cause. He also declared himself willing to go to Breda, or any other place, for further conferences and urged them to pay the promised thousand guilders to the "Governor of the kingdom," and to be on friendly terms with the "Secretary" (by whom he probably meant the Secretary of State), for, "there are people here from Scotland who would love nothing better than that you were thwarted in your plans"<sup>1</sup>. Mure did not come to Middelburg himself; for what reason it is difficult to understand.

There are also letters preserved, in the archives of Middelburg, from James Cottis, canon of Glasgow, who, on the 14th of August 1522, wrote from Edinburgh, promising his help to the government of Middelburg. The magistrates, delighted at the promise of help from a person of such evident importance, must have promised him in return a sum of money, for some time later Cottis informed them that he had received from the Regent certain letters touching ("le conclusion prins de cest afferre de l'estaple") the conclusion come to about that affair of the Staple, and asking them at the same time for payment of £ 30 in advance on the sum

<sup>1</sup> Archives Middelburg No. 1210.

stipulated between him and them for his "dispens et autres choses necessaires."

By royal commission of the 10th of October 1522, James Cottis, canon of Glasgow, and Dunkeld, and Alexander Mure, Conservator of the Scottish privileges, were sent to Middelburg to treat with her about the settling of the Scottish staple within her walls for the space of nine years<sup>1</sup>. It was not, however, till two months later that the commissioners reached Middelburg, owing to the fact that their passports had not been forthcoming, but on the 5th of November an agreement was at last fully drawn up and decided upon. From the communal accounts<sup>2</sup> it may be seen that James Cottis, who is here called "commissioner of the Duke of Albany," received, besides a considerable sum of money, several magnificent pieces of apparel, "for services rendered in the procuring of the Scottish Staple;" and, shortly before this, £ 80 had been lent to Alexander Mure, with the understanding that this sum would be given to him in the event of the Scottish traders coming to reside at Middelburg. An idea of how important it was for any town to secure the Scottish Staple, and to what length it would go in making sacrifices to obtain it, may be gathered from the fact, that, besides what had been already spent, the council of Middelburg promised on the 3d of January 1523, to pay to the king of Scotland a sum of 11,000 golden guilders "fifteen days after those of the Scottish nation shall have arrived with their ships laden with their goods and merchandise in the town of Middelburgh and shall have unloaded these their goods, and merchandise in the said city; and after it shall have duely appeared to us ("et après que nous sera duement apparu") that throughout the whole kingdom and towns of Scotland it shall have been made known that those of the said nation shall be holden, on the pain of confiscation of their ships and goods, to come with their ships and goods to the said city of Middelburgh and her jurisdiction and to discharge their goods and merchandises in the said city and

<sup>1</sup> Appendix No. 40.

<sup>2</sup> Edited by H. M. Kesteloo.

not elsewhere, and that the king of Scotland, for himself, his successors, and subjects, shall be bound ("sera condempné") by the privy, or great, council of the Emperor to keep the Staple of the Scottish merchandise in the said town for the time, and period, and in the form, contained in a certain agreement made and passed for that purpose between certain commissioners of the said king of Scotland and us on the 5th day of the month of December last"<sup>1</sup>. The question arises whether this sum of money found its way into the Regent's pockets, and subsequent events certainly seem to point to the fact that this agreement was made by the Regent's authority alone and not with the consent of the king.

On the 27th of the following February the government of Middelburg was informed that, owing to the agreement lately made, the settling of the Staple at Middelburg had been proclaimed throughout the kingdom of Scotland, together with the command to observe the same; and to give effect to this agreement two or three ships had left for Middelburg already. The magistrates now were asked to protect and help these, seeing that they were the first and thus could become an example and encouragement to others; and this the more so, as they were sure to incur the ill-will of Veere and other places, which they now passed by for Middelburg<sup>2</sup>. To enable her to pay the sum of money promised to the king of Scotland in case the merchants of that kingdom "should settle their staple anew at Middelburg, as happened 18 years, or thereabouts, ago," Charles V authorised his town of Middelburg to raise the taxes on beer, wine, flour, butcher's meat, cloths, velvet, satin, damask, taffetas, and other goods, for the period of 10 years, on condition that he received a yearly recognition in the shape of £ 50 Flemish<sup>3</sup>.

We have seen how Maria of Burgundy was succeeded by her son Philip of Austria. This Philip married in 1496 Joanna, daughter of Ferdinand of Aragon and Isabella of

<sup>1</sup> Archives Middelburg No. 1219.

<sup>2</sup> Archives Middelburg No. 1223.

<sup>3</sup>

Ib. No. 1224.

Castile, which union proved to be of disastrous consequence to the Netherlands, as through it they ultimately passed to the Spanish crown. Of this marriage, in 1500, was born Charles V, inheriting the double power of his parents, with greater abilities, but also with all their hatred of freedom of thought, both in politics and in religion. In 1515 Charles assumed the government of Holland and Zeeland; in 1516 he was Charles I, king of Spain, and in 1520 he became Emperor of Germany under the name of Charles V. The same year is commonly regarded as that of the beginning of the Reformation, a movement which overthrew dynasties, roused nations to life and action, and changed the history of the whole of Western and Middle Europe. It was by and through this movement that the Netherlands came to play such an important part in the history of Europe, but not until after long years of terrible suffering and bloody struggle for religious freedom.

With Charles's reign, however, a new period began for the Netherlands, for under him little by little all the different provinces were united under one head, either by succession, by private treaty, (as in the case of the province of Friesland, which he bought in 1515 for the sum of 350,000 guilders) or by conquest, as the bishopric of Utrecht in 1528. This arrangement proved to be very beneficial to all of the provinces, as it put an end to the internal quarrels and petty wars which had been such a strong barrier against progress and prosperity. Charles's succession to the throne of Spain was a cause of the greatest chagrin to Francis I of France, and the wars between the two monarchs, encouraged by Henry VIII alternately on the one side and on the other, also influenced the policy of Scotland, and this again the fate of the Scottish Staple in the Netherlands. An interesting example of international intriguing is afforded by a letter which Francis I wrote, in 1531, to James V warning him against Charles V, who tried to detach Scotland from its old alliance with France, and beseeching him not to put trust in any advances made by Charles, but to continue in "those

things which their respective ancestors had inviolably kept and observed" <sup>1</sup>.

During Charles's minority Margaret of Savoy, daughter of Maximilian of Burgundy, had been appointed Governor of the Netherlands, and part of the education of her nephew Charles had been entrusted to her care. On his coming of age, in 1515, Charles showed but scanty gratitude to his aunt for her devotion and wise government in his interest. When he left for Spain in 1516, he only gave her a consultative voice in the Council he appointed to manage his affairs in the Low Countries. In 1518, however, she was restored to her former dignity, and till 1530 she governed, in his name, in an extremely wise and enlightened manner. She was not only a woman of intellect and culture, but also a skilful politician, and it was due to her efforts, and her negotiations with Louise of Savoy at Cambrai, that peace, "la Paix des Dames" as it is called, was made, in 1519, between Francis and Charles. At her death Charles appointed his sister Maria, widow of Louis of Hungary, as Governor, and it is well to remember that, although almost all the acts and ordinances were passed in Charles's name, much of the authority lay in the hands of the Lady Governors and that they were the persons to be approached to obtain concessions, or redress of grievances.

The Scottish Staple then was settled at last, in 1522, at Middelburg. On the 9th of September 1524 Claes Janszoon, burgess of Middelburg, wrote a letter to his native town telling of his interview at Utrecht with Conservator Mure, who had just arrived there from Nymegen. Mure had shown him the king's ratification of the contract and also the decree by which the king had ordered his lieges, under pain of confiscation of ships and goods to go to Middelburg. But as this ratification was already somewhat old and had been made during the King's minority, and as there was also a rumour that the King had recently revoked all the acts passed during his minority, he stated that it was still uncertain whether

<sup>1</sup> Appendix No. 41.

the Conservator had earned the sum of money promised by the town in recompense for his intervention and efforts<sup>1</sup>. From Utrecht the Conservator went to Hamburg and thence set sail for Scotland, carrying with him letters from the town of Middelburg to different influential persons in Scotland.

Jan Lauwereyszoon and Erasmus Corneliszoon, two burghesses of Middelburg, being in London, took advantage of the opportunity to have an interview with the bishop of Dunkeld, who had been sent to the English court by James V.

The bishop promised them his help and wrote in their interest to James Cottis and Alexander Mure. Their plan of going to Scotland, however, had to be given up, as they were unable to obtain passports. It was about this time that John Hacket was appointed Conservator of the English privileges in Zeeland, at Middelburg, Veere, and elsewhere.

The letters of these years that have been preserved are more curious in themselves than important in the history of Staple, and are so numerous that comparatively few can be noticed in any detail.

The magistrates of Middelburg complained to James V that the Scottish traders did not observe the Staple, and had received permits to go to Veere from the Emperor, who being at war with Francis I, tried to harm Scotland, the ally of France. These complaints were answered by the king in a letter of the first of June 1525, saying that before he could act upon the agreement made between them, he must first know that he was at peace with all the provinces of Flanders, of which Middelburg was a part; then, and then only, would he declare himself ready to treat further about the conditions of the contract, and willing to send commissioners to Middelburg<sup>2</sup>.

In May Charles had granted safe-conducts for six months to some merchants of Edinburgh to come with thirteen ships to Middelburg and trade there, and on the 7th of November 1525, he gave his approbation and ratification of the contract between Middelburg and Scotland, with command to his officers

<sup>1</sup> Archives Middelburg No. 1278.

<sup>2</sup> Appendix No. 42.



to see to the due observation of the same<sup>1</sup>. This contract and the Emperor's ratification thereof, Margaret of Savoy, as Governor of the Netherlands, ordered to be publicly proclaimed at Middelburg, together with the penalties for any contravention of its terms, on the 10th of February 152 $\frac{5}{8}$ ; in addition she nominated a council of four to see to the due observance of the contract<sup>2</sup>.

On the 8th of March 1526 Conservator Mure wrote to Erasmus Corneliszoon, pensionary of Middelburg, that he had obtained safe-conducts for him and other deputies to come to Scotland. He also told him that the king had not revoked the agreement with the Duke of Albany, but wanted them to send messengers, fully commissioned, to Scotland, as soon as peace between that country and the Emperor had been restored. So on the 14th of April, 1526, when peace had been restored, Cornelis Barthelszoon, one of the Burgomasters, and Pieter Remijn left for Scotland. There they presented a petition to the Scottish Parliament and on the 21st of June they appeared in person before the Scottish Parliament<sup>3</sup>. Their case was adjourned to the 9th of July, when commissioners of all the burghs were to be present. It is very much to be regretted that no records of that meeting have been preserved, for it would be of great interest to know exactly what occurred.

The next item of information on the subject is that a certain William Adamson of Edinburgh solemnly bound himself, on the 21st of November, to take some letters lately issued by the king, under his great seal, to Middelburg and bring them back in 20 days. He took one of the Middelburg ambassadors with him, whilst the other was kept in ward<sup>4</sup>. It is not recorded even at Middelburg what these writings contained, and all that is preserved is a series of 5 acts of complaint in Latin, (under date of the 21st and the 30st of November; the 3d, the 7th, and the 10th of De-

<sup>1</sup> Archives Middelburg No. 1339.

<sup>2</sup> Ib. No. 1349.

<sup>3</sup> Appendix No. 43.

<sup>4</sup> Appendix No. 44.

ember) about the scandalous treatment the Middelburg delegates had met with in Edinburgh, where they had been imprisoned for some length of time and had been robbed of all their money.

In the meantime the Royal Burghs of Scotland had sent in a petition to the King and the three Estates, assembled in Parliament, saying that during the King's minority a "pretended contract" about the Scottish Staple had been made by Alexander Mure and James Cottis with the town of Middelburg, and that a confirmation of the same had been obtained under the great seal, which contract was altogether against the common weal of the Realm and to the utter destruction of the Royal Burghs and their trade. They therefore desired their "sovereign lord and the three Estates forsaied to declaire in the present Parliament if they consent to the said confirmation and letters given thereupon, or not, and to consider the great hurt and damage which might befall his realm and lieges through the said staple being at Middelburg." After lengthy disputations and arguments, in which it was demonstrated that the said contract and its confirmation were to the King's dishonour and to the great prejudice of the Burghs, it was decided in Parliament, on the 24th of November 1526, that the contract be annulled and cancelled ("annullit and dischargeit"), on the ground that Mure and Cottis had received their commission from the Duke of Albany only, without the advice of the three Estates of Parliament<sup>1</sup>. Another argument that had been brought forward was that the contract placed the King's lieges and their goods under the Emperor's jurisdiction, whereas they said: "Our sovereign lord and his most noble progenitors have ever been free and emperors within themselves, not subject to no earthlie creature under God in their temporality." And, thirdly, it was objected that according to the contract all ships had to come to the port of Middelburg, on the pain of confiscation of all their goods; so that, if perchance, a ship had been driven by stress of weather to

<sup>1</sup> Appendix No. 45.

any other harbour, the goods in those ships could be lawfully confiscated. The last argument was, that, when the ships and goods had been confiscated, one-third of the value should go to the King of Scotland, who by means of his procurator had to sue his own subjects before the Emperor's privy or great council, which was most derogatory to his honour and dignity. Thus, upon these grounds, full licence, freedom and liberty to all merchants was granted to pass with their ships and merchandise where they might think it most profitable and where they would be best treated, in all times coming. One cannot but feel sorry for Middelburg that this was the result of all their labour and expense; but they would not give in at once, and asked legal advice from Nicolaas du Marchié, advocate, and Mr. Doublet. These men, both well versed in law, gave as their opinion that Middelburg could certainly compel any subjects of the King of Scotland, arriving with their ships and goods in Zeeland, to come to their town and that they did not doubt that the Emperor would approve of this. As to asking for the return of the money, this they considered would not be profitable or honest, and they deemed it more advisable for them to hold fast to the contract, as it had been ratified by the Emperor.

On the 18th of April 1527, Cornelis Barthelszoon and Erasmus Corneliszoon were commissioned by the government of Middelburg to journey to Spain and there to lay a complaint before the Emperor about the treatment they had received in Scotland, where they had been as ambassadors from Middelburg, and to discuss the execution of the deed of contract about the Staple. They were authorised to offer to the Emperor a sum of money, if he would command that all Scotsmen coming to the Netherlands be obliged to reside in, and to keep Staple nowhere else, but at their town of Middelburg<sup>1</sup>.

An account of this embassy to Spain has not been preserved, but from its effects it can be seen that Charles V lent a

<sup>1</sup> Archives Middelburg No. 1173.

willing ear to the proposals of his subjects; and he may possibly have been induced to do so in consideration of the promised sum of money. He instructed the Governor of the Netherlands, Margaret, to look into the matter more fully and to take some measures of reprisal. Margaret set about the work with her characteristic energy and tact. A remonstrance made by James V, that the vessels of the Emperor obstructed his trade, was answered by a counter remonstrance demanding that he should restore to the town of Middelburg the privileges which he had withheld without just cause.

On the 10th of March 1528, the Governor Margaret wrote a letter to James telling him that he had, on the recommendation of the Emperor, granted by contract to the people of Middelburg the residency of his merchants, and thereto had given them, in consideration of a certain "gratuity" and recognition, his letters patent; but that soon afterwards, when deputies of Middelburg were in Scotland, they had been forced, even through imprisonment, to give up his letters patent, without receiving back the said "gratuity." Wherefore he would afford great satisfaction to the Emperor, who had approved of the contract, either by fulfilling his part of the agreement, or, by returning the sums of money disbursed by Middelburg to obtain the said contract<sup>1</sup>. It was no doubt partly as a result of this letter, that by Act of Parliament of the 27th of April 1531, the money which had been laid out by Middelburg was restored to its Council<sup>2</sup>.

But besides writing this letter to James V, Margaret, at the behest of the Emperor, instituted a thorough search as to what privileges had been granted, both by Philip of Burgundy and by William of Bavaria to the Scottish traders; for, by means of an ambassador, the Scots were now asking again for liberties equal and similar to those extended to the English traders frequenting the Low Countries. In a lengthy document, under date the 30th January 1529, preserved in the archives of Lille<sup>3</sup>, the Receiver-General for

<sup>1</sup> Appendix No. 46.

<sup>2</sup> Appendix No. 47.

<sup>3</sup> Appendix No. 48.

Flanders informed the Governor that there was no apparent objection to the renewal of the privileges granted to the Scots by Philip of Burgundy, seeing that they had never been abused by them. As to the privileges granted by William of Bavaria, for the period of some years only, he advised her, as he himself was ignorant of the affairs of Holland, to write to the officials in that province. With regard to the demand made by the Scottish ambassador for similar privileges to those enjoyed by the English—a demand made without any specification whatever—he counselled the Governor, first to find out what these privileges were and why they had been granted; for the nearness of England, and the reciprocal trade carried on between the two countries, called for the allowance of greater liberties than might be necessary for countries at a further distance. In no case would he advise her to give the Scots more extensive liberties than those enjoyed by other foreign nations. He was in favour of the Emperor allowing them a Conservator to look after their interests and to do justice among them; and he suggested that, as the ambassador of Scotland offered equal treatment to the Emperor's subjects frequenting Scotland, the Emperor would do well to secure these for his own subjects by letters from the King of Scotland. Another letter from Margaret to the Master of Accounts in Holland, of the same year<sup>1</sup>, (the answer to which unfortunately has not been preserved) shows how thoroughly and ably she conducted the affairs of the Emperor.

But not only had the Emperor instructed his Governor in the Low Countries to act in the interest of his town of Middelburg, but he himself also wrote a letter to the king of Scotland, which James V answered on the 20th of May 1529. This answer has been preserved in the archives of the Burgundian Court, but owing to its being very much injured by damp, parts of it are almost illegible<sup>2</sup>. In it James first of all acknowledged the receipt, on... of May, of a letter from Charles concerning the mutual interests of

<sup>1</sup> Appendix No. 49.

<sup>2</sup> Appendix No. 50.

himself and of the subjects of Charles at Middelburg. He then explained that it was not his fault, (*non ex nostra . . . ntia*) that the citizens of Middelburg did not get what they wanted, but that "they" did not care about anything that threatened the royal name, so long as they made their profits. By this "they," the Scottish merchants must be meant, but the letter is not very clearly expressed. Further the King said, that there had been some grievances for which he thinks they ought to be tried for treason, but that he did not want to do anything before consulting his nobles and others interested. When Charles's letter reached him he was just sending a messenger, "nuntium," to explain matters to the governors and council at Middelburg, and this messenger was now waiting for nothing but a fair wind. In the meantime James, in accordance with the request of Charles, promised to do his best to see that the Middelburg people were not put to any further expense. At the same time he assured the Emperor that he was well disposed to support the assembling of merchants at Middelburg ("*mercatorum frequentiam Middilburgi*"). No trace, however is to be found of a royal messenger about this time from Scotland to Middelburg.

But from the Council Records of Aberdeen<sup>1</sup>, it may be seen that John Campbell of Lundy was sent to the Lady Margaret and the Council of Mechlin to seek renewal of the privileges to the merchants of Scotland, and also for a continuance of the peace between the realm of Scotland and the lands pertaining to the Emperor. In addition he was to arrange what duty the Scots would have to pay in the Netherlands, and try to keep it down to the old charge of "6 great" on every sack of goods.

At the Convention of Burghs, held at Edinburgh on the 14th of April 1529, several instructions were given bearing upon the trade across the sea. As some of the merchants left their better clothes at home, and took with them "thar ewill and wirst clais to the dishonour of the realme," the Conservator was commanded to see that such persons on

<sup>1</sup> Vol. XII, pp. 557—562.

arrival had apparel made befitting their rank, and, if they refused to do so, he was bound to take off their goods and get clothing made for them—a piece of supervision typical of those days. Then, there was issued a strict prohibition to persons dwelling outside the King's free Burghs, the so-called "unfree-traders," against their engaging in commerce either with Flanders or with France. According to their ancient privileges, only burgesses of the Royal Burghs were allowed to export merchandise from the country. As this was a great advantage to them, the Royal Burghs, which held charters granted by the King, most rigorously defended their monopoly against the encroachment of burgesses belonging to Burghs whose charters were granted by barons, or ecclesiastical houses, the so-called Burghs of Barony and Ecclesiastical Burghs. Although each Royal Burgh held separate and specific privileges, which it guarded most jealously, all the Burghs for their collective interests recognised one common authority in the Convention of Burghs, a council of their elected representatives. This Convention, which usually met twice a year at different places, formed a complete and powerful organisation for the protection of burghal rights and privileges, and for the promotion of whatever the Burghs conceived to be to their own interest and to that of the country generally. It was therefore this Convention which all along had regulated the affairs of the Staple, and which now issued this prohibition against the unfree traders. Unfortunately for the Royal Burghs their protest proved to be of little or no avail; for, during the next two centuries no complaint is more common than this against the unfree traders. At the same Convention it was ordered that no Scottish merchant should raise a complaint, or engage in a lawsuit, against one of his compatriots except before the Conservator only.

On the 13th of April 1529<sup>1</sup>, the peace between the Emperor

<sup>1</sup> The dating of these documents is rather puzzling. Even though the instructions from the Burghs may have been sent after Campbell had left, the date of the treaty clashes with the date of James's letter to

and the King of Scots was renewed for one hundred years; at the same time the Governor, Margaret, consented in the name of the Emperor to the election of a Conservator by the Scottish traders. This Conservator was to take cognisance of all differences in matters civil which arose among the merchants themselves, whereas cases between Scots and persons of a different nationality were to be decided in the briefest and most summary manner by judges in the different towns wherein they should arise, according to the respective laws of those towns. A stipulation was further made that those of the Emperor's subjects, who, on the offer of the king of Scotland, came to trade in his dominions, should be treated in like manner. With regard to the Staple, the Lady Margaret, in an additional clause, declared on behalf of the Emperor that she allowed the Scottish traders to take up residence in such town in the lands and dominions of the Emperor as should appear best to them.

This treaty was solemnly proclaimed, and ratified under the great seal, on the 25th of May 1531, by James V<sup>1</sup>, and it is from this ratification that we were enabled to learn the terms and the date of the contract, which has not been preserved elsewhere. And at the request of John Moffat, Conservator of the Scottish privileges in the Netherlands, it was made publicly known at Middelburg on the 26th of August of the same year. This Mr. Moffat had been appointed Conservator by King James on the 6th of February 1526, which appointment was confirmed by an Act of Parliament of the 22nd of January 1528<sup>2</sup>.

Middelburg during these years had been and was still involved in several lawsuits; some with Veere, the town which at that time certainly attracted most of the Scottish trade, and, indeed, it may almost be taken for granted that the Staple was settled there, though no actual documents exist to bear this out.

Charles; and yet we must believe that there was only one Ambassador sent. Most probably the date of the treaty has been wrongly copied.

<sup>1</sup> Appendix No. 51.

<sup>2</sup> Appendix No. 52.



These lawsuits were about Scottish ships and goods which the magistrates of Middelburg had arrested on the ground of their going to Veere instead of to Middelburg, according to the contract to which Middelburg still clung. Another lawsuit was with Conservator Moffat as to sums of money given to him with a view to procuring the return of the Staple to Middelburg. All these lawsuits were in the second instance conducted before the great council at Mechlin, and several documents bearing upon them are preserved in the archives at Middelburg; one of them relates that Moffat, condemned to pay £ 1433, Scotch money, asked for a respite of three months because he was unable to pay at the time.

In 1531 the correspondence between Scotland and Middelburg was renewed; first of all by a letter from the Royal Burghs, on the 30th of April, asking the governors of Middelburg to protect any Scottish ships happening to come under their jurisdiction, pending the negotiations about the Staple<sup>1</sup>; and on the 4th of May by a letter from James V, assuring the magistrates that he was intent on furthering their interests, and asking them to send a commissioner to arrange everything in an amicable manner, before the matter should be finally settled in Parliament.

As we have already seen, it had been decided in Parliament, about a month earlier, to refund to the town of Middelburg the sums of money spent so unsuccessfully by her<sup>2</sup>; and on the 17th of March 1533, at the Convention of Burghs at Edinburgh it was agreed to pay £ 450 to Middelburg. But again these negotiations between Scotland and Middelburg led to no definite result.

In the meantime Scottish trade was steadily being carried on with the Netherlands, and by various regulations it had been improved and was now conducted on better-ordered lines. On the 25th of January, 1532, James had issued from Stirling an act containing the following instructions: —

(a) No merchant coming to the Low Countries was to begin to sell before the ship had been unloaded and

<sup>1</sup> Achives Middelburg No. 1460.

<sup>2</sup> Appendix No. 47.

the goods had been stored, and before he had learned from the Conservator how the market stood, on a penalty of 5 shillings gross.

- (b) No cellars were to be opened for the selling of goods but thrice a week, under the same penalty.
- (c) The market in summer was to last from six to eleven o'clock in the morning, and from one to seven o'clock in the afternoon; in winter the hours were to be from eight to twelve, and from one to four o'clock.
- (d) In buying goods in the market, no more than two merchants were to enter the same shop, or booth, at once, and if more of their countrymen happened to enter, these were to withdraw and not to bargain until the others had finished.
- (e) When the merchants had bought goods, if fellow-traders from Scotland inquired the price they had paid, they were bound to tell the truth.
- (f) No merchant was allowed to take home himself the goods bought by him, but he must have them brought at his expense to his dwelling or storing-place, "like an honest merchant."
- (g) No merchant buying meat at the market was allowed to take it home "in his sleeve, or upon his knife's point."
- (h) No one was to do business unless he was decently clothed ("honestly abuillzied") and the Conservator was to look after this, and, in case of negligence, he was to provide clothes at the offender's cost.
- (i) Every boat or ship was to be loaded before the Conservator so as to prevent fraud.
- (j) A merchant disobeying a summons to appear before the Conservator would be liable to a penalty of 30 stivers.
- (k) All Scottish shippers and their crews were to obey the Conservator, under the same penalty.
- (l) The Conservator was charged to punish rigorously any Scot fighting, quarrelling, or shedding blood, or

one convicted of theft. He could imprison such an one and impose a fine of £ 5 gross.

- (m) The Conservator was to take charge of the goods of any deceased Scot for the benefit of the widow and children until the executors should send for them.
- (n) Every "honest" merchant was to attend the Conservator on solemn occasions for the credit of the realm.
- (o) No Scot was to call any other Scot before any judge but the Conservator.
- (p) All factors, being Scots, were to answer to the Conservator and not to appeal to their privilege as burghers of any particular place; and none but Scots from henceforth were to be made factors.

All these ordinances the Conservator was to put into execution, and he was to be answerable to the king. From these instructions it may be gathered what abuses were prevalent; a curious side-light is thrown by some of the clauses on the habits and customs of the times.

A few years later, in 1535, the acts concerning foreign trade under the earlier kings, containing specified times of sailing and other regulations, were revived and rendered more effectual by the imposition of a new fine of £ 20. Further, the injunction that no merchant was to sail without having on board at least half a "last"<sup>1</sup> of goods of his own, or if he was a factor, half a last of some one else's goods, was enforced by an Act of Parliament of the 12th of June 1535, empowering the provost and bailiffs of each port to inflict a fine of £ 20 on any one disregarding these regulations<sup>2</sup>. Half of the fine was to go to the crown, and the other half to the afore-named officials for their trouble. But if they were negligent in their duty, they themselves would have to pay the fine for every man that managed to sail from their port contrary to this act without having been detected. No ship-master, moreover, was to be allowed to take any merchants on board unless he had received their names on a ticket signed by the magistrates.

<sup>1</sup> Ship-load.

<sup>2</sup> Appendix No. 53.

Practically no information of any kind regarding the Scottish Staple trade during these years can be found at Veere, Middelburg, or Bruges. The Burgh Records of Aberdeen (edited by the Spalding Club) record that the Tolbooth clock had to be sent to Flanders to be repaired, or if this should be impossible, to get "ane new knock on the tounis expensis;" this is a curious example of the varied trading transactions with the Low Countries.

But all this time negotiations about the settling of the Staple were being carried on. It was the city of Antwerp, the most important harbour in the West of Europe at the time, that now made a high bid for the Staple. At a convention of the Burghs of Edinburgh, Aberdeen, Dunkeld, Perth, and St. Andrews, held by special command of the King, at Edinburgh, on the 18th of December 1539<sup>1</sup>, Mr. William Thomson, canon of the Church of our Lady at Antwerp, appeared, presenting letters credential and also an authorisation from the government of Antwerp to inform the Commissioners of the Burghs, *viva voce*, that the city of Antwerp was willing to grant whatever privileges the Scottish traders might demand for settling the Scottish Staple there, and asking them to send over two special commissioners about it. Hereupon the Commissioners for Aberdeen stated that they would noways consent to the changing of the Staple until they had examined a copy of the privileges they would be entitled to have; and the members for Dundee remarked that their commission did not include the consenting to any change of the Staple. The Commissioners for the other Burghs also asked for copies of the eventual contract, all except the Burgh of Edinburgh, which at once declared itself for the change. As it was, Edinburgh had already given a commission, on the 2nd of March to some deputies to go to Flanders and negotiate with the people of Antwerp, and it was probably in response to their appeal that the Antwerp messengers had come. Deputies from Scotland were then sent to Antwerp to settle the affair. A contract was accordingly drawn up between the Commissioners

<sup>1</sup> Council Records of Aberdeen, vol. I, p. 42.

from Scotland and the Burgomasters and Magistrates of Antwerp on the 12th of April, 1540<sup>1</sup>. This contract has not been preserved in the archives of Antwerp, and only two documents bearing upon the Scots are to be found there. This is no doubt owing to the fact that, during the "Spanish Fury" in 1576, the town-hall of Antwerp was burned down, when the greater portion of its charters and writs were destroyed. A copy of the contract in English however is described in the Inventories of the charters of the city of Edinburgh<sup>2</sup> and from this copy it may be seen that the contract was most favourable to the Scots. After stating that the Scottish merchants had hitherto kept their Staple at Campvere, but now wished to find a "more commodious place," and that they could find "no Place, City, or Harbour so proper as that of the Town of Antwerp," the contracting parties agreed upon certain articles. The Conservator and the traders were to have "a fair and pleasant House" for residence and for the storage of their merchandise, and in that house, and in any others that the Burgomasters and Council of Antwerp might assign to them, they were to be free of all excise on wine, beer, or ale; the magistrates agreed to arrange with the citizens about the price of such houses, so that "the Scotch nation should have reason to be contented." In case of a dispute arising between two Scotsmen the Conservator was to try the case, and his decision was to be put in force, if necessary, by the Burgomasters. At the same time the Conservator was not to interfere in a suit brought by a Scot against a man of another nationality; a case such as that was to be tried before the Burgomasters, who also formed a court of appeal for any stranger who had a suit against a Scot and had received an adverse decision from the Conservator. The city of Antwerp was to assign a wharf to the Scottish merchants for the loading and unloading of their cargoes, and provide pilots for the Scottish vessels between Antwerp, Veere, or Flushing, both going and coming, and, in case of a vessel being stranded, was to afford all

<sup>1</sup> Apendix No. 54.

<sup>2</sup> Vol. I, p. 395.

possible assistance. And further, if a Scottish vessel was pillaged by any of the Emperor's subjects between Veere and Antwerp, unless the stolen goods could be recovered, Antwerp undertook to give compensation for them. With the taxes payable by the Scottish merchants to the Emperor, the Burgomasters could not interfere, but they issued instructions to the custom-house officials that no more than the right amount was to be levied, and besides they promised reparation to any trader from whom "more than the due" was exacted. The contract concluded with expressions "of a true, entire, perpetual, and lasting friendship" between the two "noble, renowned, and triumphant cities under their mutual and sacred care and protection without fraud or guile."

From this contract we learn that the Staple had hitherto been at Veere and this statement is corroborated by a letter which Adolph of Burgundy, Lord of Veere, wrote to James V, on the 20th of August 1540, beseeching him not to change the Staple to Antwerp, whither most of the Scottish merchants, and especially those of Edinburgh had gone<sup>1</sup>. He pointed out that this would be contrary the King's statutes given at Edinburgh on the 18th of March 1539. What these statutes were, is not known. Conservator Moffat too left Veere, and appointed Jeronimus Moffat, Bartel Oleviers, and David Thot to replace him during his absence<sup>2</sup>.

It is perhaps of interest to know that, although the Staple was at Veere, a considerable trade was carried on at Bruges, and this is evident from the fact that in 1540 Moffat appointed James Watson, a born Scot, but then a burgher of Bruges, to act there in his name<sup>3</sup>.

Boxhorn, the not always trustworthy chronicler of Zeeland, asserts that from 1495 till 1505 the Scottish Staple was at Middelburg and then went to Veere, which is no doubt partly true.

Unfortunately for Antwerp the staple there ultimately

<sup>1</sup> Appendix No. 55.

<sup>2</sup> Archives Veere.

<sup>3</sup> Archives Bruges.

came to nothing. There is no information of any kind to explain why this was so, but presumably one of the reasons was that the contract was between Edinburgh and Antwerp only, and not with all the Burghs, or with the King of Scotland. But that it resulted in nothing may be gathered from the fact that Antwerp is not again mentioned in any existing records of the Conventions of Burghs, and also from a letter, preserved in the archives of Middelburg, written by a certain James Henrison, or Henderson, at Brussels, under date the 30th of January 1549, to Jasper de Vries, secretary of Middelburg. In this letter Henderson advised the council of Middelburg not to neglect the splendid opportunity of securing the Staple at that particular time, and said that the negotiations with Antwerp had led to nothing owing to the town not having kept its promises, and that the Scottish traders had left Veere also, not desiring to return there; nowhere would the Scots be able to find a more suitable place than Middelburg. But the magistrates were not to lose any time, nor to let this opportunity slip, for the Lord of Veere had already sent a messenger to the King of Scotland, and the town of Antwerp had promised His Majesty considerable presents<sup>1</sup>. Somewhat sobered by their former experiences, the government of Middelburg, in answer to his letter, thanked Mr. Henderson for his kindness and promised all possible advantages to the Scots, similar to those given to other foreigners frequenting their town, such as the French, the Portuguese, and the Andalusians. On their part they were willing to forget all that had passed, but as to sending deputies to Scotland, after the treatment they had once received, they did not deem it advisable to send any more. For the present they left the furthering of their cause to him, with promises of liberal reward according to his success.

This answer evidently was not to the liking of James Henderson, for on the 9th of February<sup>2</sup> he wrote again urging them to send deputies, for otherwise they would have to

<sup>1</sup> Archives Middelburg, No. 1749.    <sup>2</sup> Archives Middelburg, No. 1753.

write letters, seeing that other towns had already sent in their applications. But the government of Middelburg would not risk anything, and must have sent its proposal and a draft of a contract to Henderson to be taken with him to Scotland; for, on the 1st of May they received a letter from the magistrates of Edinburgh, speaking about the proposals made to them through Mr. Henderson<sup>1</sup>. The magistrates declared themselves willing to send some ships at once to Middelburg, "in proxima navigatione," provided certain privileges and liberties, with which their messengers, Andrew Mowbray and James Henderson, were to acquaint them, should be granted. In fact, already on the 6th of April, the Burghs had decided to send some commissioners to the Netherlands to see which town, Middelburg or Veere, would offer them the greater advantages, and on the 5th of May "the articles given in before, in name of the town of Middelburgh" had been read, and there had followed a long discussion about the Staple in the Town Council of Edinburgh<sup>2</sup>. Thus the commissioners went to Zeeland, and a statement, preserved at Veere<sup>3</sup>, shows that they examined different merchants and shipmasters as to the relative merits of Middelburg and Veere, both with regard to their harbours and with regard to the advantages of their towns as markets for disposing of their goods and for obtaining return cargoes. The commissioners were greatly in favour of Middelburg, and a contract was finally signed there on the 19th of May 1541, which did not differ greatly from the one between Antwerp and Edinburgh<sup>4</sup>. After expressions of amity and goodwill towards the Royal Burghs of Scotland, Middelburg promised to give to their merchants "all possible aid, assistance, and advice," and to provide "a very gentle house" for the accommodation of the Conservator and others, without any charge, which house was to be free from all excise upon ale or wine. A chapel was also to be provided and furnished; a point that seems to have been

<sup>1</sup> Archives Middelburg, No. 1756.  
vol. I, p. 44.

<sup>2</sup> Council Records of Edinburgh,  
Appendix No. 56.

<sup>3</sup> Council Records of Edinburgh,  
Appendix No. 57.



overlooked at Antwerp. As Veere was a keen competitor for the Staple, Middelburg promised that the rent for all houses, cellars, and vaults should be the same as had been paid at Campvere, and that the customs should not be changed from what had been paid for thirty years past. As at Antwerp, the merchants were to have a special wharf, but the Burgomasters of Middelburg undertook to engage the credit of some of their own rich men, "when by reason of low market or bad times," the Scottish merchants could not get their goods disposed of and return as speedily as they might wish. The terms with regard to the settling of disputes are not given in so much detail as in the Antwerp contract; the Burgomasters promised to seek the "advice of the Conservator before passing any "definitive sentence;" they also offered to the Scottish residents "the exercise and enjoyment" of certain privileges as fully and freely in all respects as their own Burgesses:"—the privileges of appealing to the Court and Council in Holland or to the Grand Council at Mechlin. They further promised to make application to the Court of the Emperor for the same privileges to be granted to the Scots as were enjoyed by the English frequenting the Emperor's country, in the way of exemption from customs, and the recovering of goods pillaged at sea. In the matter of piracy "upon any of the seas, rivers, or coasts within the jurisdiction of the Emperor.... all possible aid and assistance" was to be given to recover the goods, and Edinburgh was to bear half of the expenses so incurred; there was no such stipulation in the Antwerp contract as to the payment of half the expense by Edinburgh. To increase the "mutual amity and goodwill" the Burgomasters "of their own free-will and generosity promised" an indemnification of any action "then depending" against any Burgesses or merchants from towns in Scotland that would in future send merchants to frequent or to reside in Middelburg.

A few months later James Henderson appeared before the town Council of Edinburgh, when he gave an account of his proceedings, and offered, in the name of Middelburg, to find

surety to the amount of £10,000 Flemish for the proper fulfilment of the contract and also of the articles which had been added later. At the same time he pointed out that the commissioners from Veere, viz. Symon Paterson and Gelys Bras, had not offered such security; wherefore he desired them to consider the advantages of the different proposals and then to decide which seemed most beneficial<sup>1</sup>.

The additional articles, referred to above, must be those mentioned in Yair, pp. 108—110, to the effect that:—

- (a) If a Scotsman should receive a judicial award of anything, he would be immediately put in possession of the same, whereas in Veere the Scots could not obtain anything until after appeals had been made to the court of the Hague, and then to the court at Mechlin, and the question had been decided there.
- (b) No Scot providing his own victuals was to pay more for his room and bed than one stiver; boarding with his landlord he should pay two stivers at the most for the meal, with his room and bed free; if he desired he could pay per item and not an inclusive price as was the custom at Veere.
- (c) Further, for the strict observance of these and all the other articles, an official should pass through the town once a week, during market time, to see that there were no complaints, or, if there were any, to remedy them at once.

The magistrates of Middelburg were so delighted with their imaginary success that they authorised the ambassadors they were sending to Scotland to offer £50 per annum, over and above what had already been promised, to meet expenses, and to give to their friends there, besides the cup and chain they were taking over, an extra thousand Carolus guilders. (Archives, Middelburg.)

Great must therefore have been their disappointment when they learned that, on the 29th of August 1541, King James had written to the provost, bailiffs, and council of Edinburgh

<sup>1</sup> Council Records of Edinburgh, vol. I. p. 45.

to inform them that it would be agreeable to him if henceforth all the traders of his kingdom with the Low Countries were to reside at one and the same place over there. That he had learned that all the merchants, except the greater number of those of Edinburgh, had thought good to go and settle their trade at Veere; of which choice he had approved. He, therefore, asked them to induce their merchants to follow the example of the others, adding, by way of a threat, that if they did not do so, he would have to resort to other measures. But the government of Edinburgh had a will of its own, and expressed its preference for Middelburg in a letter to that town, dated the 5th of October<sup>1</sup>. In it they acknowledged the letters received by the hand of the Middelburg messengers, Fernando Deredo and Jasper de Vries, and stated that though some of the merchants, for this once, were going to Veere, they themselves were far more in favour of Middelburg, and hoped that all the merchants would soon settle there. These hopes, however, were not realised, and it is recorded at Middelburg that in 1542 the house situated in the Langedelft, and destined for the use of the "Scottish Nation," was to be let or to be taken back by the owners, thus showing that the people of Middelburg realised that their efforts had again been futile.

Probably it would not have gone so hard with Middelburg if Maximilian of Burgundy, Lord of Veere, had not made very favourable propositions to the Scottish merchants to come and fix their staple trade in his town of Veere, as he did on the 6th of December, 1541, by the following declaration:

"Maximilian of Burgundy, Lord of Bevern, of Campvere, Flushing, Touighem, Dembrugh, Brainvers, Pasen, Duyveland, etc., Admiral by Sea.

Be it known to all men, that for the good friendship, confederacy, and custom of dealing together, which in former times the kingdom of Scotland, have manifested and shewen to our predecessors, Lords of Campvere, hoping the

<sup>1</sup> Archives Middelburg, No. 1777.

same shall continue, we for the good and great affection, which we reciprocally have for the said nation, and for the desire we have to entertain friendship, correspondence, and communications with the said nation, and the inhabitants of our town of Campvere. And in consequence of the charge and commission we have given to our Deputies, sent to the kingdom of Scotland, to treat with the merchants of the said nation, and to grant them the liberties, priviledges and franchises, by us to them, offered and presented to these of Dundee, Perth, St. Adrews, Aberdeen, Montrose, and Cowper, and accepted by them, which we freely and willingly grant, and consent unto. Like as we freely and willingly grant and consent unto, out of our favour for the said merchants, trading to and frequenting our said town of Campvere, the points and articles following: — First. We grant to these of the said nation, a house within our town of Campvere, the most commodious and convenient that can be found, for those of the said nation, without paying any hire, with freedom of excise upon wine or beer for those of the said nation; and likewise they shall not pay excise for victuals imported for their provision, entertainment, and consumpt.

“If they are robbed or spoiled of their ships or goods, we shall order a prosecution and restitution at our expence; and likewise we shall cause to be kept buoys, and other floating marks, or beacons, in the stream before our said town, to prevent danger or shipwreck. And if by storm or otherwise, any of their ships shall be in danger, there shall immediately proper people be sent to their assistance, at a reasonable rate, to deliver them, who shall agree thereto by the advice of the merchants. And on their arrival in the harbour, the shippers and fishers shall be obliged to make room and give place as soon as possible: and if they make any resistance, we shall order them to be punished according to the circumstances of the case.

“Likewise, we shall advise and cause good orders and rules to be observed, that for the future, workmen, porters, and suchlike, employed daily by the said merchants, shall work for their

accustomed wages formerly established, without exceeding the same, or offering to refuse, or giving rude and opprobrious language, and if they do they shall be punished as above.

“If the foresaid merchants shall have occasion for cellars, houses, or pack-houses to put or keep their goods in, they shall apply to those who are appointed to tax the same, either by the month, or for a longer time, which shall be done with moderation. And it shall not be permitted to any person whatsoever, to increase the hire for the said cellars, houses or pack-houses, after the arrival of the Scotch merchants. They shall have the choice and option of a suitable place in the collegiate church of our town of Campvere, with a chaplain, so as it shall please the said nation; who shall be provided with a prebendary of canons, upon the first vacancy in the said church. And those of that nation who die, shall be buried in the said chapel, without paying any duty, which is accustomed to be paid for those who are buried in the said church.

“If those of the said nation shall find it most profitable for them, or to their loss, we shall cause the ell to be changed to Antwerp’s measure, and a sponisible man shall be chosen for metster, who shall take a paract for the hundred ells, but if a single piece of cloth be measured it shall only pay half a paract, according to ancient custom. And the price of weighing shall be according to that of Middleburgh; and likewise they shall not pay any duty for the crane, or for those goods which they can unload by their own machines, except desweddes and wine. They shall likewise be free of the crane for these goods bought at Middleburgh, and the right of the crane shall only be paid for these goods that do not come to Campvere. But if they make use of the crane, they shall pay the duty, and not otherwise. And we shall do all in our power, and use all our influence, that these of the said nation shall be free, and pay only a custom or toll, so as the English, both being one franc, but exempted from the duty of anchorage. If any question arise on account of merchandise, between a Scotchman, and one of any other

nation, they shall apply first to the judge of our town of Campvere, without any tedious or long form of process; the differences arising between those of the said nation, amongst themselves, shall be decided by the Conservator of the said nation.

“The said nation, if they have occasion for pilots, to show them their way in going out or coming in to Campvere, they shall be employed at the expence of our said town. There is likewise granted to those of the said nation, a garden or an enclosure, or other place, for their recreation, conveniency, and amusement: and for their benefit we shall cause make a cistern for rain-water, which shall be conveyed and purified by being conveyed in lead.

“If it should happen that these of the said nation, in particular, or in general, shall have occasion to carry on a lawsuit in any of the courts of this country, we promise them all manner of help and assistance in the said lawsuit; and likewise the assistance of our servants, if it shall be needful, without any charges. And we shall not suffer, that on account of any affair concerning them, they shall be injured or ill used, which shall be prevented as much as in us lies.

“In approbation and confirmation of the above written, we have signed with our hand and caused affix our seal and arms of the town, 6th December 1541.” (Yair p. 111).

The salient points of difference between the proposals made by the Lord of Veere and the Burgomasters of Middelburg may be noticed in passing. Maximilian not only offered freedom from excise on wine and beer, but also on victuals imported for the Scottish consumption and entertainment. Middelburg had desired the Scots to pay half of the cost incurred in recovering goods taken by pirates, whereas the Lord of Veere offered restitution, “at our own expence,” for robbery or for the spoiling of ships or goods. Not only did he promise to send assistance in case of shipwreck, and, when necessary, pilots at the expence of the town, which Middelburg did not specially mention in her offers of help,

but he undertook that buoys, or floating marks, should be placed to prevent danger. On their arrival in harbour the Scottish ships were to have the first consideration, and the proper conduct of porters and dock-labourers, both as to demand for wages and general behaviour, was guaranteed. Instead of a chapel, as at Middelburg, a part of the Collegiate church was to be assigned to them, with a chaplain after their own choice; and burial without the customary duty was also to be allowed to them in the same church. One of the most marked differences is in the arrangements for settling disputes; as in the contract with Antwerp, (not in that with Middelburg), if the dispute was between Scot and Scot, the Conservator was alone to be their judge, but if between Scot and one of any other nation the judge of the town was to settle the question. If lawsuits were carried to any other courts in the country, all manner of help and assistance was to be given by Veere, which would refuse to countenance any injury or ill usage of the Scots.

This charter of Maximilian of Burgundy is very important in so far as it was the forerunner of all the later Staple contracts between Scotland and Veere.

In all probability other arrangements had existed before; this may be inferred from the additional articles granted by Middelburg, in which they compare themselves with Veere, but none of these contracts have been preserved.

The Staple was now to be settled at Veere, but the only document preserved at the town-hall there is a permission of Maria, Dowager of Hungary, who in 1530 had succeeded Margaret of Austria as Governor, allowing some Scottish traders, in 1542, to export a quantity of copper and iron.

The reason for the absence of any documents is that for the next few years there was no question of a Staple at all, owing to the hostilities which broke out between the Scotch and the Dutch. In 1542 James V was once more at open war with Henry VIII and had, according to custom, France as his ally. Henry VIII on the other hand was at feud with Francis I and had come to terms with the Emperor

Charles. This combination of circumstances induced the Scots to treat the Emperor's subjects in the same hostile manner as they treated their enemies the English. Not only did they take several English ships and bring them to the roads of Veere, but they also plundered some ships belonging to Antwerp. This so much incensed the Emperor that he ordered all the Scottish ships in the port of Veere to be arrested, and the sailors to be imprisoned, which was accordingly done. Some of the prisoners, however, managed to escape, and after having surprised and captured an English ship lying in the harbour, they set sail for Scotland. Still more angered at this daring outrage, the Emperor commanded all goods belonging to any Scots in his dominions to be seized and to be publicly sold as indemnification for all those who had suffered and especially for the English, who had to hand in a particular account of their losses.

A great many papers have been preserved at Middelburg referring to this episode, and from these further particulars may be gathered. The merchants of Newcastle, whose ship had been captured by the escaped prisoners, received no less than £2300 Flemish money, those of Antwerp 2300 Carolus guilders, Mr. Hendrik Adriaanszoon, from Roosendaal, 1100 Carolus guilders, and the shippers of Flushing got 550 guilders. On the 6th of August 95 Scots received passports from the Queen Governor to leave Veere, but a goodly number of the richest were detained until all, whose interests had been injured, had been completely satisfied and recompensed<sup>1</sup>. A few days later John Moffat, the Conservator, and three others offered before the Burgomasters and Schepenen of Veere to become cautioners for the imprisoned Scots, promising to satisfy fully all those interested if the money from the sale of the goods should not prove to be sufficient, and further to pay all innkeepers and inhabitants of Veere for the expenses of the keep of the prisoners, from their imprisonment

<sup>1</sup> "Ung bon et competent nombre des plus riches marchans, jusques a ce que tous les adommaigez et interessez seront satisfaitz et bien contentez."



at Christmas to the time of the departure of the last<sup>1</sup>. Not only at Christmas, but also later on, in May, Scots had been taken prisoner by the Emperor's ships, and they were detained at Antwerp, Flushing, Amsterdam, and other places.

On the 19th of August another batch of 67 Scots left Veere with safe-conducts from the Governor, after having given promises of paying the sums of money for which Moffat remained cautioner. There are other numerous documents bearing upon these matters, too numerous to be taken in detail, but the considerable extent of the Scottish trade with the Netherlands at that period may be inferred from the large number of Scotsmen who were taken prisoner. By the end of 1544 all prisoners had been released, but the mutual animosity had by no means died out. A system of piracy began on both sides, and the two nations did each other as much harm as they possibly could, to the great hurt of the interests of both. This went so far that regular men of war were fitted out in the Netherlands to protect their fishery against "the Scots and other sea-robbers."

Andrew Mowbray was once more sent as ambassador to the Netherlands. When at Antwerp, he was again approached by some commissioners from Middelburg about the Staple; but they wrote home saying there was not much to hope for, seeing that Mowbray was being daily entertained by the Lord of Veere<sup>2</sup>. Some months later the Middelburg commissioners wrote from Brussels to say they had heard that the Emperor was not quite satisfied with their efforts to secure the Staple, and thus running into considerable debt, seeing "the nation evidently had the intention to sell itself at as high a price as possible"<sup>3</sup>.

It was about this time that the people of Bruges made another attempt to secure again the long-coveted Scottish Staple. Leonard Casembroot and Gabriel de la Coste were sent to Scotland as deputies to treat with Mary Queen of Scots, who at the death of James V, in 1542, had ascended

<sup>1</sup> Archives Middelburg No. 1860.

<sup>2</sup> Archives Middelburg No. 1897.

<sup>3</sup> *Ib.*

No. 1909.

the Scottish throne under the Regency of Arran. And, though their efforts were not crowned with success, various entries in the books at Bruges show that a considerable trade with Scotland was carried on for a good many years to come.

Later on, Queen Mary's secretary, David Painter, was sent over to treat with the Emperor about the very unsettled state of affairs between the two countries, and, perhaps, also to ask the Emperor's help against England. Whether he actually went to Spain cannot be ascertained, but he obtained from the Emperor a manifesto, signed at Antwerp on the 28th of April, 1545<sup>1</sup>. In this manifesto the Emperor declared that, for reasons explained at length to the Ambassador, he could not now renew the old alliances. To show, however, his goodwill towards Scotland, he expressed a great desire that the Scots should come to terms with the King of England, and stated that he, on his part, had no intention whatsoever of invading the kingdom of Scotland. Further, to remedy matters, he allowed Scottish merchants, provided with safe-conducts under the great seal of the Low Countries, to trade at and frequent in all safety the ports in his territories, unless for any just and reasonable cause the local officers demanded their leaving; all this on the understanding that the same treatment should be given to his subjects going to Scotland and having safe-conducts from the Regent. A similar arrangement of safe-conducts was made for ships engaged in trade or fishery, meeting each other on the high sea, to prevent them from doing each other damage. And in case, on the one side or the other, an attempt at injury should be made, that there should be prompt and willing restitution or compensation. Finally, subjects of the two countries, having obtained safe-conducts, could sue for what had been taken from them since the beginning of the war, with the exception of those sums of money which had been taken to satisfy the English for the ship captured at Veere, about which a special contract had been made between the merchants on both sides.

<sup>1</sup> Appendix No. 58.

This treaty, in which the pacific disposition of the Emperor was clearly manifested, David Painter took home with him and delivered to the Privy Council on the 19th of December 1545.

The hopes cherished by the Emperor of a peaceful settlement were not realised, and as hostilities increased, he sent, in 1546, an ambassador to Scotland, to see what could be done in the matter. This ambassador pointed out to the Regent that, in disregard of the late treaty of Antwerp, the subjects of both nations still continued to harass one another at sea, even though they carried safe-conducts and passports, as prescribed by that treaty. The result was that a new treaty was drawn up at Edinburgh on the 5th of September 1546<sup>1</sup>. By this, it was decided that if in future subjects of the one country dared to capture ships and goods belonging to subjects of the other country, who were duly provided with safe-conducts, their ships and goods should be immediately restored, and that all expenses and costs in procuring this restoration should be repaid to those interested. At the same time the offenders should be punished as criminals, not only as breakers of the treaty, but as being pirates and robbers, so as to serve as an example to others. That no one should be able to plead ignorance, proclamation of this mutual agreement, together with the penalties to be incurred for a breach of its terms, would be made on the first day of October following.

But agreements which exist on paper only cannot calm down the roused passions of nations, and piracy raged with unprecedented and alarming vigour. Soon ships of other nationalities joined the fray, and the seas swarmed with pirates of every description. In 1547 a special tax was levied in Zeeland to cover the expenses of equipping six regular men of war against the Scots. The Emperor himself fitted out ships, to the number of 25, to protect the trade of his towns, meeting the expense by laying on increased taxes on certain goods.

At last Sir Thomas Erskine was sent to the Low Countries

<sup>1</sup> Appendix No. 59.

to negotiate for peace with Mary, the Governor, and her Councillors. They could at first agree upon nothing more than a truce, until, through the mediation of the king of France, a treaty was at last signed on the 15th of December 1550, at Bins (Hainault), on the one hand by Mary Queen of Hungary and Bohemia, Regent and Governor for the Emperor in Lower Germany, who, together with her councillors,—Louis of Flanders, John St. Maurice, and Viglius de Zuichem,—had to that end received a special commission from Charles V; and on the other hand by Thomas Erskine, councillor and commissioner from Mary, Queen of Scotland, with the consent and authority of James, Duke of Castleherault, Earl of Arran, Lord Hamilton, the Queen's Tutor and Governor, and of the Lords of the Great Council of the kingdom.

This treaty, more particularly based on the one between Philip of Burgundy and James II, was of great length, and contained several clauses to the effect that all enmity, discord, hostility, and war, not only should henceforth cease, but should be buried in perpetual oblivion. If any afterwards should attempt to harm the subjects of either party, such persons should be considered as robbers and pirates and should be punished accordingly. The territories, towns, harbours, shores, and bays belonging either to the Queen or to the Emperor should be open to the subjects of either of them, without need of any passports or safe-conducts; and merchants should be allowed to trade wheresoever they pleased, without any hindrance, provided they paid the duties and customs according to the laws of the land. The two parties promised each other help and assistance in time of war,—which clause must have been particularly grateful to the Scots, but less agreeable to Edward VI. Referring to a contract made on the 7th of February 1541, between Mary, Governor of the Low Countries and John Campbell, ambassador of James V, it was now agreed that for damage done by subjects of the one party to subjects of the other there should at once be given full compensation, and both parties were to unite in extirpating all forms of piracy, and were diligently to search

their territories to find out whether any pirates had taken refuge there. All the old privileges formerly granted to the people of Scotland should remain in full force, as also those given to the Emperor's subjects by the same ancient agreements. If, peradventure, one or both of the parties should happen to act contrary to the tenor of this treaty of 1550, peace should not thereby be broken, and it should not be considered as a cause for war.

In this treaty were included and comprehended:—the King of the Romans, Hungary, and Bohemia, the most Christian King of France, the King of England, the King of Denmark and Norway, and the Estates of the Roman Empire. And to lend more strength to the clauses of the treaty, it was to be ratified and confirmed by oath, both by the Emperor and by the Queen (together with her Tutor and Councillors), as well in their own names as in the names of their heirs and successors to the crowns. Which instruments of ratification were to be handed over, on the 1st of May 1551, at Antwerp, by commissioners specially deputed by both parties for that purpose.

The treaty was registered in the Council Books of the Burgh of Edinburgh on the 7th of December 1580. In an addendum to it may be found the commissions to the Queen Governor and to Sir Thomas Erskine, as also the Emperor's ratification and confirmation of the treaty, dated at Augsburg, the 1st of April 1551, after Easter.

No sooner were there any hopes of peace being restored than the people of Middelburg, with their characteristic stubborn perseverance, once more made an effort to secure the Scottish Staple, and early in 1551 Johan Victorszoon was sent as deputy to Scotland<sup>1</sup>. Though their tenacity and steadiness of purpose are to be admired, it must be borne in mind that a great rivalry had always existed between the different towns in Zeeland, and that the securing of the Staple for their own town might even be of secondary interest to their preventing another city from having it. But

<sup>1</sup> Archives Middelburg No. 2075.

at the same time the prosperity of a city was materially increased by the possession of a foreign Staple, for not only did traders come from all quarters to buy the foreign products, but many more came to sell their wares to the foreigners or employed burgesses of the town to do so. This congregating of merchants must needs have been beneficial to the inhabitants, traders, and innkeepers of that town.

It has not been recorded how Johan Victorszoon fared in Scotland, but various letters preserved among the communal archives of Middelburg show that he cannot have wasted his time. First of all there is a letter<sup>1</sup>, of the 18th of March, from the Burgh of Edinburgh, saying that they were very much in favour of the plan, but could not promise anything until they had learned the intention of the other Burghs. The next Burgh to write was Aberdeen, on the 10th of May, which gave an exactly similar answer. Several months later St. Andrews wrote, giving an answer almost as indecisive as those from the other Burghs.

On the 25th of July, 1552, James Henderson wrote a letter<sup>2</sup> to Middelburg complaining about the smallness of the compensation he had received at their hands for all his trouble and mediation, during the last twelve years, in trying to get the Staple settled at Middelburg, although from other quarters much more encouragement had been given and much more money had been offered. This certainly must have been rather bitter to the good people of Middelburg, seeing what tremendous sacrifices they had already made. However, Henderson continued, he would go on furthering their interests and do his best to try and stop the "orators" (sic) from Bruges and Veere in their efforts to secure the Staple<sup>3</sup>.

But most of the Scottish trade went to Veere, and the Conservator had his residence there, as appears from an order of Maximilian of Burgundy, in 1553, to pay to George Gordon, the newly nominated conservator, half of a

<sup>1</sup> Archives Middelburg No. 2081.

<sup>2</sup> Archives Middelburg No. 2116.

<sup>3</sup> "D'empescher les orateurs de Berge et de Camphere de ne proceder plus avant pour retenir l'estaple vers eux."

yearly pension of £ 50 Flemish, as an encouragement to use his utmost endeavours, diligence, and application to bring the Scottish trade to that city. The other half of this pension was to be paid by the magistrates of Veere, so long as they pleased to continue the same<sup>1</sup>. In this grant there was a reference to the death of Conservator Moffat and also to the pension which he had received. A document at Veere shows that Moffat had enjoyed, since the year 1527, a yearly pension of £ 20 Flemish, besides the free use of the "white house," to the value of £ 22 per annum, and the exemption from excise on wine and beer amounting to £ 20 Flemish. It further states that on his death, in 1546, his son Erasmus was nominated Conservator and had enjoyed the same grants. Another document preserved at Veere also bears testimony to the residency of the Scots in that town; in it the President of the Scottish court of Justice asked the help of the Judges at Veere in a lawsuit between John Methuen of St. Andrews and James Paterson, burgher of Veere.

George Gordon cannot have conducted affairs in a manner satisfactory to his masters in Scotland, for he was removed from his office, in 1555, of which removal Mary of Lorraine, the Queen Regent of Scotland, informed the government of Veere, in terms certainly not flattering to Gordon: "*illo notatum vitio*".

In the same letter she announced the appointment of James Henderson, "*virum acutissimi ingenii et spiritus*," as Conservator of the Scottish privileges. As Henderson, however, by other weighty offices was prevented from entering upon the conservatorship, George Hacket was sent in his stead, with ample recommendations to the goodwill of the magistracy of Veere<sup>2</sup>.

Accordingly Maximilian of Burgundy granted him a pension of £ 50 Flemish, similar to that which had been given to Gordon<sup>3</sup>.

The year 1555 was one of great moment to the Netherlands, for during its course Charles V, discouraged no doubt

<sup>1</sup> Appendix No. 60.

<sup>2</sup> Appendix No. 61.

<sup>3</sup> Appendix No. 62.

by his fruitless efforts to suppress the Reformation in Germany, and tired of life in general, handed over the government of the Netherlands, (which in 1548 had been detached from that of Germany), to his son Philip. The solemn ceremony took place at Brussels. There, amidst a brilliant gathering of all the prominent nobles, many of whom were to play active parts in the events of the following years, Charles, leaning on the shoulder of his favourite page, the youthful Prince of Orange, abdicated in favour of his son, exhorting him to rule in wise and loving manner and to maintain the Catholic religion. Philip, born and bred in Spain, was unable to address his new subjects either in French or Dutch; this, coupled with his cold and distant manner, created from the very first a bad impression, which, through his cruel government and bloodthirsty tyranny, developed into that absolute hatred, which ultimately caused his deposition.

In the following year, 1556, Philip became King of Spain, and in 1559, when the peace of Château-Cambresis with Henry II of France was signed, he left for Spain, never to return to the Netherlands.

However tempting it would be to describe at length this period of history so dear to every patriotic Dutchman, we must limit ourselves to the main historical facts. Margaret of Parma, Philip's half-sister, a devout Roman Catholic, was appointed Governor of the Netherlands, whilst several noblemen became Stadtholders over the various provinces under her. William of Orange was made Stadtholder of Holland, Zeeland, and Utrecht,—a position which had been occupied until 1558 by Maximilian of Burgundy. His death had been a great loss to Veere; for by him it had been raised to a Marquisate, and in him Veere had always found a powerful and kind protector. As he had no children to succeed, and left a considerable number of debts to his heirs, his possessions, after various changes, which need not here be related, were publicly sold, and came in 1581 by purchase into the possession of William I, Prince of Orange. From that time forward the Princes of this House took the keenest interest in their



Marquisate of Veere, as we shall have ample opportunity of showing in the subsequent parts of this work.

In the year 1559 Conservator Hacket must have left Veere for some time; for, on the 27th of April, he appointed George Gordon his substitute, allowing him half of his salary. This arrangement was approved by the Magistrates of Veere<sup>1</sup>. In February 1562 Lord James Stewart wrote to the Bailiffs and Council of Veere that he had heard that Veere was the place of residency of the Scottish Conservator, and that he had also been informed that for a long time the post had been vacant, to the great prejudice of the merchants. Knowing that the bearer of this letter, Georges Gordon, possessed a "grant of this office and that he had not yet been discharged, and was beloved by the merchants and was considered the proper person for the post," he asked them to acknowledge him as Conservator, and to see that he was properly obeyed, until further orders should be given with regard to the office<sup>2</sup>. This is certainly very strange in face of the strong terms in which Mary of Lorraine had written about Gordon<sup>3</sup>. It may have been due, either to the private machinations of Gordon with Lord James, or to the political differences between the latter and Mary of Lorraine; and no later mention is made of Gordon as Conservator. Another letter brought by Gordon was from the Burgh of Edinburgh to Maximilian de Bossu, then Marquis of Veere. This letter his father, and tutor, answered in the Marquis's name on the 4th of May 1561, promising the strict observance of all the privileges and liberties granted to the Scottish nation, which, if necessary, he would increase and augment, as far as lay in his power, and in that of his son, so as to make them conform to the offers made by the town of Middelburg<sup>4</sup>.

Middelburg had, in fact, tried once more to secure the Scottish Staple. On the 17th of July 1559, the council of Aberdeen wrote to Middelburg, saying, that they had received the letters in which Middelburg promised all the privileges and liberties demanded by them, in case the Scottish mer-

<sup>1</sup> Appendix No. 63.

<sup>2</sup> Ib. No. 64.

<sup>3</sup> Ib. No. 61.

<sup>4</sup> Ib. No. 65.

chants settled at their town, and that they would do all in their power to further the project<sup>1</sup>. No more is heard about it, until a letter<sup>2</sup>, bearing the signatures of Queen Mary, Darnley, and Riccio, under date the 28th of September 1565, informed the magistrates of Middelburg that the Queen had heard from "le conte de Bothneil," who had just been with them, that they were trying to get the Scottish Staple changed from Veere to their own town, and were willing to give greater privileges than those granted by Veere. Her Majesty, therefore, asked them to send over an ambassador to give to her in person all information she wanted, adding, that she would be happy to gratify the people of Middelburg, of whose devotion to her the Earl of Bothwell(?) had informed her<sup>3</sup>. The help and mediation of this same nobleman was asked about a month later by the government of Middelburg, promising him, "Thomas Boednel, incliti Regni Scotiae admirallus," ample reward for his trouble<sup>4</sup>.

Whether the Staple was then actually settled at Middelburg, or not, it is difficult to say. The only further document<sup>5</sup> bearing upon the matter, is an invitation from the Lord of Veere to three of the magistrates of Middelburg, dated the 8th of July 1569, to come the next day to Veere to confer with Sir Alexander Napier from Scotland. The reason for a conference was that Middelburg had promised Sir Alexander a yearly sum of 300 crowns as long as the Scottish merchants should reside in their town, of which sum he had not received more than one hundred crowns; though the grant of 500 crowns promised to him for his trouble had been paid by the town. This certainly seems to imply that the Staple had been at Middelburg for some time, but no more information on this point is to be found among the town-records of Middelburg.

Many more documents have been preserved at Veere, some containing complaints, others asking for mediation, but all pointing to the continued intercourse that took place between

<sup>1</sup> Archives Middelburg No. 2239. <sup>2</sup> Ib. No. 2393. <sup>3</sup> Appendix No. 66.

<sup>4</sup> Archives Middelburg No. 2396. <sup>5</sup> Ib. No. 2511.

Scotland and Veere. One of them is a letter from Thomas Menzies, Provost of Aberdeen, who in very vivid language complained about the treatment his grandson, Andreas Cullan, had met with at the hands of Thomas Wallis, burghess of Veere. This man had imprisoned both Andreas and Robert Cullan, apparently without reason.

Owing to the disturbed state of affairs in the Netherlands, and probably also to the negligence of the Conservator, trade was in a bad condition. To remedy matters Queen Mary, in 1565, renewed the act made by James V in 1532, adding a few articles to the effect that:—

No coined money, either in gold or silver, was to be taken out of the kingdom of Scotland, under a penalty of confiscation of the same; and no false money was to be brought into the realm.

The Conservator was to try to discover any offenders and to confiscate their goods. The Conservator was to search for all goods forbidden to be exported, such as tallow and meat, and also for merchandise on which export duty had not been paid; he was to confiscate the goods in both cases, and at the same time to inform her Majesty's treasurer.

No merchant or factor should try to harm his neighbour's trade, either by under-buying or under-selling, as long as they traded alongside one another. Any such offender would have to pay a fine of £ 5 Scots to the Conservator, and one of 10 shillings to the Dean of the Guild of the town whence he came.

And, finally, it was enacted by the Queen that the Conservator should receive for his labours two stivers for every sack of goods arriving in the Netherlands<sup>1</sup>. At Veere too affairs were not in a satisfactory state, wherefore George Gordon wrote the following letter to king Philip:

“To the King

“Humbly supplicates, George Gordon, in quality of, and as Conservator of the Scotch nation, residing in Campvere in

<sup>1</sup> Appendix No. 67.

Zealand, representing that the deceased Maximilian of Burgundy, Marquis of Campvere, having engaged the Scotch nation to come and reside and carry on their trade here; and to encourage the same, had granted them several privileges; and besides had made a contract with them, whereby they should not only be exempted from the excise upon wine and beer, but likewise, that their houses, families, and commerce, should be free; that they should be protected from all burthens, inconveniences, or servitude of lodgers, and that whatever might happen, they should enjoy these privileges, they have always had without any hindrance. That since your Majesty has lately by purchase became possessor of the said Marquisate and Town of Campvere, and has been pleased to continue the foresaid privileges, and to grant your Petitioners the same letters of freedom, liberty, and exemption, under your Majesty's great seal which they have enjoyed ever since.

“But on account of the late troubles of Campvere, certain soldiers and troopers having been sent to take care of the said town, the Baillies and Burgomasters want to burthen the houses, not only of your petitioner, but of the rest of the foresaid nation, with quartering the said soldiers contrary to their privileges and treaties, and they would have immediately done so, if your petitioner, had not by intreaties and otherwise prevented it. But notwithstanding he hath shewn letters of safeguard, lately granted him by your Majesty, copies whereof, are herewith delivered, setting forth that the merchants, and others of the said nation, would be obliged to take the first opportunity of transporting themselves from this to another place, to carry on their trade; although they have been solicited and entreated to make this the place of their residence and traffick; whereby the said town, now belonging to your Majesty, would suffer great loss and damage. As it is certain truth, that there has lately arrived from Scotland, in one fleet, seventeen ships with merchant goods, besides three or four hundred persons, merchants, and sailors, for whom they are obliged to provide lodgings, in their free houses, according to their contract. The arrival

of so many ships, and persons, must yield a great profit to the town, being obliged to allow them, and all passengers, free and friendly lodging. But the captain of the above-mentioned troops has declared that, notwithstanding the foresaid privileges, exemptions, and contracts, he will order the soldiers to be quartered in their houses, supposing even that there were orders and commands from your Majesty to the contrary, which would be a very sensible loss to the said merchants, and making them heartily repent their coming to your town, that is so much benefited by them, and would suffer so much, while these troops remain in the town," etc. (Yair, pp. 125—128).

This letter gives us an interesting glimpse of the state of the Scottish staple at Veere, and also of the trouble caused by the Spanish garrison. Yair, in his work, dated this letter 1558, and Van Visvliet, in his thesis "*de origine privilegiorum mercatoribus Scotiis in urbe Vera concessorum*"<sup>1</sup>, took the 9th of May, 1565, to be its date. As the document, like the other documents mentioned in the letter, is no longer to be found, it is impossible to verify the date, but it must have been much later, since it was not till 1567 that Philip became Marquis of Veere. The King's answer to the above letter is not known; but there is another document, under date January, 1568, in which Philip confirmed and enlarged the privileges to the Scots at Veere<sup>2</sup>.

This new grant was given on the supplication of Conservator Hacket, "who" as the King stated, "represented to us how that the Queen of Scotland had committed to him the office of Conservator in our countries, as he has shown by letters from the said Queen, translated copies of which have been delivered to us." This proves that two rival Conservators existed at the time. May it not be that Gordon represented the Protestant interest, and Hacket the Roman Catholic? This grant, however advantageous to the Staple, peremptorily commanded the observance of the Roman-Catholic religion.

<sup>1</sup> Leiden, apud Georgium Wishoff, 1786.    <sup>2</sup> Appendix No. 68.

The privileges accorded were similar to those granted by Maximilian of Burgundy, except for a few important additions or modifications as regards religion. The Conservator was to have a house at Veere, without paying any rent for it, and was to be free from the excise laid upon wine and beer, as also were the Scottish merchants. Further, no excise need be paid on victuals bought by the Scots for ship's provisions or for their own consumption. In case their ships or goods were plundered, special justice in all the King's territories would be done to them. Timely assistance would be given in case of storm, or other mishap, and the town was to provide buoys and beacons to prevent shipwreck. The wages of workmen and dock-labourers were to be regulated according to the old standard.

Houses, cellars, and garrets for storing would be put at the disposal of the traders by the magistrates at a reasonable charge. They were to have one of the chapels in the church and could choose a chaplain, "so as it shall please the said nation; always understanding that he shall be of the Catholic religion." Further, they were to be accommodated with a garden, or public recreation-ground.

A reliable man was to act as public measurer, at a fixed charge, and the weights to be used would be in accordance with those of Middelburg. The merchants would not have to pay the customary charges for the crane, unless they had made use of it. Disputes between Scotch and Dutch were to be quickly decided before the local authorities in the presence of the Conservator, without long legal formalities; and if they should appeal to other courts, justice would be done to them in a summary manner. Finally, every local officer was strictly forbidden to molest or disturb the Scots in the enjoyment of these liberties and privileges, "upon condition, that they residing and dwelling there shall live and behave themselves as good Catholics, so as our own subjects." George Hacket was fully recognised by the King as Conservator, and it was his duty to look after the interests of the colony.

With the proviso about the observance of the Catholic religion the Scottish merchants are sure to have disagreed. By the time Philip made this grant, Protestantism had been established by law in Scotland, and the Scottish traders must have been more in sympathy with the suffering Protestants of the Low Countries than with the oppression inflicted by Philip. In 1573, by an act of the Privy Council, a certain John Adamson got permission to set out for the Low Countries with 130 well-equipped soldiers, "for serving in the defence of Goddis trew religioun, aganis the persequutoris thairof," with the special injunction, "that they sall na wayis serve with papistis aganis the protestantis professouris of the Evangell of Jesus Christ, under the pane of five thousand markis." This shows that, though the soldiers may have been only soldiers of fortune, the government at home certainly favoured the Protestant cause.

Events had been moving rapidly in the Netherlands. Although religious persecution was being carried on with great rigour, Protestantism daily gained ground, and nearly one-fifth of the population had left the old Faith. But even at this time the Prince of Orange was still a Catholic, and it was only the terrible ferocity of Philip's measures in repressing Protestantism, and his own inborn respect for man's right to follow the dictates of conscience in religious matters, that led him to refuse to take the oath of "unconditional service" to the King, demanded by the Governor Margaret. In 1567 he resigned his post of Stadtholder and withdrew to Germany. Many thousands, alarmed at the outlook and at the evils they foresaw, followed his example and left for England or Northern Germany. That their alarm had not been without foundation was proved in the same year by the arrival of the Duke of Alva with an army of 17,000 men. In vain Margaret, and even Cardinal Granvelle, had counselled Philip to use all moderation. The power given to Alva was unlimited, and, in addition, owing to his interpretation of the law and his utter disregard of all privileges and established rights, neither Catholic nor Protestant was safe. On

finding that greater authority had been given to the Duke than to her, Margaret herself withdrew. Panic and despair reigned supreme, and all trade and business came to a standstill.

It was this stress of circumstances, this struggle in self-defence, nay even for mere existence, that prompted both Catholics and Protestants to revolt, and not the spread of Protestantism alone, though no doubt the religious factor played a considerable part. An independent and self-reliant nation could not, for any length of time, be trampled upon in such a degrading manner by foreign rulers. The cruelties and base practices of Alva were repugnant to both religious parties. But how small would have been the result of this revolt had not the Prince of Orange been there to lead it! His eldest son had been taken captive at the University of Louvain and had been carried a prisoner to Spain. All his possessions in the Netherlands had been confiscated, so that he had to sell his property in Germany, and many heirlooms besides, to obtain the necessary funds for raising an army. This army under different leaders simultaneously invaded the Netherlands at various points. However, the first years of the 80 years' war (1568—1648) were anything but successful, and the army had soon to be disbanded. The Prince then went for a short time to France to help the Huguenots. It was there that he came more and more under the influence of Protestantism, which faith he finally embraced in 1573.

The States of Holland, which were convened of their own accord, July 1572, at Dordrecht, to consider means of obtaining money for raising troops to withstand Alva's forces, proclaimed the Prince of Orange Governor-General and Lieutenant of Philip II, and at the same time Stadtholder of Holland, Zeeland, and Utrecht. Thus, though sorely tried, they still maintained their allegiance to the king.

In 1572 Prince William invaded the Netherlands again. Not only on land, but also by sea, war was waged. It is, perhaps, due to the gallant, though often fierce, enterprises of the "Watergeuzen" (privateers of all descriptions, who



had got letters of marque from the Prince) that the tide of war took a favourable turn for the Dutch.

Several towns then shook off the detested Spanish yoke and openly declared themselves for the Prince. One of the first to do so was Veere. Fearing the atrocities of Alva, in case the town should be retaken by the Spaniards, Conservator Hacket and the Scottish factors left Veere and went to Bruges. There is, however, no trace now to be found at Bruges of the Scottish merchants having settled there once more. It is more probable that there was but little trade carried on at the time, and that that little was with various places.

In fact, at a Convention of Burghs, held at Edinburgh on the 15th of July 1574, it was decided to send a petition to the Regent to get permission to transport the trade to Calais "for ane tyme, quhill it sall pleis God to bring that contrey of Flanderis in quyetness as it hes bene befoir."

The following year Conservator Hacket appeared before the Convention at Edinburgh and described at length the state of affairs in Flanders. He was warmly thanked for the energy and courage he had displayed in promoting the merchants' interests in those troubled times. In acknowledgment of the services rendered he was allowed to levy, for his own benefit, another shilling, in addition to the two stivers already granted, on every sack of goods coming to Flanders. At the same time new instructions were given to the Conservator, to be followed by him under the troubled conditions of the time<sup>1</sup>. First of all, he was holden to assist to his utmost power Scottish merchants, when in trouble, in all parts of Flanders. Then, as far as he should be able to travel, he was to search for all such as imported false coin into Scotland. The names of the offenders he was to make known, so that no honest merchant should be undeservedly suspected and thus suffer in his reputation. This injunction, which also occurred in former acts, shows that a good deal of false coining must have gone on at the time.

<sup>1</sup> Appendix No. 69.

The Conservator was to see that none but free merchants engaged in trade, and only such as brought with them a testimonial of their freedom, and a licence to sail from a free port, signed by the judge of that port.

Further, he was to be present, or to be represented, at the unloading of every ship in order to see that no forbidden goods had been exported, and he was to publish the names of any offenders.

All old acts and statutes were to be observed by him, and he was also to administer justice in a speedy and practical manner.

In case a factor appealed from his judgment to another court, this factor was to be discharged by the Conservator, and the merchants were forbidden to deal with him any longer. The reason why no appeal was allowed from the Conservator was, that to avoid the sentence of the Conservator's court, factors used to pretend to be the subjects of the King of Spain, and thus they could go unpunished.

No factors were to sit in judgment with the Conservator, because the factors, being usually interested in the merchants' affairs, were apt to be prejudiced judges. Some of the ablest and most honest merchants, if required, were to be chosen by the Conservator, to form a bench with him.

Finally it was enjoined that the Conservator should not buy up any forbidden goods, or have them bought for him, but he was to escheat them and give account to the authorities at home.

The increase of salary given to the Conservator by the Burghs was confirmed by an act of the Privy Council of the 6th of November, 1575<sup>1</sup>. As even this was not considered enough for covering the considerable expense of all his travels during these troubled times, the Regent granted him leave to take from the shipmasters 3 stivers on every sack of goods, as long as the war in the Netherlands should last. To enforce this regulation all merchants and all shipmasters were commanded to hand in to the Conservator, on arrival, a list of

<sup>1</sup> Appendix No. 70.

the goods they carried, with a specified declaration, with name and surname, of the people to whom the goods belonged. Thus the Conservator would be enabled to discern whether he was honestly dealt with or not. All goods that had been concealed and had not been declared were to be confiscated. One-third of the proceeds was to go to the Crown, and of this the Conservator would be obliged to render a yearly account and give yearly payment to the Lord Treasurer. The remaining sum of money was to be divided between him and the discoverer of the offender.

Thus, whilst the scourge of war was still devastating the Netherlands, the Scots did everything in their power to foster their commercial welfare in that country.

---

## CHAPTER III.

1578—1612.

The two previous chapters have dealt at times with statements which were rather vague and left much room for surmise. From now onwards the history of the Scottish Staple can be more clearly and definitely traced, and in this chapter we shall see how it came to be settled at Veere, and how it remained there for a long time. It is well, however, to glance for a moment at the history of this period, before considering that of the Staple itself.

It has already been noticed that Conservator Hacket had deemed it wise to retire with the merchants to Bruges, after Veere had courageously declared itself for the Prince of Orange. He feared the atrocities of the Duke of Alva, and not without reason, for to Alva and his "Tribunal of Blood" nothing was sacred. But the Duke of Alva, in disgrace with the King of Spain, and hated and despised even by his own followers, left the Netherlands in 1573 and was succeeded by Requesens. During his government the struggle for independence was continued with unremitting vigour. Middelburg had been taken by the Prince's party, and the men of Zeeland had won a victory over the Spaniards at the naval battle of Roemerswaal. After this battle the Prince of Orange came to Veere, where he resided at Lauderdale House, and on the 11th of March 1574, he granted to the town its "Groot Privilegie," containing several important privileges for the people of Veere. But in the same year his troops

under Lodewijk and Hendrik van Nassau were beaten on the moors of the Mookerheide. The turn of events now largely depended on the fate of Leiden, which had been besieged by the Spanish for a long time without any definite result. Owing to the inundation of the surrounding country Leiden was relieved and from that time things went much better for the patriotic party. As a recompense for its bravery Leiden was given a University, and there in later years many Scots received a part of their education.

In 1576 Requesens died suddenly, and as there was no successor at hand, the troops mutinied, elected a leader of their own and fell to plundering and murdering. At Antwerp alone over 8000 people were butchered. This "Spanish Fury," as it was called, brought about the "Pacification of Ghent" in 1576, a temporary alliance between the Northern and Southern Netherlands, based upon a common hatred of the foreign rulers and invaders, but leaving the religious question entirely out of consideration. Holland and Zeeland offered the sovereignty of their provinces to Queen Elizabeth, who, however, refused to accept it, not daring to break openly with Spain. The Prince of Orange was elected "Ruwaard" or guardian, whilst Matthias, Arch-Duke of Austria, owing to the jealousy of the Southern Netherlands, was elected Governor General of all the provinces.

The next Spanish Governor was Don Juan of Austria, who, two years later was succeeded by Alexander Farnese, afterwards Duke of Parma. In 1579, by the Union of Utrecht, the Northern Provinces entered into a confederation, whilst by the Union of Atrecht, or Arras, the Southern Provinces were also consolidated; from this time onward their histories are separated. The Union of Utrecht, which lasted for more than two centuries, kept the Northern Provinces together, and it is at that date that Dutch constitutional history has its beginning.

In 1581 Philip of Spain was solemnly deposed on the ground that he was not a governing monarch but a despot. Francis, Duke of Anjou, brother of Henry III of France, was made

protector and future sovereign. Holland and Zeeland, however, continued to be under Prince William, while owing allegiance to the Duke in things which pertained to the common weal of the United Provinces.

With the improvement of circumstances in Zeeland, the Scottish merchants must gradually have come back to Veere. In fact some do not seem to have left it at all. A letter from Veere of the 8th of September 1575, acquainted the Prince of Orange that a Scot, named George Kinckaid, had been of great help to them, especially in the year 1573, when in their utmost extremity, he had sent them money and soldiers, wherefore they recommended him most heartily to the Prince's favour<sup>1</sup>. The people of Veere must have renewed their offers to the Burghs as soon as tranquillity was restored in their town, for their overtures were acknowledged in a letter<sup>2</sup> from Edinburgh of the 6th of June 1577, which gave every prospect of the Staple being re-established at Veere. At the same time the magistrates of Veere were asked to give their help to Amon Russel and other Scots, who in the month of June had been captured by a captain Loy of Middelburg on their way to Calais, thus losing both their ships and their cargoes.

At a Convention of Royal Burghs, in February 1577, it had already been decided to send a man "of honestie, good fame, and understanding" to Flanders, fully commissioned to treat about the settling of the Staple at Antwerp, Veere, Bruges, or Middelburg and the Conservator was to assist this commissioner in his negotiations. It is not surprising to find that the Scots eventually preferred Protestant Veere to Roman Catholic Flanders, seeing that in Scotland the Protestant revolution had become an accomplished fact during the regency of Morton.

On the 16th of November 1577, the Burgomasters and Councillors of Veere wrote<sup>3</sup> again to Edinburgh, saying that their letter to the Burghs, which were to have assembled on

<sup>1</sup> Appendix No. 71.

<sup>2</sup> Appendix No. 72.

<sup>3</sup> Appendix No. 73.

the 25th of August, was still in the hands of their agent Alexander Segait, as the Convention had not taken place. They therefore asked the Burgh of Edinburgh to consider this letter as written to them and to take notice of the offers contained in it.

This Mr. Segait was an energetic person, and although a Scot, he had a very good command of the Dutch language, as is shown by his letters still extant in the archives of Veere. In one of them <sup>1</sup>, dated the 18th of January 1578, he stated that the Regent was not opposed to their plans, and that he himself had gone to Aberdeen, Montrose, Dundee, and St. Andrews to confer with the magistrates there. He further informed the Veere government that he had promised to the secretary of the Edinburgh Town Council, Mr. A. Guthrie, a liberal donation if he would give him his help. Mr. Guthrie wrote to Veere on the 8th of April <sup>2</sup> saying that James VI had now assumed the government and that a Parliament was to meet on July the tenth, "auquel temps ladite noblesse de ce Royaulme avec les commissaires de toutes les villes en icelle seront icy assemblez." At this Parliament it was decreed that the Staple should be settled at Veere, and Henry Nisbett of Edinburgh was ordered to go over there and lead the negotiations with the magistrates, with the assistance of the Conservator and Alexander Segait. For his trouble and expense Nisbett was to receive the sum of "sevin scoir fyve pundis Scottish money," part of which was to be raised by an increased impost on every sack of Scottish goods arriving in Flanders <sup>3</sup>.

Besides a commission, in which it was stated that, "the stapil hes bene waquant and removet to syndrie places this tyme bypast, throwe the occasioun of the ciuill tumultis, quhairwyth the maist pairte off Flanderis hes bene thir dyueris zeires occupiit to the hurt of mony," Henry Nisbett received the following instructions: —

<sup>1</sup> Appendix No. 74.

<sup>2</sup> Appendix No. 75.

<sup>3</sup> Appendix No. 76.

“Instructiones off the thingis to be desyret of the magistrates off the towne off Campfer, for information of Henry Nisbett, commissioner, direct thair for placing of the stapill in the said towne of Campfer, during the commissaris of burrois willis of this realme of Scotland.

“Item. In the first, to desyire that all priveledges and fredomes graunted to the stapill off Scotland of befoir in the said towne of Campfer, be the Erlis off Flanderis, Dukes off Brabant, Emperour Charles the Fyft, his sone the King of Spaynie, and utheris princes in the Low Countries, be ratifiet, approwet, and of new graunted, obseruit, and keptit, without violatioun or diminutioun off ony pairte thairof.

“Item. To desyire of new the redressing off thair townis and heidis, and marking off the best deip for the mair assurit entrie of oure schippis.

“Item. To haue ane place in the hawin for oure schippis to los and ladin in; or, at the last, command givin to the key maister to mak place to oure schippis for lossing and ladnyng, noctwithstanding the nummer of fyschearis being in the said hawin, sua that oure merchandis or marinellis haue na occasioun to enter in termes or contrauersie with the fyschearis, and als to se the schoir be weill orderit and reparit.

“Item. That ordour be taikin with the customer, that he submitt himself to the iudgment of the judges of the towne, incais of ony wariance betuix him and ony of oure natioun concerning thair customes.

“Item. That ane lyst be givin to the conseruatour be the customer off the dewtie off all sortis off geir, als reasonabill as it may be procurit.

“Item. That thair be procurit that ane place be designit for the payment of few (?) custome, als weill for the incummyng of oure schippis as for the guidis bocht in Antuerp in the outpassing, that oure nation may be fre for anis paying thair customes, and nocht compellit to pay tuys.

“Item. That oure natioun may be absolut frome all kynd



off conuoy gilt, als in the incumming as the outpassing, and siclyke for this paying or ony other new toll sett on the guidis; and incais ony new inpost or taxatione be put, or heirefter salbe put on the guides in incumming or passing furth, that the said town off Campfer sal be thair procurement mak the samyn fre and releis oure natioun thair of.

“Item. That ordour be taikin of the warkmen, awneris of sellaris, loftis, pak-houssis, and wyth the skipperis of the schippis and hoyes for transporting of persones or guides, and that the samyn pas be list and inuentoure, subseryuit be deaconis of thair craftis and the towne, quhair of ane autentik copy salbe givin to oure conseruatour, and that for awayding of all ewill consequence.

„Item. That guid ordour and competent waiges be appoyntit to the fyschearis and pylatis, incais oure natioun or particular suppost thair of haue to do for inbringing thair schippis outpassing or conuoying about the Ile.

“Item. That ze awys with the conseruatour, quhither it sall be maist commodious for oure natioun to haue sex houssis appoyntit to thame fre of excis and all impost, alsweill auld as new, or to haue ane hous togidder, quhair thai all sall resort, referring to zour discretioun quhilk of thai tua salbe best, that ane ordour may be taikin quhat salbe payit for the melteth.

“Item. That the houssis of the factours, quhair oure natioun sall maist resort, sall be fre from ludging, and in commotatioun of soldiouris or men of weir.

“Item. That incais ony wariance betuix ony suppost of oure natioun and ane of the towne, or ony of the kingis subiectis, for ony ciuill or criminall caus, that the conseruatour be callit to heir the reasonyng and alledgeance of bayth the pairteis, and to give his opinioun, befor definitive be givin out, and that for keiping off preveledges in thair awn integrite.

“Item. That in criminall actiones betuix the suppostis of oure natioun, the judges handis of Campfer may be secludit, and the decisioun and punischment thair of reseruit to oure conseruatour, lyk as in all ciuill actiones the same is dew to him.

“Item. That ane place of punischement or presone be appoyntet to the commandment of the said conseruatour, quhairintill he salbe obeyit alsweill for imputting as releiving, and that without ony knowlege or askyng at the baillie of scout, according to the auld custome.

“Item. That ane honorabill and commodious place be appoyntit for preching and prayeris, according to the religioun professet within this realme.

“Item. Becaus off the ewill air within the Iill, ingenerit to the deid and loist of mony of our natioun, quhilk be aperance sall gretumlie increas, incais the salt pannis in the feir be nocht remowit and taikin away, quhairfoir ze sall desyre the samyn to be dimolisit.

“Item. That it be procurit to impetrat of the magistratis of Antuarp, tua or thre houssis, callit hoist houssis, to be excist fre thair, and to desyre all preveledges to be renewit, quhilk we haue had grantet be thame to ws of befoir, conforme to the commissioun quhilk we haue with zow. Farthir, in thir and all uthir thingis we sall haue to do concernyng the weill and quietnes off oure natioun, we refer to zoure awin judgment, praying zour consult and awys with the conseruatour, and tak his opinioun thairintill. And incais it sall happin, as God forbid, that newe weiris or trublis rys in the cuntrie, it salbe lesum to zoue to depairt thairfra, that the judges and pepill of the towne of Campfer sall assist, fortifie, and aid zowe at thair wtter pouer. And siclyk, that giff it sall happin zow to contract with them, that ze keip zowr self sua frie that it salbe lesum to zoue to depairte quhair ze lyk wpoun the occasioun of ewill intertinement, extorciones, or iniuries that sall happin to be done, we refer to zowr awn discretioun, and the Lord be with zow. We desyre maist hairtlie, that ze remember, with the assistance of the judges of Campfer, to procure at the Princes handis the redres of the guidis pylleit be thame of Flissing frome oure nychtbouris Mongo Russell, Alexander Clerk, Alexander Russell, Maister John Prowand, Johne Henrysoun, Mark Kar, etc. For this purpos we haue send zow the extract of

the pace betuix Emperour Charles and ws, quhilk declaris that oure guidis can nocht be lauchfull prys be the ordour off ony waris past.

"Item, to desyre the towne of Handwarp, be procurement of the towne of Campfer, that oure natioun may haue hoy-is for transporting of thair guidis fra Handwarp without impediment or ony regaird haid to thair places or rowmes, and that thai may haue the privedg to fraucht hoyes as thai can best aggrie, but stop as said is."

From these 18 articles it may be clearly seen that the Scottish Burghs knew what they were about, and the demand for their own jurisdiction was a very unusual one to be made by one civilised European Nation from another. Yet they got all they asked for, and even more, as will appear from the articles of the Staple contract.

The magistrates of Veere, having considered the demands of the Burghs, appointed Alexander Segait, then at Veere, to be their commissioner <sup>1</sup>, and accordingly Segait left for Scotland, carrying full instructions on the part of the magistrates of Veere <sup>2</sup>. He was first of all, after the usual protestations of affection and goodwill, to thank the Burghs for their continuance of the old friendship, and to express the regret of the magistrates of Veere that they had not a suitable messenger to send to the Convention which was to meet in the month of July at Edinburgh. George Kincaid, the only one among them who could speak the Scottish language and who had been already sent to them several times before, was absent at Antwerp and had excused himself from acting on this occasion. Wishing not to delay matters they had now fixed on Alexander Segait, of whose integrity and fidelity they were fully convinced, to be their messenger to the Burghs. He was to assure them that the magistrates of Veere would not only do all they could to maintain the privileges and freedoms which the Scots had enjoyed in the olden days, but they also would help and

<sup>1</sup> Appendix No. 77.

<sup>2</sup> Appendix No. 78.

accommodate them in every possible way. In confirmation whereof they promised to make several concessions demanded by the Burghs. A house was to be given to the Scottish Nation, and five or six houses to the factors, according to the choice of the representatives whom the Burghs were going to send, or otherwise according to the choice of the Conservator together with George Kincaid. These houses were to be free from the quartering of soldiers. As regards the freedom from impost and from taxes on wine and beer, they were to receive freedom for a certain number of barrels according to their houses and households, to be decided by the Conservator and George Kincaid along with the magistrates of Veere, to the reasonable contentment of the Burghs. As the magistrates themselves would have to pay the taxes from which the Scots were thus exempted, they laid a certain stress on their own liberality. If difficulties should arise between the Scottish merchants and the taxgatherer, as had happened often before, the magistrates would see that the dispute was laid before them and that the Scots were fairly treated. But to the end that every one might know what was due to this official, they would give a full list of the taxes to the Conservator. Segait was further to state that the magistrates were engaged in obtaining for the Scots freedom from convoy and licence moneys, and that they daily expected their commissioner back with the desired exemption.

As regards the entrance to the harbour, Segait was to inform the Convention that it was better than it had ever been before and that to improve it still further they had put buoys in all necessary places. With the people of Flushing they had made arrangements for a pilot to see the Scottish ships safely out of and into that harbour. In their own harbour they had ordered their skippers and fishers to make room for the Scottish ships. The magistrates would never suffer that the Scots should think that they were being overcharged by workmen or carriers, and that to guard against such imposition they were now busy drawing up a list of all the different charges, which list was to be given to the

Conservator. Segait was to assure the Convention that the magistrates would not fail to do all they could that might help, please, or benefit the Scottish Nation. As for the public exercise of their religion, letters had already been sent to Scotland about it and they need not have any fear in regard to this point. Some members of the Scottish Nation had complained about unwholesome and bad air caused by the salt-pans. This they would find far less objectionable than they had supposed, for the pans were only worked during a certain part of the year, and only with a certain wind was their smell objectionable.

These and several other answers Segait was to give to the demands of the Burghs, which the magistrates of Veere had received by the hand of Henry Nisbett.

On arrival in Scotland Segait went to Stirling where the Convention was then meeting. After explaining his mission, he found that the Commissioners of the Burghs had not been empowered to take any decision in such an important matter, whereupon Segait returned to Edinburgh and from there wrote missives to all the different Burghs. In July the Commissioners of the Burghs, this time fully instructed, met again at Stirling, and after lengthy debates and arguments, which lasted not less than six days, it was at last decided to settle the Scottish Staple once more at Veere, but not before two commissioners should have gone over there to make the final arrangements and to draw up a contract. A later letter of Mr. Segait's, dated the 4th of September <sup>1</sup>, informs us that trouble and strife had arisen in Scotland, so that the magistrates of Edinburgh had their hands too full with the affairs of their own town to be able to occupy themselves with sending commissioners, and that Henry Nisbett had left for Bruges to regulate some business of his own. Segait expected to receive his final instructions in four days, after which he would take the very first ship bound for Veere. This delay caused no anxiety to the people of Veere, for on the 29th of August the magistrates of Edinburgh had written

<sup>1</sup> Appendix No. 79.

a very friendly letter <sup>1</sup> about re-installing the Staple at Veere; "quod per hos civiles tumultus qui totam pene Flandriam iam diu multumque obnoxiam tenuerunt incertis locis vagabatur in vestram civitatem revocavit." Veere in the meantime had obtained, though not without difficulty, freedom from convoy and licence moneys <sup>2</sup>, which privilege was granted as an acknowledgement of her courageous behaviour in the late troubles.

On the 17th of September James VI issued an elaborate proclamation regarding the affairs of the Scottish Staple <sup>3</sup>. He noted first of all the confusion into which trade had been thrown by the civil war; that Scottish merchants had been compelled to desert Veere and find ports where they could, and that order had now been restored so far as to make a return to the original Staple Port, not only possible, but also desirable. He therefore ordered all Scottish merchants trading with the Netherlands, to repair to Veere according to the old practice, avoiding at the same time all other ports. He strictly charged the Conservator carefully to search out and punish all contraveners of this new regulation. This proclamation, together with the closing article of the contract, which soon after was signed, in which it was promised that all ships laden with Staple wares would in future be forced to go to Veere, made Veere a Staple Port in the true sense of the word. It received in this way the monopoly of the Scottish trade, to the exclusion of all other towns. This principle of exclusion had never been so definitely stated, though it had been more or less tacitly understood from the first. In former times the merchants, disregarding the Staple, went, to a large extent, wherever they pleased and would not be bound to any one fixed place. This was clearly shown in their negotiations with Middelburg, in 1526, when one of the objections raised was against all ships being forced to go to Middelburg, which they considered to be a disadvantageous restriction. Scarcely had this law been laid down when transgressions of it became numerous,

<sup>1</sup> Archives Veere.

<sup>2</sup> Appendix No. 80, 81.

<sup>3</sup> Appendix No. 82.

and formed the subject of many complaints from the magistrates of Veere.

Towards the end of September the commissioners met at Veere. But, before negotiations could be carried on, certain Scottish complaints had to be heard and dealt with; these complaints were about the capture of goods belonging to Mungo Russell, and others, by the people of Flushing, and had formed part of the instructions to Henry Nisbett. They are also mentioned in a letter from Edinburgh<sup>1</sup>, and James VI had also written to Veere about them early in spring<sup>2</sup>. A great many documents regarding this affair are still extant, but their matter is not important enough to warrant their inclusion here.

After lengthy debates and sundry stipulations, a contract was finally agreed to on the 18th of October. The original document in French, with a heavy town-seal attached to it, is preserved in the archives of Veere. The length of time for which this contract should be valid is not mentioned, as it is in other and later contracts, but provision is made in article 11, in case trouble or discord should arise. The following translation was made by the Rev. J. Yair for his book.

“ After great solicitation and long suit made by the magistrates of the town of Campvere, towards the merchant estate of the realm of Scotland, to the effect that they would bring again their staple to the said town, as it was at the breeding of the last troubles, it has pleased my lords, the deputies of the townes of Scotland, upon the offers made by the said magistrates to them, to direct and send honourable men, Henry Nisbet, their commissioner, assisted with George Hacket their Conservator, with Alexander Seggit, with absolute power to contract and conclude, in their names, with the said magistrate, for the establishment of the said staple again in the said town, as at more length is contained in the procurations and commissions passed by the Baillies of the town of Edinburgh, of the date of the 29th of August 1578, sub-

<sup>1</sup> Appendix No. 72.

<sup>2</sup> Appendix No. 83.

scribed by Alexander Guthrie. By virtue of the which commission, the said commissioner, with his assisters aforesaid, entered in communication with the said magistrates, where after sundry propositions, made by the said commissioners, and answers thereto, given to them, by the said magistrates, at divers and sundry diets, with long and weighty reasons—In fine the two parties, the 18th day of October 1578, accorded and finally agreed in manner and according to the articles following:

1. "In the first, touching the mending of the channel and haven of Campvere, for as mickle as, in that consists the principal and greatest weil of the town; the said magistrates, what by dyking, and sundry heads, as has been used already, may be seen a very excellent beginning, and to continue the said work: Notwithstanding that the channel, and entries thereof, is esteemed and holden as good as ever it was: And that marks and tokens for the weil of merchants are already for the most part placed in the rooms accustomed and most necessary.

2. "Touching an appointed place within the haven, to loss and to laden the ships of the said nation: the said magistrates appoint unto them all the shore, betwixt the house called the Oliphant, unto the vernal called the Chapel street, and when the said place shall not be sufficient, that they shall be accommodated more to their advantage, and so as they shall need, in making all other boats and ships to depart from the said shore, and shall be given express ordinances to that effect, that none pretend ignorance.

3. "Concerning the King's custom, or entries, of any controversy or difference, between him and any of the said nation, the said Magistrates shall cause him intent and persue his action before them; who in no ways shall permit or suffer any of the said nation, to be molested, or troubled, and the cost what they should pay shall be given a copy thereof to the said commissioners, or Lord Conservator, within two days.

4. "Concerning the exemption of the common guild of the said Magistrates, shall keep quit the said nation of the



said imposition of all merchants coming from Scotland to this town. And if any new imposition shall be laid hereafter on the said merchants, wherein it shall be found that the Englisch should be free and exonered, the said magistrates shall be bound to free the said nation, or at least to send one of their council, upon their own expence, with whom the said nation, may join one of theirs, if they shall think good, to the effect that they may together, make suit for the said exemption; promising further, not to consent, nor agree in any manner of sort, to the continuation of the said imposition of the said merchants, but by advice and consent of the said nation.

5. "Concerning the pyners and labourers, what shall be paid for every sort of goods, the list whereof shall be given to the Commissioner, or made so, to the favour of the merchants of the said nation, that not only the said Magistrates, but also the said Commissioner, and merchants, shall think conscience, having respect and consideration to the dearth of all things presently, in respect as they were wont to be, not doubting, but being moved with pity, but hereafter of their good wills, they shall augment the prices. And as to the number of the labourers, for discharging of their ships, the said merchants shall have no occasion to complain. But the said Magistrates shall appoint unto them sufficient number, so that the whole goods shall be housed at the furthest in summer, at eight hours at night and in winter five; which shall be made express ordinances.

6. "As to the loft and cellar males, the merchants and factors of the said nation, in that they may provide themselves so good cheap as they may. Yet the said Magistrates shall not permit, that any within their town, take more nor three groot ( $1\frac{1}{2}$  st.) for every hundred sheep skins in the month.

7. "As touching the pilots, for that the merchants of the said nation have to do with hoys, albeit for present necessity, they shall be compelled to promise large sums of money; the said Magistrates shall be content that the said differences shall be modified by four Commissioners, viz. two

of the said Magistrates, and two of the said nation, of the which my Lord Conservator shall be one.

8. "Concerning the passage between the Campvere and Antwerp, the said nation shall only pay five stivers, and as much from Antwerp to Campvere.

9. "Item. As touching the excise of beer and wine, the said Magistrates grant, and give, to the factors and others of the said nation, sixteen lasts of English beer, or any other such as they shall please to take, with five tun of wine, which shall be distributed among the said factors, and other houses, appointed for receiving of the said nation only. Being also concluded, that all those, that shall enjoy the said liberty, and freedom of excise, shall receive none in their houses, to spend their silver, or to make any bargain, or sell wine or beer to any other person whatsoever, under the pain of the tinsel of his liberty in that case only. Granting also to the said nation, power to distribute the foresaid quantity of beer and wine, and to change and alter the house, at all times, when they shall think good, and as they shall find most meet and profitable for themselves, providing that they nominate unto the Magistrates the names of those, with the number and quantity of beer and wine, to whom any part shall be given, and distributed. Of the which sixteen lasts of beer, and five tun of wine, the said nation shall not pay any excise or imposition to any person whatsoever, but the said magistrates shall acquit and free them thereof. As also, they are content that the factors or the said nation, shall be exempted from lodging of men of weir or to pay for them, any collection or imposition. And further, shall not be bound to enter into any guildrie, neither watch nor ward, nor muster. Well understanding that my Lord Conservator, is not here comprehended, but shall be free of all charges, conformable to the accustomed order past.

10. "As to the judgment of the actions, or quarrels, civil or criminal, that may fall out betwixt any of the said nation, and subjects of this country—In this case, the said Lord Conservator shall be warned to be present, not only to hear

the matter reasoned, if it shall please him, but also have power to alledge, if he shall think good, to the preservatione of the priviledges of the said nation, and for the defence of the king of Scotland's subjects. And this before the Magistrate proceed to the pronouncing of the sentence. And as to the causes, as well civil as criminal, that fall out among any of the said nation, that shall occur, in that case the Conservator shall only have the judgment, without impediment, according to the priviledges of the said nation, which the Lord Conservator may (those of the said nation being found guilty) put in prison, within the prison house of the town, and again release them as he pleases, and that none other have to do thereintill.

11. "And in case (as God forbid) that any motion, or discord, hereafter shall happen between the town of Campvere, or any other neighbours, or with any of the province, or otherwise, that the said nation may not freely and quietly here frequent and traffick in all assurance, the said nation may, with their goods and merchandice, depart from here liberally, without trouble or impediment; and the said Magistrates shall give unto the said nation all assurance, help and favour, to make them have skippers and hoys, and all others necessary, upon the reasonable expence of the said nation, providing they shall be holden to pay their debts that they shall be owing in these parts.

12. "To the effect, that those of the said nation, during their residence here, be not frustrated of the word of God and exercitation of the religion, as it is for the present used in Scotland; the said Magistrate grants unto them the quire of the great kirk, and their ministers to have off the town, their dwelling house, with free excise of beer and wine for his household and family.

13. "As concerning the salt pans, it is agreed, that they shall remain, as yet, as they are presently, and when the said nation shall come into this town with their staple, the said Magistrates are assured, that the said nation shall not find them so noisome and incommodious, as presently is

agreed by the said commissioner Nisbet. As also, the said pans cannot suddenly be demolished, or in any other way altered or changed, without the great and hail wreck of the principal burghers of this town, and consequently the total ruin and destruction of the same, which we are assured is against the intention and meaning of my Lords Commissioners of the towns of Scotland. But when that inconvenience shall be found thereintill, we shall not spare any manner of expense for remedy thereof. And in the meantime, the remedy shall be sought, so long as the said nation shall be here. And when the wind shall happen to be in the arts and places, noisome or otherwise, in that case the said Magistrates shall cause the fire of the said pans to cease, so as they shall have no occasion to be miscontented.

14. "As to the metting of the cloth, for as much as the said commissioners have assured us, that one metter is not sufficient to serve in that part, the said Magistrates have granted, that hereafter shall be appointed, two upright und discreet persons, who shall give their oath in presence of my Lord Conservator, to duely and justly mett their cloth, without doing any wrong, to any other party, or to the other.

15. "Also it shall be procured, that the weight of iron of this town, shall be according to Antwerp. And they have made express ordinance, that all the iron (weights in the balance) that shall be sold here, shall be according to the weight of Antwerp, without they please make their condition otherwise, which shall be followed.

16. "Finally. The said Magistrates are content, and shall lett and suffer the said nation, joy and bruik all privileges and immunities, that heretofore has been granted, by the Emperor Charles the V, by his son the King of Spain, or Dukes of Brabant, Earls of Flanders, and Lords of Campvere; and shall assist to obtain confirmation of the same.

17. "And in respect to the points and articles heretofore granted unto the said nation, and that the said Magistrates has promised the premises by these presents, to observe and keep them inviolable, as the said commissioner Nisbet, with

his assisters foresaid, promised, that after subscribing and sealing of this present contract, by both the said parties contractors, that they shall take order, and not permit that any of their ships with staple wares, shall take any other port than of the said town of Campvere; assuring them upon the part of the Magistrates, that so long as old love and affection, and their commodities commands the said nation to remain in this town of Campvere, that the said Magistrates shall have them in their protection and safeguard, under what place they may serve to their commodities, without interest of the said town, the said Magistrates shall do it with all their heart.

In confirmation of the which, has the said commissioners Nisbet, Mr. George Hacket, and Alexander Seggit, on the one part, and the magistrates of the town of Campvere, on the other part, subscribed the forsaid articles, at the town of Campvere, the 17th day of October 1578, and sealed with the great seal of the said town".

The signatures of this contract Yair copied wrongly, and the original document was signed by:

George Hacket, <i>Conserv.</i>	Jacop Adryaenzen
Henry Neisbett	J. Campe
Alex. Segait	A. D. Vossius
G. Kincaid	Andries Mariniss
De Vos	Pieter Reyghersbergh
C. van Vosberghen	A. Bouwenss.

The perusal of these articles shows us what extensive privileges had been granted, not only in the way of accommodation, but also in the way of exemption from taxes and duties, in the freedom from excise on beer and wine, in the holding of public worship, in the exemption from quartering of soldiers on the Scots, and above all in the administration of justice by a mixed bench for cases between Scots and Dutchmen, and by a wholly Scottish bench for cases concerning Scotsmen only. The only demand contained in Nisbet's instructions which was not agreed to was that about the salt pans, which could not all at once be removed. But in

the thirteenth article of the contract the magistrates promised that, in case these should be found to be really obnoxious, they would not spare expense to remedy matters.

In accordance with the fifth article, the magistrates of Veere drew up a tariff of charges for transporting, for loading, and for unloading Scottish goods <sup>1</sup>. The different charges for carrying hides, salmon, sheepskins, with or without wool, pieces of cloth, pieces of iron, lambskins, bales of wool, deerskins, lead, and blacklead, from the ships to the balance, from the balance to the store-houses, from these to the ships again, and so on, were given. Among the things exported soap takes a prominent place.

Thus everything was settled and put into working order, and two Acts of Parliament <sup>2</sup> of the same year decreed that Scotsmen trading and enjoying the privileges of the Staple, should take the oath of obedience to the king and pay his majesty an entrance-fee of ten pounds Flemish money, and also that traders who were not freemen would not be allowed to trade with the Low Countries, under a penalty of the confiscation of all their goods. The Conservator was to find out these unlawful traders and escheat their goods, a third part of which was to go to him as payment for his troubles. The magistrates of Veere presented Mr. Nisbett with two silver cups in acknowledgement of the services he had rendered <sup>3</sup>.

But the ink of the treaty was hardly dry before complaints arose, and Alexander Segait warned the magistrates of Veere <sup>4</sup> that the contract had not been kept with regard to the excise on wine and beer, and also as to the saltpans; the smell of these saltpans seems to have been particularly noisome, and finally they had to be abandoned. The freedom from excise on wine and beer granted to the minister and to the officers of the Court remained a point of contention for many years, because it was always considered too limited and also because those to whom the freedom had been granted

<sup>1</sup> Appendix No. 84.

<sup>2</sup> Archives No. 85, 86.

<sup>3</sup> 5th of May 1579. Archives Veere.

<sup>4</sup> Letter dated 27th of October 1579. Archives Veere.

often used it for other purposes, contrary to the 9th article, which stipulated that all those, "that shall enjoy the said liberty, and freedom of excise, shall receive none in their houses to spend their silver, or to make any bargain, or sell wine or beer to any other person whatsoever, under the pain of the tinsel of his liberty in that case only."

An act of the Burghs of the 25th October 1564, ordaining that "na ship suld pas furth of this realme to the pairtis of Flanderis chairgit with hyde, woll, skyn, claith or siclike staipill guds, bot tuyse in the zeir, viz, to the Pasche merkatt and Rude merkatt in September under payne of tuenty lbs," was again put into force.—About this time three commissioners were appointed to go to Veere to see about the salt-pans and the excise on wine and beer. The magistrates of Veere did what they could to further the interests of their Scottish guests, they remonstrated with the tollkeeper at Flushing for demanding taxes from a Scotch ship coming from Veere, and gave every assistance to Rev. John Howeson, who had come with a commission from James VI to settle a dispute between him and the "relict of umquhill Colonnell Balfour," about whom there are more particulars to be found in the "Scots Brigade in Holland" <sup>1</sup>.

The Conservator was then called home to give an account of his doings and as so many loose women were following the soldiers to the Netherlands he was charged to see that no shipmasters "ressave or transport ony women in thair shippis or veschellis towardis the pairtes foirsaidis in tyme cuming, bot sic as salbe notourlie knawin to be menis wyffis, women of gude reputatioun in lyff, and having necessar and knawin effaires thair, and have thair testimoniall and witnessing of the magistratis nixt to the portes quhair the skippers, awners and mariners of the schippis remanis" <sup>2</sup>.

For his troubles the Conservator "sall tak and resave of ilk sek of gudis arryvand at thair staipill furth of this realme,

<sup>1</sup> J. Ferguson. Scottish History Society.

<sup>2</sup> Register of the Privy Council. 6th of July 1581.

the soume of tuelff stures, quhairof aucht stures of the merchandice, and the other four stures of the ship and company, begunnand saidis at Mertymes nextt and fra thyne to endure for the space of ane zeir nixtt thairefter alanerlie." And further as traders who were not freemen still continued their trade with the Netherlands, all merchants were ordered to have their testimonials renewed for each voyage and to have them examined by the Conservator on arrival. Yet all this vigilance does not seem to have had much effect, for the complaints that men who were not freemen were yet trading did not cease for many years to come. The Scottish merchants trading with the Low Countries used not always to go there in person, having other business to attend to at home; they therefore employed factors. These factors, however, were not always to be trusted, some became bankrupt, and some made off with the moneys entrusted to them. At the Convention of Perth, held on the 22nd of June 1582, it was ordained that: "at na tyme heireftir na manner of persoun be admitted, sufferit, or permitted to use or exerce the office of factory in the pairtis of Flanderis, ather in Zeland, Holland, or Brabannt, be the conseruatour, bot sic as ar professouris of the trew religioun of Jesus Christ oppinlie publischitt in this realme, and they befor thair admissioun thairto, outhere be thame selues or utheris in thair names, fynd sufficient caution and souerty within the burgh of Edinburgh to the magistrates thairfor for mantening of the said trew relligioun to the uttermost of thair poweris, and that they salbe ansuerabill to all and quhatsumeuer personis with quhais gudes it sall happin tham induring thair office of factory to intromett with." The clause, "bot sic as ar professouris of the trew religioun of Jesus Christ oppinlie publeschitt in this realme," gives us an interesting glimpse of the contemporary history of Scotland, where on the one hand were Roman Catholic intrigues and conspiracies, and on the other Episcopacy, favoured by King James and his followers. The result was the birth and rise of Presbyterianism, which ultimately saved Scotland.



Conservator Hacket <sup>1</sup>, although cited to come to the Convention did not appear, and continued to appropriate "15 stivers" on each sack of goods, whereas he was now entitled to take only twelve. At the Convention of Linlithgow on the 4th of July 1584 it was decided that he was to get "sax stures alanerlie, quhairof four frome the merchant and tua of the skippers, discharging and inhibeting all merchantis and skippers of ony paying to him heirefter forther nor the saidis sax sturis," and Mr. Guthrie was to write to him to acquaint him of this fact. He appeared at last before the Convention which met at Edinburgh in August 1586 and gave an account of his doings, and the measures he had taken against the contraveners of the Staple, about whom the magistrates of Veere had complained in certain letters the year before <sup>2</sup>.

Hacket was then commanded to go to London, or "quhair it salhappin the Queene of England to be for the tyme," to confer with her about the restoring of goods taken from the Scotch merchants by the French. Thence he was to proceed to the Netherlands to find Robert Dudley, Earl of Leicester, who had been sent to the Netherlands by Queen Elizabeth in 1586 as Governor-General; whereas in Holland and Zeeland prince Maurice had been proclaimed Stadtholder, after the atrocious murder of William the Silent in 1584.

Leicester, however, was never liked and was always mistrusted by the Netherlanders, and he was suspected of playing into the hands of Spain. A letter, dated the 15th of April 1587, from T. Buckehurst in the name of Queen Elizabeth, asked the magistrates of Veere not to believe these false reports <sup>3</sup>. It is not known whether these rumours had any foundation or not, but at the end of 1587 Leicester was recalled, and Willoughby was sent out in

<sup>1</sup> Among the publications of the Register of the Privy Seal of the 31st of December 1583 (appendix No. 87) there is a conservatorship granted to Johannis Francis, as successor to the late Andrew Haliburton. This is rather remarkable and difficult to explain, for Mr. Francis's name does not occur among the MSS. at Veere, nor among those of the Burghs, and George Hacket remained Conservator for several years to come.

<sup>2</sup> Archives Veere. See also Appendix No. 88.      <sup>3</sup> Archives Veere.

his stead, but without the rank of Governor General.

In 1687 Hacket was back in Scotland, and from there he wrote a letter <sup>1</sup> to the magistrates of Veere, dated 17th of March, complaining about some alterations they had made in the trading arrangements, and also about the poorness of the trade with Veere, and asking them to allow the Scotch merchants to go to other ports where there might be better sale for their wares, if they had tried in vain to sell them at Veere. He had also heard a rumour that the island of Walcheren, on which Veere is situated, was no longer a part of the States-General, but was occupied by English soldiers. A few days before, the magistrates of Edinburgh had written to Veere to the same effect <sup>2</sup>.

On the third of November 1587 the Convention, met at Edinburgh, "condiscendis and concludis to the erectioun of ane Scottish kirk in Campheer and appointing of ane minister thairto, and thatt his intertinement and sustenyng salbe uplifted zeirlic of the reddiest of the excyse of beir and wyne granted be the said town of Campfer to the Scottis natioun the tyme of the estaiblessching of the staipill thairin, sua that the samyn salbe exchangitt fra the use quhairto the samyn was and is presentlie applyitt to the use aboue expressit, and quhatt superplus or excrescence beis thairof, the samyn to be furthcumand and return to the generall use of the estaitt of the burrowis" <sup>3</sup>.

<sup>1</sup> Appendix No. 89.

<sup>2</sup> Appendix. No. 90.

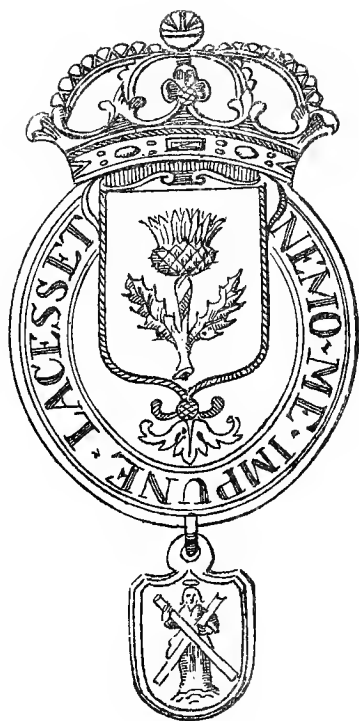
<sup>3</sup> This Veere congregation was recognised in 1641 by the General Assembly of the Church of Scotland and was represented until 1797 in that Body.

The following is a list of its successive ministers:

1613	Alexander Max Duff	1686	Charles Gordon M.A.
1625	Geo. Sydserrf of Ruchlaw	1694	Thomas Hoog M.A.
1628	John Forret	1699	John Chalmers M.A.
1630	William Spang M.A.	1730	Charles Jervey M.A.
1657	Geo. Robertson	1739	James Yair
1661	Theo. Mowbray	1783	Alex. Wilson M.A.
1664	And. Snype M.A.	1790	John Lickly M.A.

In 1620 they obtained a set of four beautiful communion cups which are now in Manchester Cathedral (see an extract of an article by the late Mr. J. S. Brook in the "Proceedings of the Society of Antiquaries of Scotland," years 1890—1891, p. 166. Appendix No. 91).





BADGE OF THE LORD CONSERVATOR.

George Hacket appeared before this Convention and rendered an account of his travels and interviews, beginning with those concerning the trade with France, and then he "proposuit unto thame in name of the Magistratis of the toune of Camfer the contentis of ane certan missive sent unto the magistratis of the burgh of Edinburgh, declaring the brek of the contract sett down be the burrowis and the said toune of Campfer, be transporting be dyuersis and sundry merchantis of thair sadis burrowis of thair gudis to otheris poirttis in Flanderis than the said toune of Campfer, place destinatt as stapill to thame;" with the result that new acts were passed against the breakers of the staple: "chargeing all traffecquaris within the pairtis of Flanderis, to keip the said toune of Campfer as place appointed for thair stapill, under the payne of ane hundreth pundis Scottis sa oft as they sall be found doing in the contrar." Of these resolutions the magistrates of Veere were informed, first by a letter of the 1st of December 1587 from Conservator Hacket, and then, by one in French, dated the 5th of February 1588<sup>1</sup> from the burgh of Edinburgh.

On the 22nd of December 1587, King James VI ordained "that thair salbe ane seill of office of the Conservatoire of Flanderis mad and past, quhairwith salbe seillit at all occasionis, all pasportis, attestations, saulf-gairdis, depositiones of witnesses, commissionis, and utheris writtis of any consequence, propirlye belanging to the Conservatours office, and that the said seill have the . . . of ane thyr sill crownit with this circumscription: Sigillum officii Conservatorie"<sup>2</sup>. Unfortunately this seal itself has not been preserved, though impressions on documents are still found. But a Conservator's badge, somewhat somewhat similar to this seal, of which an illustration is here given, is still extant and is now in the possession of Sir Robert Turing.

Next year complaints arose about certain factors who traded on their own account, instead of on that of their masters. And seeing that they naturally had the best and

<sup>1</sup> Archives Veere.

<sup>2</sup> Register of the Privy Council.

first chance to buy the wares cheaply and then to sell them at a great profit afterwards, they spoiled the whole trade, and therefore the King and Secret Council were petitioned to grant an Act: "decerning the saidis factouris herefter to desist and ceis frome sic unlawfull deilling under the penaltie as itt sall pleis his Majestie be aduyce foirsaid to adoine."

The Burghs, understanding that George Hacket was so ill that his death might be expected at any moment, decided in their Convention of the 14th of April 1589, at St. Andrews that "ane supplication be maid to the Kingis Majestie, desyring in thair names that efter the deceis of the said Mr. George Hacket, George Kincaird <sup>1</sup> factour in Campheir be His Hienes aduyse, be placit in his roume." But this supplication evidently did not meet with the King's approval, for he appointed Robert Deniston as Conservator. In a letter dated the 27th of May 1589 <sup>2</sup> the King recommended to the magistrates of Veere, "nostre bien aime et feal seruiteur le Sieur de Danielston, surrogé conservateur de nos privileges, au lieu de feu Maistre George Hacket." The Burghs were very wroth indeed at this act of the King, which they considered to be an attack on their interests and an affront to their pride. They forbade their merchants to pay any duties to Deniston, or to acknowledge him as Conservator, on the ground that he had not been appointed by the Burghs, who had the "iust richt of electionn of him and ony utheris thai pleis in the said office of conseruatory," and that he was not recognised by them.

But as Mr. Deniston thereupon appeared before the Convention provided with a commission from the King under the Privy Seal, they could not well refuse to obey and they grudgingly acknowledged him accordingly. The King had granted him a salary of 12 'stivers' to be taken on every sack of goods arriving at the Staple Port, which Deniston gave up of his own accord, as an act of submission to the Burghs, who thereupon allowed him the same during lifetime.

<sup>1</sup> This name is given both as Kincaid and Kincaird.

<sup>2</sup> Appendix No. 92.

At the same Convention the Burghs decreed that, whenever the Conservator should be wanted, either by the magistrates of Veere, or by any other council on the island of Walcheren, to come and consult with them on any subject or matter concerning the Scottish interests, or whenever he should wish to do so himself, all the factors, or so many as the Conservator should think fit, were to accompany his Lordship in his undertaking. This regulation, no doubt, was made to enhance the prestige of the Conservator when dealing with the Dutch authorities. That the factors were not always willing to give up their time for the general interests of the colony may be inferred from the fact, that a penalty of forty shillings was imposed for every time a factor refused to accompany the Conservator, after having been duly summoned to do so.

Several instructions were further given to Deniston, all more or less of a similar nature to those given to Nisbett in 1578. The only new concession he was to ask for was the granting of permission to the Scots to transport their merchandise from the Staple Port to towns in Holland, Brabant, or Flanders, when they had not been able to obtain a good price for them at Veere. He was to ask the magistrates, further, not to interfere with the private affairs of the Staple and to keep to the regulations as laid down in the contract, concerning the non-observance of which various complaints had been made. Equipped with these and similar instructions, Robert Deniston, the new Conservator, left for Veere.

That the King took an active interest, and sometimes interfered, in the affairs of the Staple, once the concern of the Burghs alone, has been seen by his nomination of Robert Deniston as Conservator, contrary to the wish of the Burgh representatives who had put forward another candidate. The King at the same time had strengthened his influence in the Staple affairs by appointing Deniston "our Agent in all our affairs within the same parts," so that from henceforth the Conservator was not only the servant of the Burghs, appointed

for the guarding of their privileges, but also the King's Ambassador in the Low Countries. The Burghs jealously guarded their private interests, but, although they always loudly proclaimed their independence, yet, in the end they always had to give in to the king.

To put the Staple affairs on a surer footing, to prevent fraud and circumvention of the contract and to exercise a better control over the conduct of his subjects when across the water, the king promulgated the following articles through his Privy Council:

“ Actis, Statutis, Constitutionis and Ordinances concerning the office of Conservatorie, and Marchantis of this natioun trafficquing within the Law Cuntreis, for the honour of the realme and weill and commoditie of the saidis marchantis, at Edinburgh the XII day of July 1591.

“ In the first, that na marchantis, factouris, maisteris of shippis nor marinars sall have nor enjoy ony benefite, libertie or privilege of this natioun, except sic as professis the threw and sinceir religioun of Jesus Chryst in all pointis, as the samyn is presentlie establisset be lawis and Actis of Parliament within the Realme of Scotland.

“ Item, that all marchantis, factouris, skipparis and marinaris, resorting for the tyme in the toun of Campheir, cum and repair to the kirk on the ordinar precheing dayis, under the pane of fyve schillingis, and to the Suppar of the Lord, under the pane of twenty schillingis.

“ Item, for eschewing of fraude quhilk hes bene and is usit towartis his Majesties custumes, and that his Hienes be not abusit thairin in tyme cuming, it is statute and ordanit that all cokquettis salbe speciall and contene particularlie the hail quantitie and specificatioun of all the guidis, with the names of thame unto quhome they appertene—lyke unto Edinburgh—under the pane of confiscatioun of the guidis, the ane half to his Majesties use and the uther half to his Conservatour.



"Item, becaus it is commounlie usit that unfremen and strangearis gevis up thair guidis and custumes the same in the name of fremen, to the greit defraude of his Majesties customes and hurt of the marchantis, thairfoir ordanis the said Conservatour to accept and ressave fra tyme to tyme the solempnit aythis of the marchantis, factouris, skipparis and utheris, that the hail guidis custumit in every mannis name propirlye appertenis to himself, and, gif it salbe fund or tryit utherways be the Conservatour, to confiscat as is afoirsaid, and the upgevaris to be onelie ansuerabill to the same strangearis and to be adjugeit in the pane of fyve pundis, to be applyit as said is; and commandies that everie marchaunt, factour, skipper or uther, cum to the Conservatour to the same effect afoir the inputting of ony guidis or geir, under the pane of fourty schilling sa oft as thay failye.

"Item, for avoyding of the inconvenientis quhilkis may tend not onelie to the religioun presentlie professit, bot also to his Hienes authoritie and esteat of his realme, be the secreit passing and repairing of his subjectis, under cullour of trafficquing in marchandice, to the pairtis of Flanderis, Brabant and utheris under the king of Hispanis dominionis presentlie under the government of Duke de Parma, fra Zeland or fra the pairtis foirsaidis thairto, his Majestie dischargeis all his Hienes subjectis of all passing or reparing to or fra the pairtis above specifit, without the knowlege and licence of the said Conservatour, under the pane of fyve pundis, commanding and ordaning him straitlie to serche and seik gif thay carie ony letters, and gif thay tend to ony wecht or importance, to intercept and direct the samyn to his Hienes with the first commoditie.

"Item, that he hail marchantis, at thair first arryvall and cuming on land, sall pas to the Conservatouris ludgeing, to the effect he may informe thame how thay aucht to behave thameselffis, as also to understand gif thair be ony unfremen amangis thame contrair the Act of Parliament, under the pane of twentie schilling; and every marchant, so oft as he repairs to the pairtis of the Law Cuntries, sall present

ane new testimoniall to the Conservatour, conforme to the Act of Parliament maid be his Hienes and his maist nobill progenitouris in tymes bipast, under the panis set doun; and everie man at his first vayage to gif his ayth to the Conservatour, and thaireftir be incorporat, and pay twentie schillingis gif he be ane burges sone, gif not the dowbill.

\* Item, that na contractis, transportis, obligationis, discharges, testamentis or latter willes be haldin or repute as valide, nor be of ony force, strength or effect, except the samyn be maid in presens of the Conservatour, or his depute and clerk for the tyme, authorizit and admittit be him, and past the seill of office dewlie and authentiklie as efferis; and that all consignationis of money be in the handis of the said Conservatour, according to the ordour usit within his Majesteis realme, and under the pane of fyve pund.

\* Item, for the honour of the cuntre and contening of the nation in dalie quietness and decent ordour, specialie amangis strangearis, it is statute and ordanit that quhasaevir sal happin to draw swerd, quhinzeare or knyfe, sall pay the pane of fourty schillingis, and quhasaevir strykis with hand without wappin or gevis injurious word, to pay the pane of twenty schillingis.

\* Item, his Majestie gevis and grantis licence to his said Conservatour to transport furth of this realme yeirlic, for the provisioun and furnissing of his hous in the Law Cuntreis, ane last of flour, ane last of beif, and twenty-four chalderis of burne coillis, fre of all custumis, and without ony serche, arreist, stop, stay or impediment to be maid by ony of his Hienes serchevuris or officiaris to the said Conservatour, his factouris, servitouris, or skipparis, maisteris and marinaris of the schippis and veschellis, transportaris thairof, in onywayis in tyme cumeing.

\* Item, quhasaevir beis warnit to court, or utherwayis to compeir befor the Conservatour, and comperis not, sall pay twentie schillingis; and gif ony wilfullie and contemptuouslie dissobeyis, salbe impresonit and pay the sowme of fyne pund.

\* Item, we gif the Conservatour for his service, travellis

and labouris, twelf sturis of everie sek of guidis and thre of the ship, and, gif sche be chargeit with strangearis gudis, sex; and commandis na schip to lois till thay haue deliverit thair cokquet and entres to the Conservatour, under the pane of fyve pund; as, also, we gif him ane schilling for everie ane of thame that salbe contenit in the said cokquet and entres; and ordanis all frauchting hamewart to be in the said Conservatouris presens or his depute, under the said pane, and the awnaris and skippar to pay fyve schillingis and the marchantis ten; and lykewyis gevis him the exsysis of twa lastis of beir and ane tun of wyne grantit to the natioun.

“Item, his Majestie declaris that quhatsumevir thing ony generall or particular commissionaris of burrowis settis doun or concludis, be thair previe and particular autoritie, ayther concerning his propir officiaris, the Conservatour, or the privileges of the natioun, to be null and of na force nor effect; and commandis the said Conservatour to acknowlege nane of thair Actis, tuicheing ony of the saidis twa, except thay be ratifiit and apprevit by us and the Lordis of ourre Secret Counsall, and to stay all commissionis not direct to him and quhairin he is not first nominat; and quha ressavis or transportis ony fra the Law Cuntreis, by his advise, sall pay ten pundis.

“Item, it is statute and ordanit that quhatsumevir sowmes salbe debursit be the Conservatour in the effaris of the generall estate of marchantis, or in the effaris of quhatsumevir particular marchant, salbe refundit and rambursit to him, besydis the consideratioun of his panis.

“Item, quhaevir injureis the Conservatour be word, gif he be of the natioun, sall pay ten pund, and be impressonit; gif he be ane strangeare, the natioun salbe dischargeit to by or sell with him under the lyke pane; gif be deid, salbe remouit of the natioun in all tyme cuming.

“Item, for eschewing of the multitude of pleyis and to refrayne malicious pleyaris, the pairtie succumbing salbe condampnit in the pane of fourty schillingis; and, gif ony persoun compeiris afor any jugement or counsall in the Law Cuntreis

by the advise of the Conservatour, he sall pay five pundis; and ordanis everie man, besydis his defraying quhen he compeiris in jugement, to pay him dalie twentie schillingis.

“Item, we ratifie, apprevis, and confermis all and quhatsumevir actis, statutis, and ordinances maid and set down be us or oure maist nobill progenitours in ony time bipast, concerning the office of conservatorie and privilegis of this natioun within the Law cuntreis, and Commandis oure said Conservatour to put the samyn in executioun upoun the contravenaris without respect of personis, nochtwithstanding quhatsumevir utheris letters purchest or to be purchest in the contrair be quhatsumevir persoun or personis, as he will answer to us upoun his office.”

All these articles aimed at a much stricter control over the traders than had hitherto been exercised. The interests of the established form of religion in Scotland were furthered by the first, second, and fifth articles, excluding all persons who did not conform to it from the enjoyment of the privileges of the Staple contract. Articles three, four, and six aimed at a stricter gathering of the customs and at more decisive measures against the unfree-traders, enforcing the rigid principle of exclusion on which the organisation of the Staple was built. Others strengthened the authority of the Conservator, and laid down strict rules for the behaviour of the lieges, imposing severe penalties on them in case they did not obey the Conservator or comply with his ruling. To maintain his state several concessions were granted to the Conservator in the form of exemption from paying customs on goods for his household, and of taxes to be paid by the traders for his maintenance. But the most remarkable article is the one in which the King declared null and void any decision taken by the Commissioners of the Burghs on their own authority, in regard to the Conservator or the privileges of the Scottish Nation, unless sanctioned by him. The Conservator was not to acknowledge any such act passed by the Burghs. This interference of the ruling sovereign caused a

total change in the management of the Staple, which, up till then, had been exclusively in the hands of the Burghs.

Various letters of complaint were written by the Burghs to Veere about the bad treatment the Scottish traders received there, to which the magistrates answered that these charges were not founded upon the truth. The Scots were treated so well and were so much favoured, that the jealousy of the burgesses of Veere had been evoked. These answers did not satisfy the Burghs, and they wrote again on the 20th of August<sup>1</sup>. The King also took up the matter, and in a letter of the 25th of the same month<sup>2</sup> remonstrated with the magistrates because of the scant respect they paid to the Conservator, who was also the Royal Agent. If this did not change, and if no end were put to the prevailing abuses, the King would be forced to place the Staple elsewhere. Alarmed at so serious a threat, the magistrates of Veere invoked the intercession of their Marquis, who thereupon wrote a letter to King James<sup>3</sup> assuring him that nothing was further from the magistrates' or his mind than not to respect the Conservator and not to do all they could to give contentment to the Scottish nation. The Prince promised further that all the old contracts should be carefully examined so as to better observe them in the future. He also wrote to the Convention of the Royal Burghs saying that complaints<sup>4</sup> must be definite and particular, and not be in vague and general terms, and that he, with the Magistrates of Veere, had gone through all the treaties and contracts to see in what way they could improve upon them and so serve the Burghs. But the magistrates of Veere were indignant at these unfounded accusations, and expressed their indignation in letters to the Burghs, drafts of which still remain at Veere. "La dicte Nation est plus estimé et respecté en ceste ville que noz bourgeois propres," they wrote, but at the same time they stated that they had given satisfaction to the Conservator about the articles of agreement he had laid before them.

<sup>1</sup> Archives Veere.

<sup>2</sup> Appendix No. 93.

<sup>3</sup> Appendix No. 94.

<sup>4</sup> Draft at Veere.

The greatest mischief seems to have been done by the factors, who, notwithstanding all the laws and statutes, continued to trade on their own account. It is therefore more than likely that the factors originated and spread these evil reports, hoping in this way to distract attention from their own misconduct.

It was about these evil practices of the factors that the magistrates of Veere wrote to James VI on the 15th of May 1593<sup>1</sup>, and sent a similar letter to the Burghs. In both letters they loudly protested against the behaviour of the factors. Formerly merchants from all over the country used to come to Veere to buy from the Scottish traders, which often caused the price of goods to rise considerably, to the great advantage of these traders. But since the factors had begun to buy up the goods at the moment of their arrival, the outside merchants always came too late. They had, therefore, discontinued coming to Veere, to the great loss of that town. The magistrates demonstrated that this was altogether against the terms of the contract, and not only to their own great loss, but also to the ruin of the Scottish trade. The factors by buying up all the goods at low prices made all the profit while their employers got none. They, therefore, earnestly entreated his Majesty expressly to ordain once more that the factors be forbidden to trade on their own account, and be required to act only as factors for the merchants in Scotland, and that, otherwise, they should be subjected to all taxes and charges as demanded from the townsmen. It certainly was very hard on the townfolk of Veere to find themselves thus forced to forego the only possible profit they could get in exchange for the many and considerable concessions which they had made to the Scottish traders. In fact one often wonders at their eagerness to retain the Staple in later years, as the advantages and profits obtained must have been completely outweighed by their own expenses incurred by granting the desired exemptions and concessions.

<sup>1</sup> Appendix No. 95.

Prince Maurice also took up the matter and wrote letters to the Burghs and to the King <sup>1</sup>, pointing out the hurt both Veere and the Burghs sustained through the illegal practices of the factors. In the archives at Veere there are a great number of copies of letters the Prince wrote on behalf of Veere, showing the interest he took in his town, and the care he bestowed on it.

These letters to the Burghs, both from Prince Maurice and from Veere, were taken to Scotland by Mr. Deniston, who appeared before the Convention of the Burghs at Dysart, on the 15th of June. There the question of the conduct of the factors was thoroughly discussed and it was decided that in every Burgh one, or more, young men "of gude qualities" should be elected, for whose good behaviour that Burgh would be answerable, to go to Veere and act as factors there, until they were called home or were discharged, or "els quhill thay be mareit and in this caise utheris to be send in thair places." By making the respective Burghs answerable for the conduct of their factors the Convention hoped to put a stop to the malpractices of these factors. Of these proceedings the magistrates of Veere were informed by a letter from Conservator Deniston. But even before this, the Burghs, by the hand of their secretary Guthrie <sup>2</sup>, had assured them that measures would be taken, and that in the meantime the Burghs had forbidden certain of their factors to engage in any trade whatever, and all the factors were to forego, till the end of the year, the privilege of exemption from excise on wine and beer. The Burghs asked the magistrates for permission to sell this beer and wine to the inhabitants of Veere, so as not to incur any loss.

In the meantime some disputes had arisen between the Conservator and the Burghs. The government of the Conservator often had been rather arbitrary, and he seems even to have altered, or cancelled, some of the articles of the contract, or to have added new clauses, for they are referred to as "wes pennit before the margening and skoiring out, maid

<sup>1</sup> Appendix No. 96.

<sup>2</sup> Appendix No. 97.

be the conservatour." About these, and other difficulties, the Burghs intended to send over a commissioner to Veere, but James VI asked the magistrates of Veere not to listen to, or accede to, any propositions made by the Burghs, until the Conservator, the only person who was authorised by him, should have come back to Veere <sup>1</sup>.

On the 29th of October 1594 the King informed the magistrates that he had given Conservator Deniston full power to deal with the factors <sup>2</sup> and had given him instructions by letter. From an extract of this letter, preserved at Veere <sup>3</sup>, we learn that the Conservator had to demand a promise under oath from all the factors to abstain from any private trade. If the factors refused to take the oath, the Conservator was to depose them from their office of factorie and to deprive them of the privileges they had hitherto enjoyed.

In 1594 James VI ratified the Treaty of Peace which had been concluded between Mary, Queen of Scots, and the Emperor Charles V, Lord of the Netherlands, on the 15th of December 1550 <sup>4</sup>. The good understanding between James VI and the Netherlands was further strengthened by the attendance of a Dutch Embassy at the baptism of James's first son by Anne of Denmark; the King having sent Sir William Keith and William Murray to Holland for the express purpose of inviting the States-General to be represented at the ceremony. Walraven, Lord of Brederode, and Jacob Valck, the Dutch ambassadors, presented the young Prince with two golden cups and a letter of an annuity to the value of 5000 guilders per annum, which letter was enclosed in a golden box <sup>5</sup>.

The year 1596 saw the overthrow of the Roman Catholic cause in Scotland, and the Earls of Huntly and Errol were forced to quit the country. The latter evidently went to the Low Countries, for in June 1596, the States of Zeeland wrote <sup>6</sup> to James VI that many Scotsmen and Englishmen frequented their country, disguised as merchants; these they intended to examine to see if the Earl of Errol was among

<sup>1</sup> Appendix No. 98.    <sup>2</sup> Ib. No. 99.    <sup>3</sup> Ib. No. 100.    <sup>4</sup> Ib. No. 101.

<sup>5</sup> Register Privy Council 1606.

<sup>6</sup> Archives Veere.



them. He was discovered and caught and handed over to the Conservator. But the Conservator, whether willingly or unwillingly, let him escape, "without respect to the odiousness of the cryme quhairwith he is chargeit, and for the quhilk he is foirfalt, or regaird to his Majestie, his authoritie and laws" <sup>1</sup>.

Thereupon Deniston, by public proclamation at the market cross of Edinburgh, and at the pier and shore of Leith, was cited, on the 6th of September 1596, to appear before the King and his council, "upon three score days' warning." In the meantime he was to be suspended from his office, and was forbidden to hold courts or exercise any jurisdiction, under pain of treason. The lieges were not to pay him any duties or customs, under the same pain. But Mr. Deniston was too ill at the time to set sail for Scotland, and it was not until the 31st of January 1597, that he appeared at Holyrood before the King and his Council, where the King, "with advice of his Council, assoilzies him from the said charges simpliciter in time coming" <sup>2</sup>. Why he was not found guilty, and why he was thus acquitted, no records show, but it is curious to note that there is no mention at all of this episode in the Records of the Convention of the Royal Burghs. Among the documents at Veere there are three papers bearing upon this subject; in one there is mention made of the Conservator's illness and his inability to go to Scotland; another contains a short announcement from the Conservator, saying that he has been acquitted; and the third is a letter from James VI reinstating Deniston in his offices of Conservator and Ambassador, and recommending him to the goodwill of the magistrates of Veere <sup>3</sup>.

In the month of November of the same year several Acts of Parliament were passed dealing with matters regarding the Staple. The first Act ordained that the clerks at the custom offices in the future should give in the "cocquet" a detailed account of the amount and kind of merchandise, together with the names of the persons to whom the different

<sup>1</sup> Calendar of State Papers of Scotland vol. II p. 713.

<sup>2</sup> Register of the Privy Council.      <sup>3</sup> Appendix No. 102.

articles belonged. This "cocquet" was an important part of what compose "a ship's papers," and it was the official certificate that all custom-duties and Government imposts had been adjusted, and that the vessel was free upon the seas. The Conservator at Veere was not to recognise any cocquet which did not contain such a detailed enumeration. He was to confiscate all the goods which were not expressed in the same, and of these he was to give a yearly account to the treasurer. A further Act ordered the Conservator to arrest all ships not having a formal cocquet, and to confiscate the goods they contained for the king's benefit, of which proceedings he was also to render a yearly account. On arriving at the Staple port the skippers were bound, by another Act, to take a solemn oath, before they discharged any of their goods, that their ships contained no other merchandise than that mentioned in their cocquet and that they did not carry any goods belonging to unfree traders. The same was to take place on their leaving the Staple port, when they had to make a declaration that no goods belonging to strangers were on board. In case they should unload, on coming from Scotland, or take on board, when homeward bound, any unlawful goods after the oath had been taken, such goods would be open to confiscation. If the shipmasters should refuse to take the oath the Conservator was entitled to arrest the whole ship with all it contained, except the merchandise of those who were willing to conform to the rule. At the same time it was enacted that on receiving their cocquets at home the merchants and the skippers, at all ports in the Realm, were to take a similar oath as to the truthfulness of their respective declarations. A further Act ordered all ships, laden with staple-wares, to make for Veere, or the Staple port for the time being. No person was to go ashore or take anything from the ship before coming to the Staple port, under a penalty of ten pounds, Flemish money. The Conservator was held responsible for these sums of money, and was yearly to give account of the same to the Exchequer. This Act, no doubt, would be very gratifying to the

people of Veere, who often saw the Scottish vessels pass them by on their way to other ports. Two more Acts imposed special duties on the Conservator. By the first he was charged to put into execution the Acts of Parliament against usury with regard to all merchants, skippers, and factors, and by the second he was to verify personally the lading bills of the vessels leaving for Scotland and to send a duplicate of them, signed, either by himself, or by his deputy, to the Public Treasurer, so as to circumvent any fraud in the paying of his Majesties customs.

Although all these Acts dealt with the affairs of the Staple and aimed at a sound conduct of it, yet it is obvious that the King's own interest, as regards the full payment of all customs, was their primary object. It may be that the alterations in the levying of customs in 1597 prompted these Acts, which aimed not only at a detailed record of exports but of imports also. Until this year the king's customs had been levied almost exclusively on exports alone.

In 1598 new difficulties arose about certain new impositions, "raysit upoun the Nation within the toun of Campheir," and a great many letters passed between Scotland and Veere without any definite result. The Scottish complaints had been brought before the magistrates of Veere who investigated the matter and then conferred with the Conservator, with the result that an agreement was drawn up. This document <sup>1</sup>, written in French, is still preserved in the archives at Veere, but it is not mentioned at all in the Burgh Records, though, no doubt, the Convention, for which it was destined, received a copy of it. It states how misunderstandings had arisen, and how the Scots were complaining that the magistrates had not kept inviolate the terms of the contract, as, in violation of it, certain small taxes had been levied on their goods and also on the wine and beer which the factors bought for their personal consumption. Moreover, they were not treated with the same respect as formerly, so that some meditated going elsewhere. To solve these misunderstandings

<sup>1</sup> Appendix No. 103.

Mr. Robert Deniston, Conservator and Ambassador of the King of Scotland, and Mr. P. Reyghersberch, Burgomaster of Veere, had entered into a friendly conference, and it was found that the magistrates were not to blame. These taxes were extremely small, and besides some of them had not yet been demanded from the Scottish merchants, but only from the townspeople. As to the taxes on wine and beer, these were levied in lieu of a higher tax on the houses of the factors, which would have been much more disadvantageous to them, seeing the factors occupied the best houses in the town. The coming and going of certain Scots, who did not trade and yet claimed all privileges, was further looked into. In the end the Conservator declared himself wholly satisfied, and promised to inform the King and the Burghs of the fair treatment the magistrates of Veere extended to the Scottish traders. He expressed a sincere hope that all misunderstandings would be done away with, and affirmed that from the Scottish side no more complaints would be made, as these small taxes were only temporary and for the common benefit. Whereupon Burgomaster Reyghersberch promised the Conservator a yearly grant of forty pounds as long as the said taxes should be levied, in reward for his zeal and for the affection he bore the Dutch. In witness of which declaration both parties signed this agreement.

Although this settlement was very satisfactory, there is no doubt that, according to the contract, no taxes could be levied from the Scots, and the grant to the Conservator seems to have been very much of the nature of a bribe.

Conservator Deniston then went to Scotland and attended the Convention of the 5th of July 1599 at Linlithgow, where he "productit ane lettre missiue fra the toun of Campheir in Zeland, direct to the saidis burrowis, lyk as also Richart Doby, commissioner of Edinburgh, productit ane uther missiue of the said toun, direct to Henry Nesbett lait provost of Edinburgh, be the quhilkis letters the said toun of Campheir purges thame selffis of the nowatioun raissit upoun the natioun and of all contrauentioun of the mutuall contract." But the

Convention was not wholly satisfied, and Richard Doby was ordered to write another letter, pointing out other articles that had been transgressed. In the month of September Deniston returned to Veere bearing a letter<sup>1</sup> from James VI to the magistrates there, in which, after thanking them for their goodwill towards his countrymen, he declared himself satisfied as regards these new impositions. In the same month the Burghs wrote a long letter<sup>2</sup>, saying they were now quite satisfied with the explanations offered, but asked for satisfaction as to the misbehaviour of the general measurer and for redress of some grievances of Archibald Johanestoun and Jacob Barron against the master weigher. These grievances were partly unfounded, as appears from a statement signed by several Scotchmen at Veere, which expressed satisfaction at the behaviour of the measurer. As to the second point, the magistrates answered by a letter of the 30th of February 1600 that it was not they who had laid an impost on the weighed goods, but that this had been done by the States to help towards the cost of the war, and that they could do nothing in the matter. This letter was taken to the Burghs by Thomas Cumingham, then a factor, but later destined to play a prominent part at Veere.

Meanwhile the war against Spain was carried on with tremendous energy by Prince Maurice, who won the battle of Nieuwpoort in 1600, and afterwards took Sluis. Philip II had given both the Northern and Southern Netherlands as a dowry to his daughter Isabella on her intended marriage with Albert of Austria. (This Prince, however, died the same year). The Northern Netherlands took no notice of their being handed over to Austria and calmly pursued their own policy; whereas the Southern Netherlands kept their Spanish garrisons, and gradually dwindled, like Spain, in prosperity, in population, and in power. James VI evidently did not like the look of things, for as early as 1599 he had written to the Burghs advising them to change the Staple. But the Burghs found "eftir lang ressoning that thair is na uther

<sup>1</sup> Appendix No. 104.

<sup>2</sup> Appendix No. 105.

place within the Sewintene Provinces mair steidabill nor the place quhair it presentlie is, inrespect thair is als greit weyaris in West Flanders as thair is is Holland and Zeeland."

In the following years the Scottish traders often passed by Veere and went to Calais; from Calais their goods were sent to Bruges and thence all over the whole of Flanders. The magistrates of Veere were not in a position to check this, the contract being for the 17 provinces of the Netherlands only, and Calais was therefore not included. Against these proceedings they remonstrated repeatedly by letters<sup>1</sup> to the Burghs and also to their Agent in Scotland, Mr. Adrian Daman. They demonstrated how much better the market at Veere would become if all the Scottish trade were to come there. They also pointed out that the trade with Calais was opposed to the interests of the only true religion, the inhabitants of Calais being the declared enemies of the Protestant faith.

James VI, always on the lookout for means to improve the commercial position of his kingdom, had some years earlier forbidden the exportation of coal, and had also been the first to introduce the system of trade protection, by imposing a duty of twelve pence on every pound's worth of all imports; he now tried to get foreign weavers to settle in Scotland, in order to teach his countrymen the finer forms of weaving and of cloth-making. A certain Alexander Hunter was sent first to Norwich, the principal weaving centre of England, and then to Veere, whence he proceeded to Leiden, a place at that time famous for the manufacture of all sorts of cloth. He had great difficulty in getting any weavers to return with him to Scotland; first of all because they demanded so much in the way of remuneration, and then, when they were at last willing to come, and had settled everything, the Guild Masters forbade any of the brethren to go. Hunter then tried to get the magistrates of Leiden to interfere, but with no result. Eventually he returned with a little band of thirteen weavers; four of the number coming from Am-

<sup>1</sup> Archives Veere.

sterdam, and some of the others being secretly smuggled out of the town of Leiden. Before leaving the country a kind of agreement was drawn up at Veere. These thirteen weavers formed a small settlement in Scotland. Their names are known, and there are still many papers extant describing the various vicissitudes of their lives. These papers would in themselves furnish material for an interesting little study.

On the 13th of November 1602 Sir Robert Deniston of Montjoy, Conservator of the Scottish Privileges in the Netherlands, was admitted a Member of the Privy Council; his name occurs on its lists regularly till 1607, and then again later on.

Yet once again there was a plot on foot to remove the Staple from Veere, and it was well for Veere and for the Staple that Sir Robert was in Scotland at the time. He knew of the plot, and used his influence with the King to persuade him not to sanction the removal of the Staple. In his letters to Veere<sup>1</sup> he recounts the trouble he had before he attained his end; both he and the Dutch agent Daman asked that their letters might be kept secret. The chief intriguer seems to have been a man who was an importer of arms for the King, but there is an air of secrecy about the whole affair.

At last Prince Maurice interfered, and wrote on the 22nd of February 1602 to King James, asking him not to believe any calumnies, inspired by ill-will, malice, and self-interest; to which the king made answer on the 20th of March, complaining that on his side he was urgently importuned by certain persons to get the Staple changed, because of "le mauvais traitement." He asked Prince Maurice to see that these evils be remedied. These grievances, however, cannot have been the real cause of the demand for the change, because, for once, we find no complaint laid before the Convention of the Burghs; in fact the whole matter was never even mentioned in the Convention. Conservator Deniston also wrote on the same day as the King, and stated that he, on

<sup>1</sup> Archives Veere.

his part, had used all his influence, not only with the King, but also with "les plus grands mignons de la court." After the exchange of many letters between the King and the Prince, Mr. Daman, the magistrates of Veere, and others, (originals and drafts of which still remain at Veere), the matter subsided as quietly and secretly as it had sprung up.

Several charges in the meantime had been brought against the Conservator, who accordingly was cited to appear before the Convention; accusations were also made against the Scottish factors at Veere, who bought up the Scotch goods as soon as they arrived, and sold them again for their own profit. The Conservator does not appear to have paid much heed to this summons, and it was not until three or four years later that he obeyed it and appeared before the Convention.

In 1603 King James, on the death of Queen Elizabeth, ascended the throne of England and left Scotland, an event which made a decisive change in the home and foreign affairs of Scotland. "Scotland ceased at once to have independent relations with any foreign country, and to possess an independent legislature at home. Throughout the 16th century foreign relations had made up a large part of the national history.... But from the Union of the Crowns the sole business of Scotland with foreign countries was to contribute men and money towards whatever policy her predominant partner might choose to adopt" <sup>1</sup>.

It was, perhaps, a foreboding of this change of policy that prompted the Burghs in their Convention of the 2nd July 1605 at Dumfries: "to trauell with the secreit counsall and estaitis for obteneing the electioun and nominatioun of the conservatour to be in the handis of the burrowis, to quhais behorve onle he is creatt and constitute and of quhome he hes his lewing for the seruice to be done to thame in the Law Cuntreyis in manteyneing the preuelegis to the nation." The power of the King in the nomination of a Conservator had always been a sore point with the Burghs, and when

<sup>1</sup> Hume Brown, History of Scotland II, p. 240.



acknowledging the nominee they always inserted some clause asserting their would-be independence. But, as might have been foreseen from the first, these efforts were not crowned with success.

After having been cited repeatedly, the Conservator at last appeared before the Convention in 1606, at Burntisland, and there all complaints against himself and against his deputy across the water, Mr. Gilbert Baty, were heard. He was ordered to pay several fines to different persons who had been molested by the overseers of the canals at Middelburg, which molestations and extortions he ought to have prevented; and he was obliged to sign the following agreement:

“First, anent the greiffis and complaints gevin in be the saidis personis, he was content, being tryitt, to mak satisfioun to the saidis parteis at thair lorschipis sicht.

“Item, he was content to accept the tabill to be gevin in be them unto him of the dewties of his Conseruator fey, to obsyrve and keep the samyn, renunceand all other feyis and dewteis, oblissand himselff that he nor his deputis sall tak nor craife na hear dewties in tyme coming.

“Item, quhatsumevir contrauersie sall fall forth betwixt him and the merchandis, maisteris and marineris of schipis, herefter, his lordship was content and consentit that the samyn sould be tryitt and decyditt be the commissioneris in thair generall conventioun zeirliche, or sic as thai sall depute thairto, submittand himself to thair jurisdiction and renunceand all other jurisdictionis quhatsumevir, and quhowsoevir thai sall decerne thairinto he sall obey and fulfill the samyn, and that he salbe ansuerable to the saidis burrowis for his deputis and officeris.

“Item, he oblissis himselff to compeir before the generall conventioun of burrowis zeirliche, be himself or his deputies as he salbe requyrit, to ansuer to all pairteis haifing entres, and to underly sic iniunctiounis and instructiounis as it sall pleis the saidis burrowis to inioyne unto him for the weil of the natioun, merchandis, maisteris, and marineris trafficquand in the Law Cuntreyis, and that he sall put the actis maid

or to be maid in thair conventiounes concerning the saidis persounis to dew execution in all pointis.

“Item, that he sall nocht suffer the watter bailze of Myddilburgh nor na straingeris to arrest thair schipis or guidis of the natioun, nor to haue ony jurisdiction or autoritie ower them be him, bott to use his lordschipsis autorite be ane officer of his awin, and nocht to poynd nor to tak the saills fra the rayis without ane decreit of court gevin agains the offenderis.

“Item, that he sall discharge John Patoun and all otheris of exacting of the natioun of ony dewtie ather off thair coillis or ony other wairis, exceptend thai be imployitt be the awneris thairoff.

“Item, he oblissis himself to keip and obsyrve the premissis and euerie point thairoff be himself, his deputies and officeris, under sic panis to be payitt be him to the burrowis, as it sall pleis the general conventioun to inioyne unto him, and was content that letters of horneing, poinding, and wairding war direct be the Lordis Counsall upon the extract hereoff, and the horneing to be upoun ane semple charge of threscoir dayis allanerle.”—A complaint was also brought before this Convention that a Scotch minister had not yet been appointed for Veere, though it had been decided as long ago as 1587 to have one. The factors were willing to bear half the cost, and it was decided that steps were to be taken to secure that the appointment should be made.

We now enter upon a most interesting period of the Scotch Staple at Veere, namely that in which it played a more or less active part in the religious struggles of the home country. At the famous Hampton Court Conference, held in January 1604, James had shown to all his subjects what he thought of Presbyterianism, a creed, and more particularly a system of Church government, which to him was incompatible with monarchy. In order to do anything at all in Scotland he had first to break the power of the General Assemblies, and to this task he set himself with the most

unscrupulous energy. To treat of the subject in detail would be a too lengthy affair; but, generally, it may be said that the king found the Presbyterian ministers refractory; they refused to give in. They were then tried, if trial it could be called, often in a most shameful manner, and sentence of banishment was occasionally passed upon them. Sent adrift from their native land for the sake of their religion, where could the outcasts go better than to the Netherlands, the home of freedom of thought? Thither they went and several of them settled in Veere. James VI heard of this, and in 1608 at the Convention held at Selkirk the Conservator reported, that: "His maiestie shames that he is discontent with the suppleyis givin be the merchandis of this realm tredding in the Law Cuntreyis to the baneist ministers, thairfoir desyring the burrowis that thai wald be cairfull to restrayne that impertinent and undewtifull supple givin to the saidis ministers, and declairing alsua that his maiesties will is that the saidis burrowis sould na wayis place ane minister at thair staipill in Campheir before his maiestie be acquent with the particular chois the burrowis intendis to mak and that thai resaue his majesties approbatioun thairin." To the shame of the Burghs, who but three short years before had attempted to get freedom of action in things material, it must be stated that they weakly gave way in things spiritual, and decided to obey, and to stop the supplies to the exiled ministers, and not to elect a minister for Veere without the King's approval.

Veere still complained that the articles of the Contract were badly observed by the Scots, notwithstanding they had done everything to make matters work smoothly. The Burghs answered that they would make inquiries and punish the offenders<sup>1</sup>, but at the same time they sent a list of their own grievances written in French<sup>2</sup>.

Some Scottish merchants also evaded the Staple contract by taking their goods to England, and thence exporting them to West Flanders and Holland; therefore in 1610 the Burghs

<sup>1</sup> Appendix No. 106.

<sup>2</sup> Appendix No. 107.

ordained: "that the hail guids pertening to Scotts merchantis quhairver they be embarkit, sall be na wayes transportit to ony uther pairt of the Law Cuntre bot to the staipill of Campheir upon quhatsameuer pretext." In the same year James VI wrote to his Privy Council <sup>1</sup>, acquainting them of these transgressions, whereupon the Council passed the following act:

"Albeit the Staple of his Majesty's subjects in the Low Countries of Flanders be established in the town of Campvere by the consent of the burghs of this realm and the magistrates of the said town, yet some merchants of this kingdom cease not to transport their goods to other towns in the Low Countries, contrary to the tenor of the said agreement. The Lords of the Secret Council therefore ordain proclamation to be made at the market crosses of the head burghs discharging all the lieges from transporting any Staple goods to any other port within the Low Countries than the said town, under the pain of £100 and confiscation of the goods so transported" <sup>2</sup>.

A year later the new "Book of Rates of Customs and Valuation of Merchandises in Scotland" was instituted by James VI, on the ground that the receipts from the Customs according to the existing tariffs were insufficient for his growing expenses. This is the first complete Tariff of Customs for Scotland; it is given in Cosmo Innes's Edition of the "Ledger of Andrew Halyburton."

The grievances of the Scots <sup>3</sup> were first of all about a tax on soap, which they considered to be a violation of the terms of the contract. But the magistrates answered that this tax was levied throughout the whole country from any one who manufactured soap, and that the English also were not exempt from it. Then the Scots asked that, when they had any dealings with the States of Zeeland, or the Councils either at Middelburg or Flushing, some one of the Councillors of

<sup>1</sup> Appendix No. 108.

<sup>2</sup> Register of the Privy Council, 9 August 1610.

<sup>3</sup> Appendix No. 107.

Veere should accompany the Conservator; in reply Veere simply observed that this had been their practice of late years and should continue to be so. The next complaint was about the insufficiency of the wine and beer, for which the Scots need not pay taxes, and further there were daily quarrels between the merchants and the dock labourers. This the Council of Veere remedied by issuing a new and revised tariff of the charges to be paid. The last complaint, that they had no garden or public playground, was met by the magistrates allotting to them the field before the castle of Sandenburgh, a little outside the town of Veere, which field was to be rendered more accessible by a bridge.

Thus every possible satisfaction seemed to have been given, and the continuation of the Staple ought to have been more assured than ever; but events proved that this was not the case. In 1611 at the Convention of Stirling it was again debated whether the Staple should remain at Veere or not. It is difficult to find a reason why this dislike to Veere should suddenly arise anew, and it was probably due to some private intrigues and also perhaps to offers from the town of Middelburg. A thorough search of the archives there, however, has not brought to light any information regarding the offers that may have been made. In the Secret Register of the Town Council we only find the matter casually referred to, and then only as a proposition from the Conservator to the Town Council. The chief cause of complaint was the difficulty and considerable expense of transporting goods sold or bought at Veere to Middelburg, and *vice versâ*. The men of Veere heard a rumour of this proposed change and wrote to the Burghs, to the Prince of Orange, to the Dutch Ambassador in England, Mr. Noel Caron, and left no stone unturned to retain the Staple. On the 29th of July Prince Maurice wrote no less than four different letters, (drafts of which are still at Veere), to the Burghs, to the Conservator, to the King, and to persons about the Court. Deniston obtained the aid of the Earl of Buccleuch, and wrote to Veere that he had spent a great deal of money in presents to the

King's favourites, but that considerable sums of money had been offered to him as bribes by the opposite party. In a letter to his Chancellor, of the 18th of August 1611<sup>1</sup>, James VI told how Prince Maurice had written to him on behalf of his town of Veere, the people of which were very much alarmed at the prospect of losing the Scottish Staple. The Prince had heard how the King had given a commission to the Conservator for transporting the Staple to Middelburg, and he now earnestly begged his Majesty not to lend his ear to arguments of those who desired the change in their own particular interests, pointing out at the same time how this proposed change would be to the detriment of his own Scottish traders. The King could not remember whether he had given such a commission or not, and asked his Chancellor to make inquiries. Whether this were so, or whether the Prince had been misinformed, he commanded the Chancellor to insist that the Burghs should in the meantime continue their Staple at Veere, where, according to the promises of the Prince, they would be granted more extensive privileges than ever before. The Burghs were first to negotiate about such privileges as they were desirous of obtaining, making their final decision dependent on their ultimate success in this matter. As the King had learned that the chief reason which prompted the Burghs to transfer their trade to Middelburg was the cost involved in the transportation of some of their goods from Middelburg to Veere by boats or carts, he wanted them to consider whether these expenses were so great as to outweigh the dangers and troubles occasioned by frequenting the very difficult harbour of Middelburg. These were such that, owing to its length and other disadvantages, the time spent in leaving the harbour often equalled that occupied by half the journey from Veere to Scotland. The Chancellor was bidden to lose no time in taking these steps and to report accordingly to the King, so that he might be enabled to send a satisfactory answer to the Prince. What this answer was cannot now be ascertained. Evidently

<sup>1</sup> Register of the Privy Council.

some private forces were at work to promote the change.

The Burghs, in the meantime, went on with their own proceedings in this matter, and on the 14th of January 1612 the Convention at Edinburgh decided that the Staple should be changed to Middelburg, "the consent, favour, and licence of our souerane lord and maiestie the kings maist excellent maiestie beand first purchest had and obtenit thairto, with all writts and securities needfull for doing of the samyn." The Conservator, according to the information he sent to Veere, opposed this decision very strongly, but at the same time it was he who had presented the offers of Middelburg to the Convention. In the month of March William Nisbett of Edinburgh was appointed to go to England to acquaint his Majesty of the Burgh's decision and to bring back with him the King's answer. In a letter of the 20th of March Deniston wrote to Veere to tell the magistrates how he had read the letter of Prince Maurice before the Convention, but, that "non obstant tout ce que je ay peu alleguer" it was definitely decided by the Burghs to go to Middelburg. Numerous letters, and copies of letters, are found in the archives at Veere, all dealing with this same subject of the threatened change. From one of them we see how the Prince had written to Middelburg asking her Council to desist from its efforts to win the Scottish Staple. He pointed out to the magistrates that they could not expect to retain the Staple for any length of time, as their harbour was so bad, and also that, with the Staple settled at Veere, Middelburg in reality profited most by the trade, having none of the burdens to bear.

There are, further, four copies of letters Prince Maurice wrote, to the Conservator, to Lord Salisbury, to the Dutch Ambassador in England, and to the King, all dated the 15th of March 1612. Whether this last letter decided the King, or not, the royal answer was that the Staple should remain at Veere, provided the magistrates there accepted the conditions proposed by the Burghs<sup>1</sup>. On the 25th of July, Deniston wrote to Veere, telling that he, along with David Ackinheid

<sup>1</sup> Letter from Deniston, 21st of June, at Veere.

and William Goldman, as commissioners from the Burghs, was coming over to Veere at the beginning of September to agree upon new conditions for a Staple Contract. These conditions were drawn up at a Particular Convention of the Burghs at Edinburgh where it was decided to keep the Staple at Veere, seeing it is "the will and plesure of our souerane lord the kingis maiestie that the staipill sall nocht be removet from the Campheir;" but in case Veere refused to agree with those conditions, that then the commissioners should go from Veere to the king in England and inform him of it and obtain authorisation to treat with Middelburg, or any other town in the Low Countries, for settling the Staple there on the same conditions as proposed to Veere, or on any other "thai can guidlie obtayne".

The conditions presented by the Commissioners were the following:

"Certane conditionis sett down be the Borrowis to be cravet be thair Commissioneris fra the toun of Campheir at the renewing of the contract for setling the Staipill thair, induring the will of the Burrowes.

1. "Imprimis. Ane generall approbatioun under the seill of caus of Campheir, ratefeying and appreving all and syndrie privelegis, liberties, and imunities grantit to the natioun be the Erlis of Flanderis, Duik of Brabant, Imperour Chairlis the Fyft, king Phillop his sone, thair predecessors and successors, or ony other Prynces of Citeis of the Law Cuntreyis, in the touns of Bruges, Handwarp, Berghame, Middelburgh, and in the toun of Campheir, or ony other townis quhair the Scots natioun had heirtofore thair staipill and residence, and to caus the sam be inviolable obseruet in all tyme cuming unbrokin in any poynt, according to the tenour thair of.

2. "Item. To desyre of new the redressing of thair twunnis heids and meithes in the best deips for the mair assuret entrie of thair schips; and gif in caice it sall happin ony schips of the Scots natioun to be swa indayngerit threwe stormes of wether that thai be forceit to agrie with ane



pilatt for thair saif conduct to the heavin and herberie of Campheir and to grant to the said pilatt quhatsumevir he sall craif for thair conduct, that in that cais the merchants and skipperis of the saids schips sall nocht be astrictet at thair saif arryvell to pay to the said pilatt that quhilk thai agreyete upoun with him, bot the magistratts of Campheir to modifie the sam.

3. "Item. That thay haif ane plaice appoyntet in thair heavin for our ships, most commodious for lossing and laydning of thair guids, cleyne and weill repayret and keipet, and speciall command given to thair keymaister to mak continuall place to our ships for lossing and laydning, nochtwithstanding of quhatsumevir fyscheris being in the heavin, that our mariners haif na occasioun to enter in termes with the said fyscheares.

4. "Item. Gif it sall happin any difference to aryse betuix ane of our natioun and the resaver of the custome or toll, the samyn sall be remittet to the burrowmaisters and counsall of Campheir with my lord Conseruator or his deputs, and thai to tak ordour thairwith; and the said tollis and customes to be payet according to the awld tabill as wes in the dayis of Imperour Charles, and that ane list be gevin thair of to my lord Conseruatour, and the payment of the samyn be maid in the auld customhous and na other plaice.

5. "Item. Becaus the toun of Campheir hes imposit certane imposts upoun the guids bayth bocht and sawld be the said natioun and payet be thair awin nyctbours and other strayngers, speciallie upoun the saip payet be the ship brewares, upoun plaidis, salmond, and ather wayris, to our greit preiudice, thairfore that all sic impositiouns alreidy imposit or to be imposit sall cease in all tyme cumming.

6. "Item. That ordour be takin that the natioun be weill seruet with warkmen, sledmen, lofits, packhousis, sellares, for lossing and laydning of our guids upoun ane ressonabill pryse, quhair of thair sall be ane tabill maid be the said toun with avyse of the present commissioners and my lord Conseruatour, quhilk taibill the saids warkmen sall be astrictet

to obserue inviolablie in all tyme cumming, and for avoyding of all evill consequence ane copy thairoff to be gevin to my Lord Conseruatour.

7. "Item. That the said natioun sall be furnist be ane or twa sufficient ludging housis maill frie upoun the toun's expenssis, quhairin the merchants of the natioun sall be astrictet to ludge, quhilk hous sall be excyse frie of wyne and beir als weill small as greitt, and the maister of the said lugeing hous to be subiect to sell beir and wyne to the hail natioun als weill merchants as mariners excyse frie. Lykeways ordour to be takin with the maister of the said lugeing house for ane ressonabill pryse to be sett down upoun thair ordinare; and gif it sall happin ane merchant to inveitt anie straynger to denner or supper that in that case, (the straynger beand frie), the toun of Campheir sall nocht quarrell the samyn; as alswa quhatsumeir wyne or beir small or greitt it sall happin the factours famileis of the said natioun and schips arryving thair to consume, the said wyne or beir sall be excyse frie; and the said ludging house to be in reddynes within sic tyme as the commissioners send thither sall agrie upoun with thame.

8. "Item. That the maister of the consergerie with his house and the hail factours and thair houssis sall be frie of watcheing, wayrding, ludging of sudderts, and all personall services.

9. "Item. That incais any variance fall owt betuix ony of the natioun and ane other of the toun for any civill or criminall cause, that my Lord Conseruatour or his depute be callit to heir the reasoning and alledgeances of bayth the parteis and to gif thair opinion before definitiue sentence be gevin out; as lykwayis all differences ciuill and criminall that sall happin to fall owt betuix any of the said natioun amangs thame selffis the samyn sall be onelie decydet and judgeit be my lord Conseruatour or his depute, and the magistrats of Campheir to be secludet thairfra alluterlie, and that for keeping of our privilegeis in tyme cuming.

10. "Item. That ane prysoun house or waird house be

appoyntet for to resae sic as my lord Conseruatour or his deputs sall commit thairto or releis furth thairof at his plesure without acknowlegeing of the bailie skow or conform to the auld privilegeis.

11. "Item. That ane particular kirk and kirkyaird, frie for preicheing, prayers, and for buriall of the natioun that deceissis, weill decorit and repayret be desynet be the toun of Campheir for the natioun onelie; and that the said toun provyde ane howse maill fre for the minister to be appoyntet to the said kirk, quha sall haif his beir and wyne excyse frie.

12. "Item. That thair sall be chosin and sworne in presence of my lord Conseruatour twa famous and weill renownit men for mesuring of the hail clayth that sall be transportet to the said staipill port be the said natioun.

13. "Item. Incaise any of the natioun haif to do before the borrow-maisters or counsall of Campheir be way of process, that gif thai fynd thame selffis any wayis interest it sall be lesum to thame frelie to appeill and persew thair appellatioun before the Greitt Counsall of Holland als frelie as any burges of the said toun of Campheir; as alswa incais any of the natioun haif to do before the Counsall of Zeland or Counsall of the town of Middilburgh, in that cais the toun of Campheir sall be astrictet to caus their Pensionar assist and concur thairwith be his presence and travail; and lykewayes all sentences pronunceit in favor of the said natioun be the burrowmaister or counsall of the said toun thay sall caus be putt to speidy executioun, notwithstanding of any appellatioun, without cawtioun.

14. "Item. Gif it sall happin any schips or merchandise of the natioun to be robbit or pilleit in the sey, and that the pyrats be under the jurisdiction of the Campheir, the said burrowmaisters and counsall sall redelie redress and rander richt thairto; and gif the said piracie be committet be ony other schips of the Law Cuntreyis the said toun of Campheir sall be haldein to assist the distressit upoun the said touns expensis, be the travells and presence of thair Pensionare or any other thair depute, in all places neidfull, ay and

quhill the said distressit be sufficiently redressit of his hail damage and entres.

15. "Item. Gif it sall happin any schip or bark laidnit with coillis or corne to haif any staipill wayris thairin to lose thair cornis or coillis in Flyscheing, Armwth, Middilburgh, that it sall be lesum to thame to schip thair staipill wayris in any hoy at ony of the said ports to be transportit to the staipill, and nocht to be subiect to pay any custome or licence unto the tyme the said staipill wayris be transportet to the said staipill port, and thair to pay the custome.

16. "Item. That after any schip of the natioun hes payet their custome and is serchet be the sercher of Campheir that it may nocht be lesum thairafter to any sercher in Zeland or Holland to serche the said ship ower agane, and siclyke that na guidis of quhatsumeir mark fall under confiscatioun bot sic as ar left ungevin up.

17. "Item. For eschewing of the dayngeris daily incurrit throw the factours deceis, or otherwayes be defrawde of the wedow and bayrnis or himself in his lyfetime, thairfore that the magistrats of Campheir sall be bund and oblist to seclude and debar the relicts and bayrnis of any factours quhatsumeir that sall happin to deceis and all others fra intrometting with the gudes and geir of the defunct, and that the magistrats joyne with my lord Conseruatour for putting of the hail guidis and compts, bandis, obligatioun, sowmes of money, and merchandice, under swirtie unto the tyme the merchants of the natioun for quhom he wes factour be first satisfeyet of all the debts and sowmes of money thain restand awand to thame be the defunct; and that incais that thair sall be appeirance of any harmes to redound to the merchants of the natioun be any of thair factours in thair lyfetime that the saids magistrats beand requyret be my lord Conseruatour or his deputts sall concur with thame for putting of the natioun in suirty with the saidis factouris.

18. "Item. For eschewing the manyfauld dangers incurrit be the natioun throw the rayne quhairinto thair guidis ar exposit in oppin skowtts, as lykewayes of the tumbling of

the said skowtts, and the extraordinare chairges that the natioun hes bene subiect to in tyme begane throw transporting of thair guids from Middilburgh to Campheir, thairfoir that the said toun of Campheir shall be bund to build upoun thair awin expenssis, with all possibill diligence, twa lang laich hoyes, flattbottomit, close owerclositet and ticht, for preserving the guids fra rayne, with sufficient men and other furnitour requisit thairto, or ma gif neid beis, for transporting and cyreing the guids and geir of the natioun fra Middilburgh to Campheir, and sall be bund and oblist to mak the skowt flott portabill to that effect, and the quantitie of the said hoyes and pryce of the hyre thairof to be agreyet upoun be the commissioners send thither to that effect; and als to haif and intertein ane sufficient crain for dischairgeing of the said guids at the toun of Campheir with ane convenient place cleyne and ticht for lossing of the saids guids.

19. "Item. That the toun of Campheir sall provyde ane convenient plaice without the toun for recreatioun and exerceis of the natioun, and that plaice to be dedicatt onelie for thame, and all others secludet frome resorting hither.

20. "Item. That the magestratts of the toun of Campheir sall tak sic ordour with their bomemaisters quhairby the said bome be maid patent at all occasiouns ather be nicht or day for incumming and outpassing of the schips of the natioun.

21. "Item. That the said natioun sall haif liberty to hunt with dogs, or schoote with hakbutts, crocebowis, or hand-bowis, ony maner of fowlis, or foure fettet wyld beists, within the precincts of the territorie of Campheir, without any trubill or impediment maid be the baillie of Campheir or his officers to thame."

Some of these demands were old ones, but others were entirely new. The commissioners were allowed to dispense with "sic conditiones contenit in the saids articles as lyes nocht in the hands of Campheir to grant, keippand always the grund of the offeris maid be Middilburgh to the burrowes."

They were also to elect a Master of their "Consergerie" or dwelling-house and to fix upon a tariff for its charges. All the Scots were ordered to put up at that house on a penalty of forty shillings per voyage, and factors were strictly forbidden to take into their houses any of the traders. The fines were to be divided between the Conservator, the Master of the Scots' house, and the Scottish poor. As to the Scottish minister, it was decided that he should receive one hundred pounds Flemish, per annum, which was to be collected as follows: "to witt, thair salbe be payet nyne stuires of ilk sek of guids be the merchant or his factour in his name and thre stuivers of every sek be the skipper and awner of the ship and guids arryvand at the staipill, and euey coil ship that sall dischaige hir laydning in Zeland to pay ten shillings greitt for herself and hir laydning, and sicklyke euerie ship laydnit with corn to pay sex shillings quhairof tua sall be payet be the skipper and awner and foure be the merchant, and siclyke euerie ship arryuannd within the Ile, albeit sche be frauchtet be ane stranger cumming from forane pairts to pay ten schillings greit."

Having received their instructions the commissioners were ordered to sail for Veere. James VI had already informed <sup>1</sup> the magistrates that Commissioners were going over to Veere and that he on his part intended to send "nostre aimé ser-viteur le cheualier Deniston." By a letter <sup>2</sup> of the 5th of September 1612, he told them that, on the request of his much beloved cousin Count Maurice, he had ordered that the Staple should remain at Veere provided they could come to a happy agreement with the Scottish Commissioners, otherwise he would be forced to allow the Commissioners to enter upon negotiations with other towns. Early in the autumn the Commissioners reached Veere where they were met by a representative of Prince Maurice and by the magistrates of the town. After protracted negotiations a contract was signed on the 19th of November 1612.

<sup>1</sup> Appendix No. 109.

<sup>2</sup> Appendix No. 110.

## CHAPTER IV.

1612—1661.

The new contract <sup>1</sup> between the Royal Burghs of Scotland and Veere was more extensive than any that had been made before. In a great measure it formed the basis of all subsequent contracts. All the concessions granted in 1578, in so far as these were still desirable, occurred in the new contract. Besides these there were several new ones. Almost all the demands from the Burghs had been acceded to, and had found adequate expression in the twenty-two articles of which the new contract consisted. Only two of the concessions demanded by the Burghs, contained in the articles fifteen and sixteen of their instructions, were not included among the new articles. This, no doubt, must be ascribed to the fact that they lay beyond the power of the magistrates of Veere, who could only make regulations in so far as their own jurisdiction was concerned.

Everything had been done to satisfy the Scots. They were to have a church of their own instead of a part of the old town-church, a churchyard, a manse, a prison, a recreation ground, and permission to hunt and to shoot. A national inn, or 'conchiergerie', was to be provided by the magistrates, to which all the members of the Staple were bound to repair. It was to be free from the excise on wine and beer, provided these beverages were used by the Scottish traders only and not sold to the townfolk. Equal exemption was granted to

<sup>1</sup> Appendix No. 111.

the Conservator and factors, who further were to be free from all personal town-duties and from the quartering of soldiers.

Ample provisions were made to secure a safe and well-regulated trade. A satisfactory condition of the channel, harbour, docks, and quay was guaranteed. Every facility was given for the services of wharfingers and dock-labourers according to a fixed tariff, which was to be drawn up by the magistrates together with the Conservator. Two reliable measurers were to be appointed, and the weights were to be made in accordance with those used at Middelburg. In the former contract of 1578 they were to be equal to those of Antwerp, with which town most of the trade was then carried on. This, however, had changed, and the trade with Antwerp is no longer alluded to in the contract, and it was with Middelburg that the Scots mostly dealt. The magistrates promised to provide boats at fixed charges for the transport of the goods of Scottish merchants to and from Middelburg, together with a crane and a covered shed for the loading and unloading of these goods. The Scottish traders were to be free from the payment of convoy money for ships coming from Scotland, and also from all taxes and impositions from which the English traders at Middelburg were exempt. According to the demands of the Burghs, the magistrates abolished the tax which hitherto had been levied from the buyers of certain Scottish goods.

The independent legal status of the Scottish traders was fully recognised. In so far as, in cases between Scots and Dutchmen, they might come under the jurisdiction of the local authorities, a right of appeal to the Great Council of Holland was freely granted to them. Assistance was promised by the magistrates in case the Scots should have transactions with the States or Admiralty of Zeeland, or in the event of disputes arising with the toll masters. In order that Scottish merchants might not be defrauded through decease or insolvency of their factors, the magistrates bound themselves, at the request of the Conservator, to draw up an inventory



of the possessions and all accounts and liabilities of such factors, so that justice might be done to all creditors, according to the law of the country, before the heirs took possession of what was left. And in case war should break out, the Scots, after due payment of all they owed in the town, would be allowed to withdraw with their belongings to a safe place. In this they were to be assisted by the magistrates who would put ships at their disposal at a reasonable charge. Finally the magistrates promised that, in case further concessions were wanted, they would do their utmost to procure these from the States of Zeeland or the Lords of the Admiralty.

On the whole the conditions were extremely advantageous to the Burghs, who could well afford to add a final clause containing a promise better to observe the monopoly of the Staple in future.

The original contract, written in French, is preserved at Veere. An English translation is to be found in the printed records of the Convention of the Royal Burghs, and another and later translation was made by J. Yair for his book.

From a detailed account of expenses preserved at Veere it may be seen how much it had cost Veere to keep the Staple there and to fulfil the conditions of the new contract. There were expenses incurred by embassies, letters, and messengers, and in payments, made on behalf of the Scots, of the excise on wine and beer. Others referred to entertainments and banquets for the Scottish commissioners at the "Campveersche Toren," a building which to this day is used as a hotel. And then there was a considerable sum of money given to the Conservator as a gratification. The subsequent expenses also proved to be considerable. The church was to cost £ 100, Flemish. The rent of the national inn, and of the house of the minister were to be £ 50 and £ 20 each per annum. And the cost of the building of the boats for the traffic between Veere and Middelburg was estimated at £ 60, Flemish.

It is sometimes difficult to see how it paid Veere to grant so much and to incur so considerable expense. But the fact

that a great many merchants came to Veere to buy the Scottish produce, which had to be sold within the town, increased the prosperity and importance of Veere as a trading centre and generally benefited the whole community. According to the old chroniclers of Zeeland, the period following the renewal of the contract in 1612 was the most flourishing the Staple ever knew.

On the 6th of January 1613, the commissioners, who had returned from Veere, appeared before a Particular Convention of the Burghs at Edinburgh and gave an account of their proceedings. They submitted a copy of the contract and were ordered to have it translated into English. They next informed the Convention that they had appointed Thomas Cunningham, a factor, to be collector of the moneys for the minister's stipend, and that they had procured a copy of the tariff of the English inn at Middelburg to serve as a model for the Scots, when the time should come to draw up theirs for Veere. After which they handed over lists of charges, drawn up by them and the magistrates of Veere, regulating:— what custom had to be paid on the different wares by the Scottish traders on coming to Veere, and further what was due to the workmen and dock-labourers for loading and unloading ships, for transporting the different goods from the stores to the weighhouse, and from there to the boats<sup>1</sup>. From these lists it may be seen what were the chief imports, and what the chief exports; the former usually consisted of raw produce, and the latter were mainly necessities of life, but included also luxuries and various articles not easily procurable in Scotland. It is a pity that so many of the terms are now obsolete,—for the most part not to be found even in Jamieson's Scottish dictionary—but a good guess may be made at the meaning of most of them. In these regulations provision was also made for the damage to goods. If these happened to fall into the water through the fault of the labourers, these labourers were to pay for the damage done; in case they refused to do so, they were to be punished

<sup>1</sup> Appendix No. 112.

by the magistrates as an example to others. The traffic with Middelburg was also regulated, and the two men on each small boat were to get four "shillings" for each voyage.

To name all the coins, and to discuss, or to estimate, their respective values at different times would be quite a numismatic study. The current Dutch coins of this period were the pounds Flemish, equal in value to ten shillings of our money. Each pound Flemish was divided into twenty "schellingen," which the Scots then called shillings, and each "schelling" into twelve "grooten." A groot therefore equalled a halfpenny, and it contained two "oort." One oort was equal to two "duit," and a duit again contained two "penning." So that one penning was the 1920th part of one pound Flemish.

In the following June Neill Kae, a Scottish resident at Veere, visited his country and brought with him a letter from Veere in which it was stated that a house for the Scottish residents had been bought, and that the church was nearly ready. It also expressed the grief of the magistrates of Veere at the death of Mr. W. Goldman, who had visited them the year before. The Burghs now appointed Neill Kae to be master of the "Consergerie Hous," instead of a certain Alexander Ewin, a factor, who had been appointed previously, but who had not fulfilled certain necessary conditions, and who had failed to appear before the Convention when summoned to do so. Alexander Miller, tailor to the King, Richard Wilson, and Thomas Kae, both burgesses of Edinburgh, were to be sureties for Neill Kae. All these, together with the Conservator, appeared before the Convention, and there the following instructions were given to Neill Kae:

"The Iniunctiones te be obseruit and keipit be Neill Kae, Maister of the Consergerie House."

1. "The Maister of the Consergerie hous sal be haldin to repair upone his awin expenssis and chairges all thinges that salbe damniefiet within the same in his or his servandis defalt, and sall furnish the said hous sufficiently with beds,

bedding, taibles, benks, stuiles, chyres, linning, wollen, plaittes, glassis, knyffis, candlestickes, and all uther necessars belonging thairto.

2. "The consergerie is frie of all excyses of wyne and beir small and gritt, vinegar, vergus, salt, and oyle.

3. "The Maister of the Consergerie sall furnish the hous upon his awin chairges with sufficient wyne and beir small and gritt, pepper, meitt, salt, and all uther thinges belanging to the service of the taibles.

4. "The Maister of the Consergerie with advyse of the speciall merchands sall apoint one, tua, or mair rowmes and chalmeirs to be ordinaire eitting rowmes, in ilk ane of the quhilk rowmes thair sall stand ane taible quhairatt the merchandis sall eit as the greatnes of the number salbe; and all the rest of the chalmeris and rowmes the natioun being first satisfiet of sleiping and eitting rowmes, the remnant to the use of the said Maister of the Consergerie and his familie.

5. "The said Maister of the Consergerie sall intertinnie the merchantis of the best sort of the natioun with fresch and poulderit beif of sic as the land thair affordes, with mustard thairto, and mutton sodden and rostit, or sic uther meitt as the seasoun of the yeir randeris, with breid and stark Inglis beir, sa mikle as they may eitt and drink in ane ressonable maner, with cheis and fruites efter meitt, according to the number that salbe at the table, for aught stuires ilk persone.

6. "Item, the uther tables to be intertyniet with the same sort of meittes with breid and small Inglis beir, swa mikle as they may eitt and drink moderatlie, for sex stures and ane half ilk persone; and gif they call for stark beir to pay for the same extraordinarlie at tua stures the can.

7. "The said Maister of the Consergerie sall furnisch the taible twyse in the oulk with cleyne naperie.

8. "Item, anent sleiping, gif any merchant lye allane, sall pay twa stuires in the nicht, and gif thair sleip twa merchantis in ane bed sall pay ane sture ilk persone, and gif ony merchant pleis to ly him allone the said maister

sall permitt him thairto; and sall furnish ilk fyftene dayes clene scheittes and codwaires to the haill beds within the said Consergerie hous.

9. "Giff any of the merchants or natioun ludging in the Consergerie hous breck or abuse any plenisching or ony thing quhatsumevir belonging to the said hous they sall satisfie the same, and gif they use any incivile behauour or ryote, or be any way undecent, they sall pay to the pure according to the faltis as they ar of gritness at the discretioun of the Maister of the Consergerie, with advyse of twa or thrie of the speciall merchandis being within the house for the tyme; but gif they call any ane uther ane knaif or lowne or sic iniurious language, or els sould gif ane uther ane cuf on the halfit, thay sall pay ane pund Fleymes for euerie ane of thir faltis; and gif they stryk ane another with quhinger, daiger, knyf, or rung, and caus the offendit blude, they sall pay fyve punds gritts besydes the curing of the woundes and satisfeing of the pairtie greivit; gif they scold or drink extraordinarlie at the taibles they sall pay the wyne and beir drucken extraordinarlie and ane pund Fleymys besyde for the pure, the same being tryet be the Maister and twa or thrie of the honest men being at the table.

10. "Giff thay call for thair brekfast thay sall pay for the same according to that thei ressaive.

11. "Giff any of the natioun will haif ane banquet they sall adverteis the Maister of the Consergerie before in dew tyme the samin may be prepairit, for the quhilk they sall pay extraordinarlie.

"12. "The speciall merchands with advyse of the Maister of the Consergerie and factours sall zeirlic chuse four of the natioun remaining thair to sett the pryce upone ther wyne quarterlie and to trye that the wyne and beir be sufficient and not mixit, and gif any of the said beir and wyne be tryet be the said four men not to be sufficient or mixit, the Maister of the Consergerie sall pay toties quoties ane pund Fleymis.

13. "In all the ordinarie eitting rowmes and chalmeris the Maister of the Consergerie salbe haldin to furnish fyre

at noon, and at nicht frome October to the first of Apryle, in tyme of denner and supper onlie.

14. "Also at nicht the Maister of the Consergerie sall send his servand with candill and lanterne to fetch his merchants to supper betwixt saxt and sevin hours at nicht quhen the mone schynes nott; bott quhen the moone schynes cleir they sall cum without candle or bowatt at the hour foresaid.

15. "Also they sall all retire thame to thair chalmeris and ludgings in winter at half hour to ten, under the payne of ane unlaw of ane pund Fleymis.

16. "Lykwayis, the Maister of the Consergerie sall furnish the porter that keipes the entrie, meitt, drink, ludgeing, fyre and candill.

17. "Item, euerie maile, noone, and evin, the trynsheour salbe laid down and ilk man sall pay his ordinar.

18. "Nane may eitt or drink in the hous hot the merchantis and marinellis of the natioun, except that any gentleman or student or ony man of plaice, being alwayes of the Scottis natioun, they to haif licence to lye and eitt in the Consergerie hous in ane chalmer at ane taible apairt, for the spaice of fourtie aucht houres onlie.

19. "And ordains the Maister of the Consergerie to causing ane box above ilk ane of the eitting taibles, and causing ilk ane quha sweires pay to the box thrie gritt als oft as they contravene.

20. "Item, ordains the Maister of the Consergerie with all diligence to caus mak ane sufficient and stark box with thrie lockes, and the minister to haif ane of the keyes thairfore in his custodie, the maister himself ane uther, and ane of the factours quha salbe thocht maist meitt thairfore to haif the thrid key. In the quhilk box salbe putt all the unlawis before mentionat; and the key of ilk small box ordanit to be hung above the taibles to be gevin in keeping to the minister and they to be opint be him in presence of thame that keipes the uther twa keyis quarterlie or swa aft as salbe thocht meitt, and the siluer that is tane out of thame,

or ony of thame, to be put to the great box; and the hail unlawis thrie quarters of thame to be employed to the pure of the natioun and the fourt pairt thairof to be gevin to the Maister of the Consergerie; and swa aft as the box is opnit to be in presence of the minister, maister, and factour keiper of the thrid key, and thrie or four of the speciall merchandis being thair for the tyme; and the pryce of the great box to be payet be the first unlawis salbe collectit.

21. "And ordains the said Maister of the Consergerie to obserue and keip all the iniunctiounes sett down betuixt the natioun and the toun of Campheir in the contract, concerning the protectioun of the Consergerie hous.

22. "And ordains the Maister of the Consergerie to obserue the hail premissis, and als aft as it sall pleis the borrowes ather to alter any of thir iniunctiounes or to ad any forder to theme, that the said Maister of the Consergerie salbe haldin upone the advertisement of the borrowes to obserue and keip the same. In witnes quhairof the said Neill Kae hes subscriuit to the samyne iniunctiounes with his hand as follows—  
(signed) N. Kae."

Armed with these instructions, Neill Kae returned to Veere and was soon installed in the new home, as we learn from a letter to David Ackinheid in December; the letter also contained a grievous complaint that, notwithstanding all the lately made concessions, Staple wares were still exported to other harbours.

As yet no minister had been appointed for Veere, but the Commissioners now set about it in earnest, and first of all approached the Rev. Andrew Ramsay, who, however, declined the offer, and who shortly afterwards became Professor of Theology in the University of Edinburgh<sup>1</sup>. With their next nominee, Mr. Alexander, Mc Duff, minister of Newburn in Fife, they were more successful, and at the Particular Convention at Edinburgh on the 20th of January 1614, "after dewe tryall takin of the qualifications of Master Alexander

<sup>1</sup> See Grant, the Story of the University of Edinburgh.

Macduffe, and also of his lyfe and conversatione, hes with consent of his Maiestie and the right reverent Father in God George, Archchiebshope of Sanct Androis, resavit the said Maister Alexander in the name of the said burrowes to be thair ordinar pastor for the natioun at thair kirk at Campheir." The minister was to live in the house provided for him by Veere, and was to receive the moneys collected according to the rules laid down on the 25th of July 1612, together with a sum of money granted by the factors; and the burgh of Edinburgh was ordered to advance the necessary sum of money for his removal to Veere.

The next general Convention in July appointed Mr. Thomas Ewing reader and churchwarden, and ordered the Burgh of Edinburgh to give him instructions. These were the following:

"The Iniunctiones set down be the burgh of Edinburgh to Thomas Ewing, apointit to be Reidar and officer at Campheir, according to the directioun gevin to thame be the last generall conventioun of borrowis haldin at Kirkcaldie in the moneth of July last rMvIC and fourtene zeires.

1. "Imprimus, that he sall reid in the kirk and tak up the psalme and serue the kirk and minister and elderis and deacones in all thinges belonging to the office of ane reidar, as they sall enjoyne to him.

2. "Item, that he shall keip ane autentik sessioun buik, quhairin salbe insert all the acts concludit in sessioun, and sall keip compt of the collectioun for the pure quhilk salbe tauld him of the deacone collectour the day of the collectioun.

3. "Item, that he sall tak notice and inspectioun of all wairis cumming from Scotland to Zeland, alsueill coalles as staiple waires, and the quantitie therof, and sall keip ane buik to that effect, that he may the better ingather the ministers dewtie, conforme to the pryce sett down upon the waires be the borrowis, and delyver the same as he ressaives to the collector apointit for payment making to the minister of his stipend quarterlie.



4. "Item, that he sall ressaive sic uther injunctiounes as the minister and elders and deacones sall find expedient for the better government of the kirk.

5. "Item, that he sall ressaive sic iniunctiounes as the Conservator deputt sall find expedient for policie.

6. "Item, that heirefter quhat salbe thocht neidfull be the borrowes or be the ministers thair or Conservatour deputt that he salbe obleist te ressaive theme and keip theme.

7. "Item, that he sall collect and ressaive the Conservatour's dewties, alsweill of colles as of staiple wair, conforme to use and wont, and sall mak compt and payment of his ressait to the said Conservatour or his deputtes.

8. "Item, for fulfilling of thir articles and for discharge of his dewtie, he sall find cawtione to Conservatour deputt, ministers, elders, and deacones, at his entrie to the said office."

From these instructions it may be gathered that the reader was not merely a church official, but also an officer of the Staple. His principal duties, of course, were in connection with the church, but, besides these, there were several others which gave the office a different character. He was to keep an account of all goods arriving from Scotland, and to collect the dues, not only for the minister's stipend, but also those for the Conservator's salary. Moreover, besides being charged with the proper government of the community, according to the instructions of the minister, elders, and deacons, he was at the same time to be a police officer under the direction of the Conservator, or of his deputy, which must have made his work rather burdensome.

We have already seen how Thomas Cunningham, a factor at Veere, had previously been appointed collector of the minister's dues at the Staple port. An Act of the Conservator's Court, passed on the 16th of May 1614, shows that he had met with great difficulties in exercising this function. Many merchants did not avail themselves of the mediation of factors, and they were now ordered, before they started unloading merchandise, to give in a detailed account of what

they had brought, and to pay the whole of the required duty on these goods. All those who had not paid since the month of March 1613 were to do so now. Besides this, each shipmaster on arrival was to present to the collector a list of all the merchants and passengers he carried, together with a detailed account of all the goods which belonged to each of them. These regulations would enable the collector to gather the minister's dues satisfactorily. A further rule forbade shipmasters to embark any goods homeward-bound before the minister's dues had been paid on them. This money was to be brought to the collector at his house, under a penalty of twenty shillings, Flemish, for the benefit of the poor's box. This Act, signed by John Wallace, Conservator's Deputy, is one of the few conservatory Acts preserved at Veere, the great books of the Court having entirely disappeared. To enforce this Act and the regulations it contained, the Burghs ratified it and ordered it to be observed as one of their own Acts.

The religious struggles of this period form a great part of its political history in both Scotland and the Netherlands, and in the same way they influenced, nay, they are inextricably interwoven with, the history of the Scottish Staple.

In the Netherlands, during the twelve years' truce with Spain (1609—1621), the religious troubles between the Arminians and the Gomarists, with their political complications, upset the country altogether. Another struggle was at the same time being fought out in Scotland. It was also on religious lines and was caused by the attempt to substitute Episcopacy for Presbyterianism. James VI, before his accession to the English throne, had curried favour with the Roman Catholics, so that for some time he was even thought to be of their persuasion and party, but in later years he declared himself openly for Episcopacy. With his two Courts of High Commission for the punishment of ecclesiastical offences, with his packed Estates, and with his packed General Assembly, he rigorously followed up his ecclesiastical policy. Episcopacy was nearly triumphant in Scotland, for at the Glasgow

Assembly in 1612 "Presbytery thing and name was voted to be at an end in Scotland," and "James had succeeded in fashioning the ecclesiastical polity of Scotland to the only pattern which was consistent with his notion of the royal prerogative. Yet, as time was to show, the work had been unwisely done, and rested on no stable basis of national conviction" <sup>1</sup>. There were two distinct religious parties in the Netherlands, and the struggles were, so to speak, purely national and internal; in Scotland, on the other hand, the religious differences were not indigenous, but were forced upon her from outside and very much against her will. The reason for the evil which resulted in later years lies in the fact that one man had power enough to enforce his own personal ideas, and to follow them out blindly, regardless, or utterly ignorant of the signs of the times. In these religious troubles the Staple of Veere took its part, chiefly in later years, led by Thomas Cunningham, a man of strong personality, a loyal subject, and at the same time a staunch defender of Presbyterianism.

On the 21st of June 1614 an Act of the Privy Council <sup>2</sup> intimated that no shipmaster would be allowed to bring over to Scotland any passengers, unless they had obtained from the minister at Veere a testimonial to the effect that they had been frequenting the church there and were known to be "professouris of the trew religioun presentlie profest and be law establissit within this kingdome." And the Burghs, at their Convention at Kirkcaldy, on the 6th of July 1614, made a similar rule for people leaving Scotland for Veere. But there was not only danger from persons who thwarted James's policy, but pamphlets and books, which came from Veere, also gave him cause for complaint. Thus in 1618, on a remonstrance from the King, the States-General wrote to Veere forbidding the exportation of seditious and anti-Episcopal books, especially of a book called: "Gersonis Buceri de Gubernatione Ecclesiae," probably published at Middelburg.

<sup>1</sup> Hume Brown, History of Scotland II, p. 252.

<sup>2</sup> Appendix No. 113.

The magistrates of Veere answered, on the 7th of July, that they would do everything the King had demanded, "without however condemning either book or<sup>s</sup> author." They also informed the States that the Magistrates of Middelburg had laid hands on all copies there. No doubt these books were written by exiles, for a great many banishments had followed the imposition of the "Five Articles of Perth." Calderwood was among the exiled and left for the Netherlands; others found a home in Bohemia.

The correspondence about Staple affairs during these years deals mainly with complaints from the people of Veere that Scottish traders went to other ports. Several offenders were punished with fines varying from £ 20 to £ 100. Two others, Archibald and John Simpstone, who declared that they were bound for Veere, but were driven to Holland by storm, had only to pay double the dues they owed at Veere. But notwithstanding all the punishments, and strict regulations, a great part of the Scottish trade continued to go to other ports. The Burghs asked for the repair of the Conchergerie and its garden-wall, which had fallen to decay, and there was yet another complaint, that, at the Conchergerie, beer was tapped for men who were not Scots, and that Scotsmen often went to other inns.

A severe blow was struck at the Dutch ship-owners, in 1617, when the Privy Council enacted that none but Scottish ships were to be used for Scottish trade, and two years later the Privy Councillors were engaged in taking measures against Dutch fishermen, who, according to an estimate of the time, came to fish off the Scottish coast to the number of no less than 2000 sail.

Meanwhile in the Netherlands religious disturbances had subsided, and the National Synod at Dordrecht in 1618, to which delegates came from Scotland also, had proved the ruin of the Remonstrant party. The year 1619 saw the regrettable execution of Johan van Oldenbarnevelt, and, in 1621, at the end of the Truce, war was renewed with Spain. The Spanish troops under Spinola were at first successful owing to the

fact that Prince Maurice, through lack of funds, was unable to make any important movement. To remedy this a new tax, called the thousandth penny, was levied throughout the country. The Scots at Veere, as appears from a document in Dutch at Veere, consented to contribute their share by paying on their unmovables, stipulating, however, that "it is a free gift and it can never be made a case of precedent, and it is given for the good cause and the Church of God."

During these years a great number of Scots served as soldiers on the Continent. The Thirty years' war was raging in the North and East, and the Dutch war of independence in the West of Europe. Criminals in Scotland could choose between serving in the armies abroad or being hanged at home. The Border depredators were banished; many of them went to serve as soldiers in Bohemia (1620); others, in 1623, settled in the Low Countries, under the control and direction of Sir John Murray of Philiphaugh. It was, however, the fortunes, and not the causes or the objects of the war, that were the attractive power, and it is curious to note that there were levies of Scots for service under King James's son-in-law in Bohemia and in the Palatinate, and therefore avowedly in the Protestant interest, which had several Roman Catholics among their officers, and that there were also, to the great disgust of the Scottish people as a whole, half-secret levies, or driblets of levies, for the use of the Earl of Argyle in whatsoever way he could best help the King of Spain and the Roman Catholic cause in the Netherlands. This aid to the Roman Catholics, however, ceased when the Spanish match of Prince Charles was broken off in 1623. In 1624 troops were levied under Sir James Spence and his son for service under the heroic Gustavus Adolphus of Sweden, the champion of European Protestantism, who had written to Scotland for help. It is clear, however, that the records of such authorised levies give us no fair estimate of the numbers of Scots who had been leaving Scotland during these years, and indeed for a long time previously, to push their fortunes in various parts of the Continent. A most interesting and

complete account of the Scottish troops in the Netherlands may be found in "The Scots Brigade in Holland, 1572—1782" <sup>1</sup>.

In the year 1623 a new character appears on the scene at Veere, Mr. Nathaniell Uddert or Edward, a most enterprising business man, who in 1619 had managed to obtain from James VI a monopoly for making, and also for importing soap. Hitherto hardly any but foreign soap had been used in Scotland and Veere supplied most of it. (This monopoly was withdrawn in 1624). Mr. Edward after spreading reports that Sir Robert Deniston was too old and infirm to discharge the duties of his office, had managed to obtain, no doubt for a considerable sum of money, from James VI a joint conservatorship with Sir Robert, with the promise of succeeding him <sup>2</sup>. Upon which Mr. Edward proceeded to Veere and there before the whole assembly of the Scottish factors produced his official appointment <sup>3</sup>. Mr. Wallace, the Conservator's deputy, the factors, and Scottish merchants could not but acknowledge him, seeing that he came with the King's warrant, and accordingly they acquiesced in his appointment. Prince Maurice, having been informed by King James of the new nominee, wrote to the magistrates of Veere, commanding them to acknowledge and receive Mr. Edward, on the 12th of January 1624.

But the consternation and indignation in Scotland were very great, for evidently Mr. Edward had not given the slightest intimation either of his intentions or their execution. Both the Burghs and Sir Robert Deniston sent petitions to the King <sup>4</sup>, who answered that the appointment of Mr. Edward was to the effect that he should not become Conservator, nor hold Court, until the death of Sir Robert.

In the Convention which met at Edinburgh in February 1624, the commissioners agreed "all in ane voice to oppose against the gift of the office of conservatorie grauntit to Maister Nathaniell Eduard and all that hes followit therupone, and to use all meanes they can for annulling of the same." The

<sup>1</sup> J. Ferguson—Scottish History Society.

<sup>2</sup> Appendix No. 114.

<sup>3</sup> Ib. No. 115.

<sup>4</sup> Ib. No. 116.

Burghs were furious that he had purchased a conservatorship from the King and had installed himself without giving any notice to them. They maintained that, as they paid the Conservator, and as he was their judge, they ought to have had a voice in his appointment; and, moreover, that in their eyes Mr. Edward was not a competent man for the office, whereas Sir Robert was still robust enough to discharge, with the aid of his deputy, all the duties of his post. A month later Mr. Edward sent in a supplication to the Convention, but the Burghs considered this as too late, besides, they were very angry with him "for haveing purchased ane restraint of the importatioun of soap, derogative to the liberties of the frie royall borrowis, and furneissing the cuntrey with worse soap then thai wer wont to have of befor." The Convention of Burghs sent in another statement to the Privy Council in which they demonstrated, under 13 different headings, his unfitness to be their Conservator:—he had been detained for 48 hours in the Conchergerie for debt; he had been 2 years in prison; he was a man without means; such were among the strong reasons they adduced for cancelling the appointment.

Mr. Wallace, the Deputy Conservator at Veere, evidently regretted his premature recognition of the new Conservator, and in a letter of the 3d of May<sup>1</sup> said that he was not at first aware that the Burghs had been passed by, and also that Mr. Edward had behaved altogether as if he were the lawful Conservator, even to occupying the Conservator's chair in church. A letter<sup>2</sup> from the magistrates of Veere testified to the same, and also showed up some underhand work of Edward's as regards a private arrangement for the importation of soap into Scotland.

The end of it was that Mr. Edward resigned his claim to be Conservator on the 20th of July, but received a compensation of no less a sum than 6000 merks. He was a pushing and enterprising man, and ever and anon his name appeared as a promoter of different schemes. A special

<sup>1</sup> Burgh Archives, City Chambers.

<sup>2</sup> Appendix No. 117.

commission appointed by the King for the hearing of grievances in the same year did away with the monopolies of soap and tobacco.

When Sir Robert Deniston died, Edinburgh was empowered by the Burghs to deal with the King about a new Conservator. The King, however, in the meantime had already appointed, on the 7th of October 1624, Mr. Patrick Drummond. The Burghs thereupon declared that: "seeing it was his Majesties gracious will and pleasure to mak choise of the said Mr. Patrick, they, to testify thair humble obedience and conformitie to his Majesties will and pleasure, and upon the confidence they had of the gentleman, his sufficiency for the said charge, and upoun hoip of his dewtifull dischairge thairof, they had nothing to say aganis the said signature, bot in name of the whole Borrowis acquiesced and agreed to his Majesties royall will and pleasure, and to the expeding of the said signature, with this protestatioun alwayes, that the same sould naways praejudge the free burrowis of this kingdome in no tyme coming anent ony right, title, or enteresse praetendit be thame to the said office, or that they can acclame thairunto, or to the praesentatioun or disposing thairof, when the same sal happin to vaik, as accords of the law" <sup>1</sup>.

On the 13th of January 1625 the Privy Council issued the following Act:

"Forsomekle as the Kingis Maiestie is certanelie informed that diverse turbulent and seditious personis ar come, at the least ar comeing, from the Low Cuntreyis of Flanderis to this kingdome of Scotland to stirr up tumult and disorder by false and malicious reports and inbringing and dispersing of seditious wreitts and printed pamphletts and bookis: for preventing of the effects of quhilk mischeavous courses the Lordis of Secretit Counsaill ordanis letteris to be direct charging officiars of armeis to pas to the mercat croceis of the heid burrowis and sea-portis of this kingdome, and thair be oppin proclamatioun to command and charge all and sindrie magistratis of burrowis and townes, customars, searchers, and

<sup>1</sup> Register Privy Council.



others officers and ministers of his Majesties lawis, that they onnawayes suffer ony ship or ships comeing from the Low Cuntreyis of Flanders sett ony one of thair merchands, passingers, equippage, or companie quhatsomever on land or shoire till first so exact searche be maid by the saids magistrats, searchears, and customars, and other foirsaidis whome it appertenis, as all such letters, wretts, and buiks as salbe fund within the shipis be maid sure, and not sufferit to be dispersit or delyverit to ony persone quhatsomever till first they be presentit to the Lords of Secreit Counsall or such as they sall appoynt to that effect, and that they tak and apprehend all suspect personis yf onie be fund in the saidis ships, and especiallie such as salbe fund to be inbringaris of the saidis wreitts, buiks, or pamphletts, and praesent thame befor the saids Lordis of secreit Counsall."

A good many of these forbidden books were shipped from Veere. The most important of them, according to Calderwood <sup>1</sup>, were: "An Epistle to a Christian Brother," "An exhortation to the Kirk of Edinburgh," and "A Dispute about Communicating."

On the death of James VI, March 1625, his son Charles succeeded to the throne; and in Holland Prince Maurice was succeeded by his brother Frederic Henry. The war with Spain was now at its height, and an alliance of Protestant nations was brought about. The Spaniards and the men of Dunkirk ravaged the English, Scottish, and Dutch coasts, to the great injury of the Staple trade, which had already been hampered in the previous year by a slight outbreak of the plague on the island of Walcheren. On the 8th of September a treaty was drawn up at Southampton between England and the States-General, whereby it was agreed that the Dutch should blockade all the Spanish harbours in Flanders, whilst the English were to do the same in Spain. Unfortunately the English naval expedition, under Viscount Wimbledon, against Cadiz failed altogether.

In the meantime the Staple trade was carried on as well

<sup>1</sup> Vol VII, p. 629.

as it could be in such circumstances. In a letter, dated the 27th of August 1625, King Charles recommended the new Conservator, Patrick Drummond, to the magistrates of Veere, and Prince Frederic Henry, by a letter of the 21st of November, did the same. Both these letters are preserved at Veere.

Before leaving for Veere, the Conservator appeared before the Convention of Burghs and there signed, on the 18th of January, a list of 14 articles, which we have inserted in full, because they form the model of all subsequent instructions given to different Conservators in later times. They are more numerous and much more detailed than the nine articles given for instruction to George Hacket in 1575, and give us a clear idea of the work and duties of the Conservator.

“The articles agreed vpon and signed be Maister Patrik Drummond in favoures of the frie borrowis of this realme of Scotland.

1. “Imprimis, the said Maister Patrik shall not at anie tyme heireftir dimitt the office of conservatorie in favoures of anie persoun or persoues without consent and assent of the saids borrowis had and obtenit thairto.

2. “Item, the said Maister Patrik salbe ansuerable for his deutes in the said office and notifie thair naymes to the burrowes or toun of Edinburgh; and in caice anie complaint be gevin in against theme, the same being tryet be the borrowis at thair conventiounes, and the saidis deputtis fund giltye, or in caice the saids borrowis haiff anie iust caus against theme quhy they aucht not to be deputtes in the said office, the said Maister Patrik shall remove them.

3. “Item, the said Maister Patrik sall during his said office remayne at thair staiple port of Campheir in Zeland, or quhair thair staiple salhappin to be for the tyme, and sall not diuert himselff thairfra without sum important caus notified ayther to the borrowis or burgh of Edinburgh be his lettre, bott attend his office thair, and sall concur with the nation in protecting theme frome violence and suitting reparatioun

and redresse of wronges through anie pairt of the hail seventin provinces vpon the ressonable chaarges of the pairtye.

4. "Item, the said Maister Patrik sall keip courtes, conforme to the act of parliament, and sall not suffer anie factour to assist him or sitt in judgement with him in na tyme to cum, bot salbe assisted be the merchants of the natioun thair for the tyme.

5. "Item, the said Maister Patrik sall put the actes of parliament to executioun against vnfrie tredders and saillers contravenand the same.

6. "Item, the said Maister Patrik sall put the actes of the generall or particular conventiounes of burrowis maid and to be maid to executioun against the saids vnfrie men, saillers, and factouris, and in speciall sall not suffer anie factour to tred or trafficque vnder payne of dyprivatioun of thair office.

7. "Item, the said Maister Patrik sall not suffer anie persoun to vse the office of factorie within the sevinteen provinces except they haue bein first admittit to that office be the commissioners of borrowis, and that they shaw him ane certificat subscriuit be the saids commissioners makand mentioun of thair admissioun and fynding caution conforme to the ordour accustomed, and then, they paying to the said Maister Patrik as Conservatour the dewtye accustomed to be payit at thair admission, he sall tak thair aith at the Staple port and exerce all vther authoritie over theme belonging to him as Conservatour, ather be actes of parliament or of borrowis; and the deprivatioun of the saids factouris for anie wrang doone be theme to anie merchand sall belong to the commissioners of borrowis, bott if they sall infringe anie of his Maiesties lawis, or fail in anie essentiall point of dewtye to the king or kingdome, then the said Maister Patrik sall in that caice depryve theme by his awin authoritie.

8. "Item, forsameikle as of auld thair wes onlie graunted be the borrowis for intertynement of the Conservatour tua stuires, to the whiche since the borrowis of thair meir favour hes addit threttein stuires, making in the hail fyftein stuires, quhairof tuelff is to be payed be the merchand and thrie be

the skipper and is presentlie vpliftet be Sir Robert Danielstoun, present Conservator, and that the said Maister Patrik hes in his gift of the reversioun of the Conservatorie procured the said reversioun to the said office efter the death of the present titular, with all fies, dewtyes, and casualties thairto appertening, thairfore it is hereby declairit that in that generall claus the threttein stuires grauntit of befoir, addit to the former tua stuires, is not comprehendit, lyik as the said Maister Patrik renunces all richt, tytill, and enteres that he sall haue for injoying of the same efter the deceis of Sir Robert Danielstoun be anie vther maner of way bot be the meir graunt of the borrowis, and sall not cleith him selff with anie vther richt of the same, and with expres condition that the grant of the same to be maid to him efter the present titulars deceis salbe na preparative to na vther quho sall efter succed in the saids offices for bruiking and injoying the same.

9. "Item, he sall caus the liberties and prineleges of thair natioun at thair Staiple port contenit in the contract betuixt the borrowis and toun of Campheir to be keiped, and in special anent the consergerie hous.

Item, the said Maister Patrik salbe bundit and obleist to the same articles and conditiones to the borrowis of this realme vnto the whitche anie former Conservatour was bundin and obleist.

10. "Item, in all contraversies betuixt him and anie merchand, sailler, or factour, he sall submitt himselff to the decisioun and judgement of the commissioners of the borrowis of this realme, ather in thair generall or particular conventiones, and sall not appeale therefra nor declyne the same.

11. "Item, the said Maister Patrik being warnit, ather at the instance of the borrowis in generall and thair procuratour fiscall, or at the instance of anie vther merchand, sailler, or factour haiffing warrand of the commissioners of borrowis or toun of Edinburgh to cite him to ansuer to anie complaint givin in against him, sall compeir be him selff or his procuratour and ansuer to the samin vpone the premonitioun

of thrie score dayes, ather in generall or particular conventiounes.

12. "Item, the said Maister Patrik sall not during the tyme of his office purchaice or procure anie thing concerning the said office, nor him self doe anie thing preiudiciall to the liberties of the borrowis, nor yit sute, obtain, or craive anie forder impost vpone merchandes guidis or schippes then is grauntit to him be the borrowis, reserving alwayes to him all feyis, dewtyes, and casualties vsit and accustomit, grauntit or to be grauntit to him or his predicessouris be the borrowis, and without prejudice of the same.

13. "Item, the said Maister Patrik binds and obleissis him to dischaige his deutye in the said office, als weill in administratiounes of iustice, ather in ciuill or criminall courtes, with speid and indifferencie, as in putting his decreittes and sentences to executioun, as also in reuling and governing him self and the natioun conforme to the actes of parliament and lawes of this realme, as also the actes of borrowis; and quhatsumeir vther thing salbe statut be the borrowis for the guid of tred and honour of the natioun he sall caus the same be obeyed efter lauffull intimatioun maid thair of to him or his deputtes.

14. "Item, the said Maister Patrik sall assist and concur be his authoritie with the minister in sieing the ordour of the churche thair keipit als weill in the doctrine as discipline, conforme to the lawis of this realme, and caus the collectouris of the dewtye for the ministers stipend to be ansuerit and ingatherit or anie vther collectiones appointed to be vplifted be the borrowis.

In witness of my consent and obleisment for performance of the articles above and within specifiet, I, the said Maister Patrik Drummond, haiff subscriuit the same with my hand at Edinburgh, the auchtein day of Januar the geir of God j<sup>m</sup> vj<sup>e</sup> and tuentye fyve yeires. Et sic subscribitur:

Maister Patrik Drummond."

Before the Particular Convention, held at Edinburgh on the 15th of March 1625, eight factors appeared and pleaded

guilty to the charge of having transgressed certain rules and regulations of the Burghs. Their names were: William Weir, David Peibles, Hector Patersone, Robert Battie, David Porterfeild, Thomas Ewing, Thomas Cunninghame, and Johnne Greirsonne. William and Thomas Wallis, James Weir, and James Cunninghame failed to put in an appearance, but their absence was excused. No less than twelve factors therefore were employed at Veere at that time. To prevent abuses in future the Commissioners from the Burghs drew up a list of instructions<sup>1</sup>, which the eight above named factors subsequently signed, as a token of their submission to the Burghs. In these instructions it was once more declared that the factors were not to trade on their own account, but that they were to content themselves with their office of "factorie." They were forbidden to buy up merchandise from the people of the Low Countries, with a view to selling it later on to the Scottish merchants. They were also forbidden to own trading ships, or to have shares therein. Strict regulations were laid down as to their behaviour when dealing with the merchants. They were no longer to have seats on the bench of the Conservator's court, where the merchants often brought actions against them, and they were to find, or to renew, sureties that the merchants might be guaranteed "iust compt, reckoning, and payment of thair intromissioun with thair guidis, waires, and money." Special stress was laid on the fact that they were mere servants both of the Burghs and of the merchants, and that they had to give strict obedience to both. Should the Burghs, in future, want to examine their behaviour in regard to the exercise of their office, the factors would be obliged to appear in person before the Commissioners of the Burghs at their Convention. To lend weight to their instructions the Burghs imposed the penalty of forfeiture ("the payne of tinsell") of office and of all the privileges of the nation upon any factor who failed to obey them.

A letter of the 12th of September 1625<sup>2</sup>, had informed

<sup>1</sup> Appendix No. 118.

<sup>2</sup> Burgh Archives, City Chambers, Edinburgh.

the Convention of the death of the Rev. Alexander MacDuff, and Mr. George Sydserfe of Rouchlay was elected to succeed him as Scottish minister at Veere. This election was subsequently approved by the Archbishop of St. Andrews. Mr. Sydserfe accepted the post, and was assigned a fixed stipend of 800 guilders per annum, to be paid quarterly. The "taxes" levied for the church usually amounted to £150 or thereabouts, out of which sum the salaries of the minister and reader, and other expenses, were paid. For the year 1626—1627 the taxes amounted to £111/17/4, the next year to £169/9/8, and the following year to £166/13/—. Some of the detailed accounts<sup>1</sup> still exist, and are of interest in so far as they show the number of ships that came to Veere, together with the goods they carried.

To the great satisfaction of the Burghs the import duties on foreign victuals were abolished in 1626, but at the same time the King asked for an advance of money for furnishing ships. The year before, a grant of £400,000 had been voted; but when Charles suggested that he should be given men and ships instead of this grant, he met with a refusal.

In the Netherlands the war was carried on steadily, and to provide funds a thousandth and a hundredth penny taxes were being levied, which gave rise to several protests from the Burghs<sup>2</sup>. As the Scots refused to pay this tax, their houses were put up for sale, and Conservator Patrick Drummond, in a very indignant letter, of the 26th December 1626, told the Prince of Orange that on his return from England "le crieur de la ville vient devant ma porte crier les maisons de tous mes facteurs, lesquelles on avait exposées en vente comme s'ils estoient banquerothiers, pour quelques deniers imposées par Messrs. les Etats, desquelles choses votre Excellence et ceux de la ville estes obligés de nous exempter par le contract;" he further threatened to inform King Charles about this treatment of his subjects. The magistrates of Veere were then in an awkward position, and remonstrated, saying, that they could not alter matters; that this was no

<sup>1</sup> Appendix No. 119.

<sup>2</sup> Ib. No. 120.

new imposition as it had already been levied under Sir Robert Deniston, and that the Commissioners in 1612, when the new contract was being drawn up, were fully aware of it. At the same time they complained bitterly about the ill behaviour and the insolent manner of the Conservator, who was not content with doing all that he could to irritate them in public, but also secretly maligned them.

Charles's war with France tended to weaken Scottish trade, because, while it lasted, the Scottish ships, which as a rule did not bring back Dutch goods only, but in many cases French goods as well, were strictly forbidden to carry any French goods whatsoever. It is recorded that "through occasioun of the present trubellis the tred does decay daylie so that the collectioun of the import apointit for defraying of the minister's stipend does not ansuere to the soumes allotit thairfore." The Rev. George Sydsferfe, falling ill, had to resign, seeing, "that the aire of that cuntry does not agrie with his complexioun, so that the said Maister George can not without haisert of his lyff remaine in that plaice." Mr. John Forrest of Newburn in Fyfe then went to take over the charge, but unfortunately he died very soon after. In 1630 the Rev. William Spang was nominated by the Burghs; his appointment was sanctioned by the Archbishop of St. Andrews, and he remained for seven years in charge of the church at Veere.

Trade was so bad for a few years that the Burghs again wanted to change the Staple to another town, and as usual the Prince of Orange, overlord of Veere, was on the alert to protect the interests "de sa ville de Campvere," and there are preserved in the archives of Veere copies of three letters, all dated the 23rd of April 1629, from the Prince of Orange to King Charles, to Conservator Drummond, and to "Monseieur le Grand Chancelier d'Escosse." But Charles decreed that no change was to take place without his consent. On the 7th of July, 1630, the Burghs wrote a letter of complaint to Veere<sup>1</sup> and suggested that commissioners be appointed by

<sup>1</sup> Appendix No. 121.



both sides to arrange matters. In April of the following year they wrote again, saying that they had instructed the Conservator to tell them of what the grievances consisted, as, in their letters, the magistrates of Veere pretended not to know what the grievances really were. To which the magistrates replied that the Conservator had never complained about anything in particular, but that on the contrary they themselves had great reason to be angry with the Conservator, and that they were also very indignant about the bad observance of the Staple Port, and that they had written about this to the Prince of Orange. But the Burghs were not to be satisfied, and at the Convention at Dysart, July 1631, they commissioned the Conservator to treat with Middelburg and other places for conditions, in case they wished to transport their Staple thither. At the same time they wrote another long letter to Veere <sup>1</sup>, saying that the Conservator had informed both them and the Prince of Orange about a year before of the different grievances, but that, as the magistrates of Veere pretended not to know what the complaints consisted of, they were sending them another statement, and that they had also asked the Conservator to communicate with the magistrates direct. Now, therefore, they asked that a clear and definite answer be given to their Conservator, so that they would know how to act in the future. They promised, on their part, that nothing should be left undone to favour the magistrates, if they gave reasonable satisfaction in the present situation.

Two documents at Veere inform us what these grievances were, and what answer the magistrates gave to each of them. In the first series of complaints the tone is distinctly hostile, and the answers given by the magistrates, which are written in Dutch in the margin, are equally curt and unconciliatory. The later series <sup>2</sup>, which contains more or less the same grievances, is much more moderate in tone, and the answers accordingly give more the impression of a real endeavour to solve the difficulties. But some of the complaints, especially

<sup>1</sup> Appendix No. 122.

<sup>2</sup> Ib. No. 123.

in the first series, were so unreasonable that the magistrates could not be expected to answer them to the satisfaction of the Burghs. To the complaint that, in a lawsuit between a Scot and a native, the Conservator, or his deputy, was not allowed to remain sitting in court until the sentence was pronounced, the magistrates answered that this was not a violation of article nine of the contract, and that the Conservator could never be judge in a case in which he had appeared as a witness, and in one of the parties to which he was personally interested. According to the article of the contract the Conservator, or his deputy, was always heard in such a case. Two articles dealt with complaints about the charges of the carriers and their disobliging behaviour. To this the magistrates answered that the carriers would have to conform to the fixed tariff, and that they would see to it that merchants would have no further cause to complain of their unwillingness to put goods under cover, or otherwise to do their duty reasonably.

The complaints of the insanitary condition and inadequate size of the Nation's house, the smallness of its cellars, and its bad situation, the magistrates met by promising to put the house in thorough repair, adding, that, if this should not prove to be sufficient, they would provide another suitable house. They also promised to provide a good house for the Minister and to make other concessions. Some complaints they declared to be altogether unfounded, as for instance that they had broken article three of the contract by failing to lend a helping hand when the ship of James Halibarton foundered off their coast. These and other grievances relating to legal points the magistrates cleared away by promising improvement or by demonstrating their unfairness, with the result that for a considerable time no more complaints were heard.

In 1625 it had been decreed by the Burghs that when a factor married a Dutch wife, the latter had to resign, formally and before a Dutch judge, her liberty and the jurisdiction under which she had hitherto lived, and had to submit to

ruling of the Conservator and adopt the law of Scotland. This submission was to continue even after the death of her husband. Thus the widow of a factor would be under Scotch, and not under Dutch law. Charles I in a decree of the Privy Council, dated the 19th June 1629<sup>1</sup>, had commanded, among other matters, the observance of this rule: "thair wyffes renouncing all liberties of the saids states and taking thameselffes to be subject unto us and the lawes of that kingdome, giving to this purpose thair oathes of obedience unto the said Conservator." But the Convention at Dysart, July 1631, ordained that all the factors were to be unmarried, and that if a factor should marry he was forthwith to lose his post. This new regulation was made owing to the numerous difficulties that had arisen when factors, who had married Dutch wives, died. Their Scottish creditors were often unable to get any satisfaction at all, as the factors' wives invariably claimed to be under Dutch law.

Another dispute of a different nature, in which Dutch fishermen were involved, was settled about the same time. The Earl of Seaforth had procured a patent for the plantation of the island of Lewes, and a number of Dutch fishermen had entered into contract with him. But in 1629 Stornoway, on the island of Lewes, was erected into a burgh, and the Convention complained to the King in his Privy Council about the great hurt they sustained by the said Dutch fishermen exercising their profession there. Several commissioners were sent to the King, and at last in 1630 the patent granted to the Earl of Seaforth was withdrawn, but yet the record runs that:—"Fleymings does still remagne in the said Yle of Lewis and transportes all the necessars of the cuntrey, to the gritt hurt thairof."

The quarrels with Conservator Drummond became more and more frequent. In one of them, between him and a certain Nicoll Udward of Edinburgh, in which the whole magistracy of that Burgh was involved, the King had to interfere<sup>2</sup>. The reason for these frequent quarrels probably

<sup>1</sup> Appendix No. 124.

<sup>2</sup> Register Privy Council, 3 August 1632.

was that Drummond was one of those who upheld the King's religious views and policy, whereas the community of Veere, as later years will show more clearly, were heart and soul for Presbyterianism. When in 1638 the Minister and Session of the Church at Veere appointed a day of public fasting and prayer, after the example of the churches at home, Mr. Patrick Drummond strongly opposed the project, as he had reason to believe that such a day of fasting and prayer would by no means promote the King's interest. As the church of Veere was not yet annexed to the church of Scotland an appeal could not be made to the General Assembly, and so, on the 19th of September, it was decided by a Consistory Act, which was not subscribed by the Conservator, to appeal to the Lords of Council.

Unfortunately the documents for the years 1631 to 1649 are missing from the "Records of the Convention of the Royal Burghs of Scotland," although a manuscript, "the Compound of the Acts, Statuts, and Constitutions of the Generall and Particular Conventions," gives us some slight knowledge of the proceedings. But a most interesting and rich source of information is a book in manuscript, preserved in the Edinburgh University Library (Laing room), called "A perfect Account, Memorial or Quotidian Record of the most considerable materiall and remarkable Passages specially respecting and relative to the Publick Commissions and employments layd upon me and the Services in persuance thereof, faithfully performed as Conservator of the priviledges of the Scottish Nation and Commissioner and ordinary agent for the affairs of Scotland in the Netherlands, including severall reall testimonies of a constant affection and sympathizing adherence unto, actual-contributing towards the assistance and Personal-sufferings for the Parliamentary Interest of England-Scotland in their greatest affliction and most dangerous extremities," by Thomas Cunningham. This book, which covers the period from March 1640 to May 1654, is full of interest, as it plainly and vividly shows what a very important part the Staple of Veere played in the history of

the time, under the leadership of Thomas Cunningham, at first a factor and later Conservator. In the following years we shall have ample opportunity to quote from it.

Charles after his visit to Scotland in 1633 continued his ecclesiastical policy, once for all conceived and never to be modified. This policy alienated the common people as well the nobles, whose personal interests, and consequently their allegiance, had already received a severe blow by the Act of Revocation passed some years before. The trial of Lord Balmerino for treason caused general and widespread dismay; but this was nothing in comparison with the indignation and abhorrence with which Charles's Service-Book, known as "Laud's Liturgy," was met on its introduction into Scotland. The opposition, starting at Edinburgh, was general, and in this matter the Scottish people of all ranks and degrees were of one mind. The Privy Council was petitioned, but in vain. Then the opposition organised itself, and the "Tables" were constituted in which each of the four orders—the nobles, lairds, burghers, and ministers,—were represented. A general appeal to the King was answered by a Proclamation in which, not only the use of the Service-Book was maintained, but the late supplications were pronounced for this time to be illegal, and for the future to be treasonable.

The outcome of all this was the "National Covenant," one of the most monumental Acts in Scotland's history, signed by the nation as by one man. Civil war was now imminent. The mediation of James, Marquis of Hamilton, sent to Scotland for that purpose, effected little or nothing. The Covenant he brought with him, known as the "King's Covenant," contained promises—of a free Assembly, of a free Parliament, of the abolition of the Court of High Commission,—but these promises were only to hold good, if the National Covenant was annulled. To go into the history of this most interesting period in detail would lead us too far; suffice it to note that the Glasgow Assembly, dissolved by Hamilton, went on with its self-imposed task, deposed all the bishops, and in addition excommunicated certain of them; in fact it "swept

away the whole ecclesiastical edifice which had been reared with such expenditure of time and pains by Charles and his father" <sup>1</sup>.

Other measures having failed, Charles now resorted to force of arms, and in 1639 hostilities began: they were ended, for the time being, at the Pacification of Berwick on the 18th of May.

It was about this time that Cunningham at Veere, moved by the proceedings in his home country, wrote his "Thistle's Banner," a sort of magical square, which, though showing a profound regard for the king, at the same time expressed a great detestation of popery, prelacy, and arbitrary power. He caused two hundred copies to be printed on white satin and eighteen hundred on paper, which he sent to Scotland. This at once put him into relation with the Tables, mentioned above, who henceforth availed themselves of his services, and wrote to him a very affectionate and complimentary letter, promising him their assistance whenever it might be wanted <sup>2</sup>. A copy of this Thistle's Banner with its explanation is bound up with Cunningham's Journal, and is thus preserved.

The quarrels between the Burghs and Mr. Drummond, already referred to, increased so much that his salary was withheld <sup>3</sup>, and legal proceedings were instituted against him before the Estates of Parliament, who, on the 20th of October 1640, pronounced a verdict of guilty. Drummond was then deposed from office by the Burghs, a circumstance of which they informed the magistrates of Veere, and also the factors, in letters of the 8th of December 1640 <sup>4</sup>.

Cunningham, who had heard that they were going to make him Conservator in Drummond's stead, wrote letters to General Leslie and the Committee of Estates of Scotland, expressing his willingness to accept the post. On the 27th of June 1641 he left Veere for Yarmouth, and thence went to Darlington, where for two days he was nobly entertained by General

<sup>1</sup> Hume Brown, History of Scotland II, p. 308.

<sup>2</sup> Appendix No. 125.    <sup>3</sup> Ib. No. 126.    <sup>4</sup> Ib. No. 127, 128.

Leslie, who gave him five letters of recommendation, whereupon Cunningham left for Scotland. On the 7th of July, at the Convention of Linlithgow, he was appointed Conservator, (thus far only by the Burghs), the only Conservator that ever was appointed without the King's consent and against the King's will. As Cunningham said: "it was my earnest desire to have the king's ratification in lyke manner as had bene granted to former Conservators," an attempt<sup>1</sup> was accordingly made to obtain this ratification in open Parliament, but the King flatly refused to give it, and being afterwards pressed by Leslie, then Earl of Leven, the King answered that he would rather give his approbation to any other person than to Cunningham. Upon hearing this Cunningham returned his commission to the Burghs, but they would not accept it. At the same Parliament, December 1641, a long petition<sup>2</sup> was handed in, in which Patrick Drummond stated all his grievances, and explained how he had not been able to comply with the citation to appear before the Estates, and now asked to be heard before the Parliament. Another attempt to obtain the King's ratification of Cunningham's commission, in the following year, met with no better success. Charles answered "that the said Thomas Cunningham had done so much service to his Enemies against him as he would rather give the said place to the devill than to him."

If it is asked wherein lay the reason of the King's animosity to Cunningham, and of the favour in which he was held by the Covenanters, the answer is ready to hand, and lies in the fact that as early as 1639 Cunningham had been the means of supplying the Scottish army with all sorts of arms and ammunition. According to his journal, "12 great brazen cannon, 49982 lbs. weight of cannon-ball, 15673 muskets, 18013 bandeliers, 9562 lbs. of powder, 123098 lbs. of match, 15416 lbs. of salpêtre, 6965 swords and 52 pairs of pistols" had been sent over by him; and in 1642, for the reducing of Ireland, he sent over to Leith at his own risk "6000 muskets, 4000 pikes, 10000 swords, and 10000 swordbelts," laden in

<sup>1</sup> Appendix No. 129.

<sup>2</sup> Ib. No. 130.

three ships. One of these ships was taken by the Parliamentary party, but was afterwards restored. For these arms a sum of £ 10,316 was due to him.

In 1642 the merchant burghers of all the Royal Burghs in Scotland made a declaration <sup>1</sup> in favour of Cunningham, promising him their help in procuring the office of Conservator. This document, preserved in the Burgh Archives, City Chambers, Edinburgh, was signed by no less than 449 persons at 27 different places, but Aberdeen, where loyalists were in the majority, was naturally not represented.

Negotiations between Scottish and English Commissioners, begun at Ripon and continued in London, were concluded towards the middle of August 1641, and the Scottish army after having been kept for a year at the expense of England, recrossed the Border, with the promise of payment to them of the sum of £ 200,000.

The 7th article of the treaty said: "that the kingdom of Scotland, to manifest their willingness to their utmost abilities to be helpfull to their brethren of England in this common cause, will give the public faith of the kingdom of Scotland, to be joyntly made use of with the public faith of the kingdome of England, for the present taking up of two hundred thousand pounds sterling in the kingdome of England or elsewhere, for the speedy procuring of the said two hundred thousand pounds sterling." Great difficulty, however, was found in raising the money, and after various unsuccessful attempts had been made at home, Mr. Walter Strickland, the English Agent in the United Provinces, was asked to cooperate with the Scottish Agent in the Netherlands in raising the said sum of money there.

Cunningham's unselfish and generous conduct was acknowledged by the Estates of Scotland and a bond for £ 10,000 Scots, on Scotland's public credit, was granted to him <sup>2</sup>. For some time he worked hard in the interest of the Parliamentary armies, and, after having been appointed by the Committee of Estates of the kingdom of Scotland their Agent in the

<sup>1</sup> Appendix No. 131.

<sup>2</sup> *Ib.* No. 132.



Netherlands<sup>1</sup>, he left at last in 1644 and arrived early in June at Veere.

In 1643 Patrick Drummond had written to the magistrates of Veere asking for his fees, which were to be paid to him as long as the King, his Master, left him in charge, and at the same time imploring them not to listen to the false and slanderous reports which had been spread about him. It was very difficult for the magistrates of Veere to know what to do. Though they hated Drummond and had full sympathy with Cunningham, yet proclamations of the strictest neutrality had been issued by the States-General.

A letter from the Burghs, dated the 24th of January 1644, contained complaints about new impositions at Veere, and did not mention the Conservator; but their next letter, of the 10th of March, asked the magistrates to consider Cunningham as Conservator, *ad interim*, and as the Agent for Scotland<sup>2</sup>.

Soon after his arrival at Veere Cunningham went to the Hague to consult with Mr. Strickland about the loan. The interview was to no purpose, as they were unable to come to any arrangement. Then Messrs. Adriaan and Cornelis Lampsius of Middelburg and Flushing came to the rescue, and became security for all arms and ammunition Cunningham might order in his own name. Their names, however, had to remain a strict secret owing to the decree of neutrality, and this secrecy caused Cunningham a great deal of trouble afterwards. He, on his part, pledged the Public Credit of the Parliaments, both of Scotland and England<sup>3</sup>, and a great many arms and quantities of ammunition were then bought by him and sent to Leith and Newcastle for the use of the Scottish army<sup>4</sup>. Cunningham was at last appointed Conservator by an Act of Parliament<sup>5</sup> of the 10th of July 1644; and the same Parliament ordered the sums of money which the factors had advanced at the beginning of the war to be repaid to them. By another Act of Parliament a few

<sup>1</sup> Appendix No. 133.

<sup>2</sup> *Ib.* No. 134.

<sup>3</sup> *Ib.* No. 135.

<sup>4</sup> Appendix No. 136.

<sup>5</sup> *Ib.* No. 137.

days later Cunningham's commission as Agent for Scotland was ratified, empowering him to raise money on the Public Credit of Scotland, and allowing him a salary of five thousand five hundred merks; a letter of recommendation was also to be written to the Prince of Orange on Cunningham's behalf <sup>1</sup>.

Back at Veere, and greeted with much enthusiasm by both the Scotch and the Dutch people, Cunningham had yet to endure a great deal at the hands of Drummond, who even went the length of challenging him to a duel. To some extent Patrick Drummond was supported by the Prince of Orange; for the Prince had written to the magistrates of Veere that they were not to acknowledge Cunningham, as this might lead to international trouble <sup>2</sup>. Besides, he did not want to do anything to the prejudice of his father-in-law, King Charles. Drummond availed himself of this fact and sent a long letter to the magistrates <sup>3</sup>, demanding of them, that, not only should they refuse to recognise Cunningham until he had been properly appointed by the King, but also that they should prevent him from exercising, under any pretext whatever, the office of Conservator.

Cunningham complained about this treatment to the Parliament of Scotland, which accordingly wrote to the magistrates of Veere <sup>4</sup> charging them to treat their Agent (they do not use the word Conservator) with more respect and according to "la loy des Nations pour les ministres publics." They moreover asked that Patrick Drummond should be fittingly punished, seeing that it was now four years since the Parliament of Scotland had publicly deposed him from the office of Conservator. Another letter was written to the Prince of Orange asking for his interference, saying: "we intreat your Highnes as you love the Reformed Religion, for which we carrie armes, and the Christian Libertie of these suffering kingdomes from invasion, to take speciall notice of the same, and to acknowledge the said Thomas Cunningham as sole

<sup>1</sup> Appendix No. 138.

<sup>2</sup> Ib. No. 139.

<sup>3</sup> Ib. No. 140.

<sup>4</sup> Appendix No. 141.

Conservator, and be assisting to him in every thing that may conduct for his peacable injoying of that place and discharge of his trust" <sup>1</sup>. But this letter evidently had very little effect, for when Cunningham went to the Hague in 1645 to have an audience of the Prince, and to obtain recognition of his commission, he was not received at court. A few days later the secretary brought him a letter from the Prince, in which he said that the accepting of an Agent, or of an Ambassador, depended on the States-General; that if they were satisfied, so was he. But in regard to Sir Patrick Drummond he could not change anything, as Sir Patrick "maketh appeare to have bene established in that place by express commissioning of the King, who was ever accustomed to dispose of the same," (Journal); and he would not recognise Cunningham until Drummond's commission was revoked by the King.

As a matter of fact, Sir Patrick had just received a new commission from Charles, who wrote, on the 2nd of March 1645, a very strongly worded letter to the States-General <sup>2</sup>, recommending Sir Patrick Drummond, and denouncing Cunningham, who after unsuccessful attempts to be recognised by him, had been appointed Conservator by the Estates.

In the same letter the King thanked the States that they had "not given any accesse to the said Cunningham, nor acknowledged his Commission given by the Rebels in prejudice of our Sovereigne Authority."

Cunningham then wrote to the States-General to learn whether they would acknowledge him as Conservator, but owing to Drummond's influence they expressed themselves as doubtful of his commission, as, in their opinion, such commission could be granted by the King alone. He then sent in a long memorial, and showed from the history of the Scottish Staple that the right of nomination did not originally lie with the King alone. Mr. Nathaniell Edward some time before had obtained a commission from the King without the knowledge of the Burghs, and was on that account, rejected

<sup>1</sup> Appendix No. 142.

<sup>2</sup> Ib. No. 143.

by them. He demonstrated that Patrick Drummond had been lawfully deposed, and that the King, by an Act of Parliament made in his personal presence on the 15th of November 1641, had ratified all the proceedings of the late Committee of Estates, among which Sir Patrick's deposition was included.

Thus were their "High Mightinesses" plied with arguments on the one side by Cunningham, and on the other by Drummond, who was not a whit less persistent, and after all nothing was decided, save that Cunningham should be taken under the immediate protection and safeguard of the States-General. On the advice of Mr. Strickland, Cunningham then wrote a lengthy epistle to the States of Holland and Zeeland, giving an account of what had happened in Scotland, and expressing thanks for what had been done by Holland for the good cause in Scotland. He further asked them whether it would not be advisable "for all Protestant Potentates and Republicques to enter or joyne in the same or suchlyke solemne covenant with the kingdomes of great Brittain and so go on unanimouslie against the commone enemy," and assured them of the great affection and brotherly love of those of Scotland, beseeching them at the same time not to listen to the calumnies of malicious enemies.

For this letter the States of Holland and Zeeland returned him thanks, saying that they were pleased to see that their support had been acceptable and profitable, and that "they took nothing more to heart then the standing well and progresse of the true Christian Protestant Religion, hoping by the grace of God to continue and persevere therein to the end.—But as concerning the particular differences and confusions to the grief of this State, betuixt his Majestie of Great-Brittain and his subjects of England and Scotland their High Mightinesses doe declare that from the beginning they have been moved and influenced by a fervant zeal, that they might bring water to quench the kindled fyre and help to settle the unhappy differences, and that this work might be undertaken with the more fruit and assurance of success they have behaved themselves from the beginning every way neutrally

and without partiality, having also concurred to that end in appointing a solemn Ambassage, not without great charges even of this Province." (Cunningham's Journal).

Drummond in the meantime attacked the magistrates of Veere with all sorts of threats and insults; and, in obedience to the Prince of Orange, the magistrates more or less recognised him and paid him a salary, which however amounted to only half his original annual allowance.

As the final answer of the Prince to Cunningham was that he would recognise no one but the man appointed by the King as Conservator, Cunningham returned to Veere, after having petitioned the States-General to stop the circulation of certain "satyring libells and scandalous pamphlets lately put forth and invented and printed by indwellers of this Province, to the disrespect and contempt of the Scots nation." (Journal).

The States now forbade the convoying of any English or Scotch ship, whether on behalf of the King or the Parliament; and when Cunningham got ordinary convoys from the Admiralty of Zeeland for the Staple ships, Drummond protested, and the convoys were stopped or given secretly, with the dire result that several trading ships fell into the hands of the Duinkirkers. Cunningham even thought of procuring and running some men of war of his own; but at last the Parliament of England appointed some of their men of war to guard the Scottish coast.

Events in Scotland had moved rapidly. The daily growing breach between Charles and his English subjects had at first been watched in Scotland with alarm, for, after all, the Scotch were devoted to their King, and in addition their Calvinistic principles made them very loath to fight against one who ruled by divine right. If Charles had been less headstrong, and perhaps less blinded, things might still have gone well for him. But, utterly regardless of the signs of the time, he pursued his own course to the bitter end. Then Scotland made common cause with England, and "the Solemn League and Covenant" was drawn up; and now the only means of

settling the unhappy differences was the sword. Leslie was fighting the battles of the Parliament in England, whilst Montrose fought for the King in Scotland; the successes of these two generals gave cause for rejoicing to their respective parties at Veere. When the battle of Kylsyth was won by Montrose, Drummond and the "Malignants" were highly delighted and at once informed the Prince of Orange, who was then besieging Hulst, of the victory over the Covenanters. But soon afterwards, on the 13th of September 1645, Leslie routed Montrose at Philiphaugh, and then it was the turn of the other side at Veere to rejoice.

Cunningham at this time wrote several letters to the Scottish Commissioners in London about different money questions<sup>1</sup>, as some money due to Messrs. Lampsius had not been forthcoming at the stipulated time.

On account of all these disturbances the Staple at Veere was in anything but a flourishing condition; and at their Convention at Perth, in 1646, the Burghs ratified and reinforced their old acts, particularly those directed against merchants who did not observe the Staple. They also began to draw up a new set of regulations for the Staple. Matters slightly improved, however, during the course of this year, owing to the fact that Charles, after giving himself up to the Scottish army at Newcastle, wrote several letters to his agents in Holland commanding the withdrawal, from those to whom he had granted them, of certain commissions for the capture of ships, and the restoration to their owners of such ships or goods as had been taken since the 19th of the preceding May. All these letters were sent to Cunningham at Veere for distribution.

The Scottish army was now not only no longer necessary to England but had become an encumbrance, and supplies from England were therefore stopped. But England owed

<sup>1</sup> These money questions, of much interest in themselves and also from the fact that they throw a considerable amount of light on contemporary history, cannot be fully dealt with in this work; all that can be done is to note their most important points.

no less than £400,000 of which £200,000 was to be paid at once; Cunningham also reminded the Commissioners in London of the remaining debt for the arms and ammunition provided in 1644. The answers he got were anything but satisfactory, and the first £200,000 paid by England had to be spent in meeting arrears of the army pay. So that in the following year Cunningham found himself obliged to go to Scotland, where he petitioned the Parliament to take steps that he might have the money paid which was due to him, or rather to Messrs. Lampsius<sup>1</sup>. On the 4th of September the Estates declared:—"That in regard of the good service and tymeous advancements made by Thomas Cunningham and his partners for the public use of this Kingdom, they will pay unto them the soumes owing unto them next after the payment of the Army before any other." (Journal).

Cunningham then went to England, but his only success there was the assurance that he would receive interest at the rate of 8 per cent as long as the principal was not paid. In the meantime his commission had been confirmed by King Charles in a declaration which shows us to what straits Charles must have been reduced, for in the document the King mentioned his declared enemy, as "our beloved Thomas Cunningham." Even yet the King would not give in to and accept the Covenant, though the acceptance would have saved him from the fate awaiting him at the hands of the English.

On his return to Scotland Cunningham found that the majority in Parliament was composed of "Malignants," who asked him to supply more arms under a pretext of pursuing the ends of the solemn League and Covenant. But as Cunningham was aware of the purpose for which they were in reality destined, he refused to supply any more arms, and the result was that he had to leave Scotland without having received any satisfaction; this was a great disappointment to Messrs. Lampsius, who, it must be admitted, were most forbearing and patient in their demands. About the "malignant" majority in the Parliament Cunningham

<sup>1</sup> Appendix No. 144.

wrote later in his diary:—"they took the opportunity, whilst at the helme of the State, to contrive my total ruine, by casting some false aspersions upon me, condemning me unheard, recalling all my publike commissions as ordinary agent for Scotland and bygone pensions due therefore, commanding me to come to Scotland and to be accomptable to them for the moneys which I had borrowed upon the publike faith, and expressly requyring the Earle of Lauderdale (by them entrusted with a message to the Prince of Wales, for the tyme at the Hague) to make intimation of the same unto me." This must have been particularly galling to Cunningham, after all he had done for his country. Fortunately the Earl of Lauderdale was one of his friends, and though, when he came to the Hague, he obeyed instructions and sent Cunningham the intimations, he expressed at the same time his own deep regret about the matter. But after the Scottish defeat at Preston, the Malignants lost their power, and Cunningham's services and devotion were once more recognised.

Though the Duke of Hamilton was defeated, Charles, at Carisbrooke Castle, refused to agree to the treaty of Newport, whereupon he was removed to Westminster, and at Whitehall, on the 30th of January 1649, after an illegal trial he was beheaded. Scotland at once proclaimed the Prince of Wales king, of which he was informed at the Hague by Sir Joseph Douglas, and also by a letter, sent to Veere, which Cunningham, in March, went to hand in person to Charles. But when he had left the King's presence, Cunningham tells us in his Journal, that "James Grahame, sometye Earle of Montrose, for the tyme present, made me so odious, that I was advised by Mr. William Murray of the late king's bedchamber (who had heard all) not to come any more in the king's presence, unless I desired to be affronted," which advice Cunningham was wise enough to follow.

Once more Cunningham went to Scotland to see about the payment of the sums of money due to him, this time accompanied by Mr. Gideon Moris, attorney and solicitor for Messrs. Lampsius. Just after he had left Veere, the Earl of Cassilis,



George Wynrame of Liberton, Alexander Brodie of Brodie, and Alexander Jaffray, Commissioners from the Parliament to the King, came to Holland and desired to see Cunningham.

In Scotland Cunningham got his commission ratified <sup>1</sup>, and he also obtained a warrant to hinder the exportation of arms for the Malignants in Scotland by like-minded Scots in the Netherlands and especially at Veere. Cunningham was to find them out and to make their names known in order that they might be punished <sup>2</sup>.

At last the name of Messrs. Lampsius, hitherto kept secret, was made known, and Mr. Moris, their solicitor, openly petitioned the Parliament of Scotland in their names to get repayment of the £ 20,000 due to them. But times were too bad for the whole of it to be paid, and the Estates wrote a very affectionate letter <sup>3</sup> to Messrs. Lampsius, thanking them for their devotion and assuring them that "such effectuall course is taken by this Parliament and this Committee, as no doubt will produce real satisfaction to you in a very short tyme, and lykewise further encourage you to continue constant friends to this kingdom and our good cause."

When in Scotland, Cunningham appeared before the Convention, where the condition of the Staple was discussed. It was decided to make coal a Staple commodity, or at least to take steps in that direction <sup>4</sup>. Factors were again allowed to marry, provided they paid a certain sum of money to the Conservator, probably as security. Further a new Staple Act was drawn up, which in 18 articles regulated the trade and contained measures against the non-observance of the Staple Port <sup>5</sup>.

Not only were the merchants to give security that they were going to Veere with their wares, but they were even forbidden to do business there with people of whom it was known that they had bought Staple wares at other ports. The factors were ordered to assemble whenever necessary, but always in October and February, to dicuss the state of

<sup>1</sup> Acts of Parliament, 18 July 1649.

<sup>2</sup> Appendix No. 145.

<sup>3</sup> Appendix No. 146.

<sup>4</sup> Ib. No. 147.

<sup>5</sup> Ib. No. 148.

the market and to send an official report home; as unofficial reports, sent at random, had often caused loss to the merchants. A more strict control was exercised over the shipmasters, who had to hand in their ship's papers on arrival, so that all the customs might be entered in the books, which was to be done by the Conservator's clerk alone. Further it was decreed that no one could cite a factor or other officeholder at Veere to appear before the Convention, unless he first gave sufficient caution-money to cover all the charges and expenses of the person cited, in case that person should be proved innocent. In all cases all the members of the Staple were first to be tried before the Conservator's Court at Veere. The Conservator was specially charged to look after wills and to find guardians for orphans; wills had to be drawn up by the clerk of the Court, or, if drawn up by any one else, they had to be approved by the Conservator or his deputy. All factors, their widows, children, and heirs were to remain subject to Scottish law, until all debts to persons belonging to Scotland or to the Staple had been paid, and only then could they be released by the Conservator. The last two articles prohibited the supply of arms, or funds, to the Malignants, and provided against false accusation of the Conservator. If the Conservator on accusation was found to be innocent, the accuser had to pay a fine of "500 merks," but even before instituting any legal proceedings he had to guarantee payment of all expenses of the accused, in case he should be innocent.

The Estates realising the importance of having an intelligent and faithful correspondent across the water, officially appointed Cunningham correspondent for the Low Countries. Thereupon he returned to Veere. Although Messrs. Lampsius had not been satisfied, they were still willing to wait, and their disinterestedness was highly appreciated by Cunningham, who, in a kind of proclamation<sup>1</sup>, in which he sums up his own dealings, stated that "without their seasonable assistance, reall occurrence and constant interposition, it had bene alto-

<sup>1</sup> Appendix No. 149.

gether impossible for Mee to have performed those necessary duties and services, wherewith I have been entrusted.\*

On the 22nd of March 1650 John Earl of Cassilis, William Earl of Lothian, Alexander Brodie of Brodie, Mr. George Wynram, Sir John Smith of Grotall, and Alexander Jeffray, Commissioners from the Scottish Parliament, together with Mr. John Levingstone, Mr. James Wood, and Mr. Georges Hutcheson, Commissioners from the Church of Scotland, with Mr. James Dalrymple, as secretary, arrived at Veere and requested Cunningham to go with them to Breda, the place appointed for concluding their treaty with the King. Soon after their arrival there Cunningham was sent with letters and verbal instructions to the Prince of Orange at the Hague, asking him to come to Breda, which the Prince did. But owing to pressing business in the Assembly of the States of Holland, the Prince could only stay a few days. Whilst Cunningham was away the commissioners from Scotland discussed him and his office with the King, and on his return he found a ratification of his commission awaiting him<sup>1</sup>. He was then sent to Amsterdam to fetch a considerable sum of money, and by the time he reached Breda again, the Commissioners and the King had finished their conference. The King left Breda on the 6th of June for Honselaersdijk, one of the country-houses of the Prince of Orange. The Commissioners then separated, and some went to Scheveningen, where they embarked for Scotland. After seeing them off, Cunningham went to Ter Hey, where the King and some of the Commissioners were to embark, but owing to a bad storm they had to return to Honselaersdijk, where Cunningham followed them. Here, to his great surprise, he was informed that the King, to whose presence he had not been admitted during the late negotiations, wanted to see him. To his still greater surprise Charles conferred upon him the honour of knighthood, saying that he was fully satisfied with Cunningham's integrity in all his former services, and convinced of his faithfulness to the Parliament of Scotland. Cunningham was greatly delighted

<sup>1</sup> Appendix No. 150.

with the distinction conferred upon him and with the recognition of his services. It certainly was most diplomatic of the King to do this at this particular time, and before several of the Scottish Commissioners. Whilst Charles was awaiting more favourable weather, Cunningham was sent on expeditions to various seaports, to find out whether any fleet had been sighted, and also to Ter Hey, to help in the embarking of the persons and goods that were to go with the King. On his return from Rotterdam, whither he had been sent, he brought with him the Rev. Alexander Petrie, who preached before the King and the Scottish Commissioners. The weather becoming more favourable, Charles embarked at Ter Hey. There Cunningham handed over to the Commissioners letters he had received the day before at Rotterdam, and which contained news from the Estates of the defeat of Montrose and of his subsequent execution. The other Commissioners who had embarked at Scheveningen, but had been storm-bound, left their ships on the receipt of fresh news from Scotland and came to Ter Hey, to have a further conference with the King and the other Commissioners. Cunningham was at once dispatched by the Earl of Cassilis to meet them, and to entreat them to go back and not to raise new obstructions, as Charles had promised to give them all reasonable satisfaction in whatever could be justly required of him. Thereupon they returned aboard ship at Scheveningen; and soon afterwards all the ships, both from Scheveningen and from Ter Hey, weighed anchor and sailed for Scotland, bearing the King with them, full of hope for the future.

Cunningham then went to Bruges to settle a dispute about a ship which belonged to a certain Thomas Fleming, and which had been captured by Spaniards. In his diary he relates, at some length, all his doings there. On the 13th of September he was back at Veere.

In Holland troubles had arisen after the peace of Münster with Spain in 1648. Most of the troops were being disbanded owing to the tremendous cost of keeping them up, of which cost the Province of Holland paid a large share. These

proceedings, however, were very much against the wish of Prince William of Orange, and when the Councils of Amsterdam and Dordrecht refused to listen to him, he imprisoned six of their leading men (among them Jacob de Witt, ex-burgomaster of Dordrecht) in the castle of Loevestein. In his foreign policy, too, the Prince held different views from the States of Holland; and he was just arranging the terms of a treaty with France, by which France and the Netherlands were to divide the Spanish Netherlands between them and were to help the Stuart cause by declaring war against the English, when he suddenly died in November 1650. A week later William III, his son and heir, was born. After some quarrelling, his mother Maria, (daughter of Charles I), his grandmother Amalia, and his uncle Frederic William of Brandenburg were appointed his guardians.

In June 1650 Charles II landed in the North of Scotland, as the covenanted King of Scots. On the point of sailing for Scotland he had finally signed the treaty, and before landing he had signed the two covenants. A little later Cromwell entered Scotland from the South, and in September David Leslie was defeated by him at the battle of Dunbar. Internal dissensions weakened the royal army in Scotland, and "Remonstrants" or "Protestors" threatened the cause of the King. After his coronation at Scone on the 1st of January 1651, Charles marched into England, hoping for a strong accession of Royalist supporters; but the overwhelming victory of Cromwell at Worcester brought his expedition to a premature close, and Charles had to flee to France for protection. He was safer there than in Holland, and also less embarrassed; for on his departure from Holland, he had left behind him considerable debts. It was even with the greatest difficulty that Cunningham, at the request of the Marquis of Argyle, had been able to send the King's horses and carriages after him from Breda. The expenses of this transaction alone amounted to no less than 15,000 guilders. (Journal).

In 1651 Cromwell issued the Navigation Act, prohibiting the importation of goods into England, or any of its depend-

encies, in vessels of any other nation than that of the country producing the goods; this struck, and was intended to strike, a fatal blow at the carrying trade, the chief source of wealth of the Dutch. The result of this measure was a war between the Commonwealth and the United Provinces. As the English captured the Dutch ships, the States-General issued a proclamation, forbidding their ships to go to English ports, which brought trade almost to a standstill.

The populace at Veere began to quarrel with the Scottish sailors, so as to get a pretext for plundering, but fortunately the magistrates protected the Scottish Staple and continued to observe the Contract. Cunningham was in great fear that Messrs. Lampsius would now seize everything that they could lay hands on, belonging to the Scottish people or traders, and in this way get back their money. But instead of that measure, to which they might legally have resorted, as the Republic was at war with Great-Britain, they assisted Cunningham as much as possible and protected the Scots. Whilst the Staple contract was thus continued and inviolably observed by the magistrates of Veere, some of its own members played it false. Pursued by creditors, and fearing the ruling of the Conservator's court, they, at the instigation of Sir Patrick Drummond, tried to procure letters of "Beneficium Inventarii" and letters of Protection, all according to Dutch Law. They affirmed—that the Burghs of Scotland were denuded of all their power, and consequently that there could be no Staple; that they could not acknowledge Cunningham to be a competent judge, because he did not fence his Courts in the King's name as formerly; that Scotland, having assented to the Union under one Commonwealth with England, was equally with England interested in this war against the Netherlands, and that they disclaimed the said Commonwealth, and therefore desired to be admitted and protected henceforth as subjects of the States-General. It took Cunningham more than six months to persuade the Council of Veere and the States of Zeeland to reject the petitions of these ill-affected

factors, and to acknowledge the Burghs as the directors of the Staple.

At last, in 1654, peace was made with Cromwell, now Lord Protector. By the Act of Seclusion the States of Holland promised that they would never elect the Prince or any of his descendants to be their Stadtholder, and would do all in their power to prevent his being made Captain-general of the Union. This promise was given after secret negotiations, carried on by Johan de Witt, and was a concession granted at the demand of Cromwell.

Thereupon Cunningham left for England to see what he could do for Messrs. Lamproius, who had given him notice that they intended to present a petition to the States-General to beg that the Ambassadors in England should be ordered to procure the due payment of the old debts owing to them. It is at this date, the 30th of May 1654, that Cunningham's detailed and interesting Journal ends.

Cromwell had advised the Burghs of Scotland to stop the exportation of skins, wool, hides, and other commodities, as they could make a better use of them in home manufacture. The Burghs could not afford to take his advice, as exportation was now their only way of trading and of obtaining foreign commodities and money, and, even as it was, trade was very poor indeed. The Commissioners who attended Parliament in London were therefore charged to ask, among other things:—for free export of skins and hides, free export of coal and salt; free import of all commodities, or, if duty be imposed on import or export, that it be only according to the customs fixed in the book of rates; that there be no restraint on the trade in necessary goods, even if brought by a foreigner of whose country they are not the products; and that the Staple with all its privileges continue at Veere.

The next few years do not offer much worthy of record. Cunningham, now Sir Thomas, wrote to the Burghs on the 23rd of June 1675 <sup>1</sup> that for four years the Staple had been without a minister. A short time before this he had informed the

<sup>1</sup> Burgh Archives, City Chambers, Edinburgh.

Burghs that he was prosecuting before his Highness the Protector and his council for the debt due to the brothers Lampsius in Zeeland, upon the public faith of both nations. This debt he had proved by his papers to be wholly English, and he therefore desired that the Commissioners from the Burghs would be pleased to write to the Lord Provost of Edinburgh and to other friends for their best assistance, so that the Lampsius's might be duly satisfied, and that he, who had publicly made himself responsible for the said debt, as well as the whole nation, might be freed from it.

Acts against unfree traders were renewed, and the Conservator was given full power to proceed against them. During these years there was much correspondence about coal, and about its becoming a Staple commodity. The magistrates of Veere were willing to grant all sorts of facilities, provided it was promised that for sixty years to come no coal should be exported to other ports in the United Provinces. Two factors at Veere, however, had made a special and private treaty with the magistrates of Rotterdam, in utter disregard of the contract of 1612. The owners of coal-mines in Scotland held a meeting at Culross in August, 1658, where it was decided that coal should be made a Staple ware, and that its export to other ports than Veere should be forbidden. Some of the owners were at first very much against this, but finally gave in. The stipulation, however, was made that the traders of Veere were to send for the coal, and for five years were to pay a fixed price.

In 1660 the Burghs sent William Thomson as their commissioner to Charles II, who was once more at Breda. From this town Thomson wrote to his masters that he had "humble representit to the kings Maiestie the constant affectiones and dewtifull respectis of the burrowis, and that he in thair names had presentit to his Maiestie the sowme of ane thousand pound sterling, as ane small token thair of, which had ane gracious acceptatione from his Maiestie."—The King used the Staple at Veere for his correspondence; several letters to him



were forwarded from that town, and on the 19th of May he wrote to Veere saying he was going to the Hague, so that any messages or letters coming for him were to be sent on to the Hague.

Meanwhile, after ruling for nine years with an iron hand, Cromwell had died; his son Richard succeeded him, but proved too weak to hold the reins of government. General Monk, who was in command of the army, called a free Parliament, and the King was invited to return on the terms of the Declaration of Breda, which he signed before leaving Holland. A few months later Charles was back in England.

It was by Charles II that Sir Patrick Drummond was reinstated in his old office. The magistrates of Veere were informed of this by a letter<sup>1</sup> from Princess Amalia of Orange, grandmother and guardian of the young Prince William III, and by a proclamation of Charles, still preserved at Veere.

At the Convention of Burghs of the 11th of July 1660 two letters were received, one from Sir Patrick Drummond, and one from Sir Thomas Cunningham, each representing his claims. No answer was given at once, but William Thomson, the London agent, was to inform the Burghs "anent the veritie of the contentis of both thair letteris and to know the waliditie of ather of thair richtis to the said office."

The following year all the factors at Veere were cited to appear before the next general Convention to renew their "cautions," i. e. their obligations or guarantees. Now that trouble had subsided, attention could be paid more freely to the affairs of the Staple. The Convention of the 11th January 1661, which ordered the appearance of all the factors before their meeting, also acknowledged the receipt of a letter from Sir Patrick Drummond, acquainting the Burghs that he had received special order from the King to punish all merchants who should transport Staple goods to other ports than to Veere. Thus Sir Thomas Cunningham, whose actions we have followed perhaps too much in detail, owing to their

<sup>1</sup> Appendix No. 151.

particular interest, and the light they throw on the history of that period, was finally deposed, and Sir Patrick was once more reinstated in his office. This, however, he did not enjoy for any length of time, for at the end of the same year a vacancy in the Conservatorship occurred.

---

## CHAPTER V.

1661—1676.

Though the period covered by this chapter comprises only a few years, yet it deals with two important vicissitudes of the Scottish Staple: its removal to Dordrecht as a centre in 1668, and its return to Veere in 1675. At the same time these years embrace a most interesting part of British and of Dutch history. In England the interest centres round both the home and foreign policy of Charles II, his religious inclinations, his hatred of the Dutch as the commercial rivals of England, the secret intrigues of the King and his ministers, and the growing power and opposition of the Parliament. Dutch history is equally stirring, for Holland was in the throes of the fierce internal struggles between the Orange party and De Witt, and her foreign policy was determined by the hostility of England and the still more marked unfriendliness of France. To a great extent the varied fortunes of the Scottish Staple were dependent upon, and were decided by, these various historical factors.

The great majority of the Scottish nation had sincerely rejoiced in the restoration of Charles. A Parliament which met on January the first, 1661, after an interval of nine years, was most "obsequious to all that was proposed to them" <sup>1</sup>. Similar feeling we find to have existed also among the Royal Burghs. For, as there was a vacancy in the Conservatorship, the Convention of the 20th of November 1661,

<sup>1</sup> Mackenzie, *Memoirs of the Affairs of Scotland* pp. 12, 19.

"being all convinced of the tender cair and fatherlie affection his sacred Maiestie our most gracious King hes carried to his royall burrowis," resolved to leave the nomination of Sir Patrick Drummond's successor to Charles. But that the Burghs did not altogether give up their claim to the right to nominate their Conservator may be seen from their additional clause, "reserveing to thamselves thair richtis for the futur to nominat as they sall sie caus." The King's choice fell on Sir William Davidson, Baronet, of Curriehill, member of the Privy Council, agent resident of His Britannic Majesty at Amsterdam. Sir William was a native of Dundee and had lived since 1640 in Holland, where he had been twice married to ladies of Dutch birth. His appointment was approved by the Convention which met on the 27th of February 1662, at Edinburgh, and the Burghs were evidently pleased with his nomination, for they wrote a letter to Sir William congratulating him and themselves on the fact that the King had been pleased "to pitch upon so eminent a persone and ane so nearlie concerned in the burrowis interestis." The Prince of Orange, still in his minority, wrote a letter to the magistrates of Veere, in which, with the consent of his grandmother and of his tutor, the Prince of Brandenburg, he acknowledged Sir William as Conservator<sup>1</sup>.

It is somewhat surprising to find that Sir William, a devoted adherent of the Orange party and a declared enemy of De Witt, was the principal plotter in the attempts to remove the Staple from Veere. No doubt his personal interests prompted him to such action. Being the agent for the King, he was often compelled to be at Amsterdam, or Rotterdam, and it is possible that the troublesome journey to Veere, and in later years his differences with that town, induced him to promote a measure which was so much against the interest of the young prince.

Already in the year 1662 attempts were made to remove the Staple from Veere to Rotterdam, whither a large proportion of the Staple trade was going, notwithstanding the

<sup>1</sup> Archives Veere, May 20, 1662.

heavy penalties imposed on those who exported Staple wares elsewhere than to Veere. The magistrates of Rotterdam had made overtures to the Burghs and tried to secure the Staple for their town. By the Convention of the 3rd of September, 1662, Sir William was directed to find out "if this offeris be trewlie maid be the said town of Rotterdame and quhat utheris conditionis to the advantag of the burrowis and weall of the Staple port he can procur at thair handis." No result of this investigation is now known, and for a few years no more mention is made of the intended change. In all probability Charles II interfered and forbade the Burghs to desert Veere. The people of that town owed this continuation of the Scottish Staple within their walls largely to the intercessions of Amalia van Solms, grandmother and guardian of the young prince William. Two letters<sup>1</sup> of the princess to Clarendon, the English Chancellor, preserved among the Clarendon Papers, Bodleian Library, Oxford, show us the valiant care this princess took of the interests of her grandson. In the first, dated 1st December 1662, she told how, ever since the nomination of Sir William to the Conservatorship, there had been talk of changing the Staple, and she therefore earnestly begged the Chancellor to avert so serious a blow to one of the most important towns belonging to her grandson. The second letter, of the 2nd of February 1663, was to thank the Chancellor for his effective intercession and to express her consciousness of the obligation under which he had put the prince. In the archives of Veere there are several letters and copies of letters bearing testimony to the active interest the princess took in the affairs of Veere.

From one of these, dated the 29th of July 1662, we learn that the Conservator had been at Veere, but that he had not been treated with all due respect. This is not to be wondered at, seeing that the people of Veere knew him to be the chief instigator of the proposed change. And besides, as all the records indicate, Sir William was rather a difficult gentleman to deal with.

<sup>1</sup> Appendix No. 152.

A good deal of Davidson's correspondence with Lords Arlington and Lauderdale and with Secretary Williamson, is preserved in the British museum and in the Public Record Office, London. These letters cover a period from December 1661 to April 1671 and throw considerable light on Davidson's life and movements, though they have not much connection with the Scottish Staple. From them we learn that he took an active part in politics during the ensuing troubles and war, and kept the English informed of all that took place in Holland. The language used in this correspondence can hardly be called English, but it is rather a hybrid of Scotch and English with an admixture of Dutch. The following portion of a letter to Lord Lauderdale, dated the 3rd of April 1665, from Amsterdam, may serve as an example of both the language and the kind of correspondence: "Prence Mowrisz and prencis Marei off Orang deinid with me this day, when the Prence did remember His Majesty and Royall Family in a hey esteem, he comandit me to remember him kyndly to Your Lordship."

By a decree of the Convention at Aberdeen, 16th of July 1665, the Conservator was cited to appear before the next Convention of the Burghs to subscribe to the same act and articles as his predecessors had done before him. But very little information is to be found about the Staple during these years. The reason for the scarcity of records is to be found in the fact that on the third of April 1665, war broke out between England and the Netherlands. Trade was considerably hampered, and the Burghs ordered that convoys should be prepared "for gairding of our ships trading to and from foreign places and securing of our coast for preservation of trade during the time of the unhappy wars with Holland." Scottish trade had already greatly suffered by the abolition of free trade with England and the consequent loss of that market for corn and catle. But Charles's war with Holland was even far more deadly to Scotland. For centuries Holland had been the main outlet for Scottish exports and the closing of the Dutch ports was a calamity of national magni-

tude<sup>1</sup>. Owing to the outbreak of hostilities Davidson had to leave Amsterdam, and went to Hamburg and from there to England. In a letter<sup>2</sup> to Mr. Williamson he complained very strongly about the treatment he and his household had received at Amsterdam, and how, even after his departure, his bookkeeper had been molested.

Meanwhile the war was carried on with considerable fierceness on both sides. The English won the battle of Lowestoft, and the Dutch fleet withdrew to Holland with the loss of their admirals Van Wassenaar-Obdam and Kortenaar. De Ruyter was then made commander-in-chief. The year 1666 was marked by several battles and by the plundering of the island of Terschelling by the English troops. Two letters of this year deserve to be recorded because they show how the Conservator was becoming more and more a political agent, the representative of the Burghs being almost lost in the agent of the King. The first<sup>3</sup> is one from Sir William Davidson in London to Johan de Witt, offering mediation between him and Charles II about peace, and is couched in terms anything but statesmanlike. The second<sup>4</sup> contains De Witt's answer, to the effect that no attention could be paid to such general declarations and protestations. After this Sir William left politics to more capable hands and wiser heads, and soon after went to Antwerp. From there he wrote, on the 14th of December<sup>5</sup> to Lord Lauderdale saying that he had heard about the "sad rebellion" in Scotland and informing him that the Dutch were planning an invasion of Scotland. This rebellion, "the Pentland Rising," which was crushed at Rullion Green, was largely caused by the stress of the time and by the severities of the Royalist government. Davidson's next letters<sup>6</sup> of the 22nd of January and the 12th of March 1667, both from Antwerp, tell how greatly peace was desired in Holland. He

<sup>1</sup> Hume Brown, *History of Scotland* II, p. 394.

<sup>2</sup> Appendix No. 153.

<sup>3</sup> *Ib.* No. 154.

<sup>4</sup> *Ib.* No. 155.

<sup>5</sup> British Museum, Add. 22878, f. 62.

<sup>6</sup> P. R. O. State Papers Flanders.

had also an extensive and more personal correspondence with the magistrates of Amsterdam. Owing to the war he had lost his position of British ambassador, and as a result was liable to be charged all the ordinary taxes. These Davidson refused to pay, and in his letters he protested emphatically against "all such unjust and unlawfull proceedings, undeserved affronts, injurious actions, done by force and rigour to me and my family since the rupture of Warrs betwixt the two Nations." Times were very hard for him, and, as appears from a letter <sup>1</sup> to Lord Arlington of the 16th of May 1667, he estimated his personal losses, caused by the war, at no less a sum than £ 60,000.

In the year 1667 the fortunes of war were more favourable to the Netherlands. De Ruyter sailed up the Medway, bombarded Chatham, and took the "Royal Charles." Soon after, peace was concluded at Breda. This treaty included, no doubt through the machinations of de Witt, and also as a result of foreign influence, the "Eeuwig Edict," or the perpetual abolition of the Stadholdership, which was an office held in former years by the Princes of Orange.

Peace having been restored, Sir William returned to Amsterdam, a much less honoured citizen than he had been before. His unpopularity was one, if not the principal, reason why he so perseveringly tried to get the Staple transferred to Dordrecht. There he was less known and might live more comfortably than at Amsterdam, and yet not too far away from the centres of political and commercial interests.

Through the conclusion of peace the affairs of the Staple became once more important. Among the records at Veere there is still extant the draft of a long letter <sup>2</sup> in Latin, dated October 1667, from the magistrates to the Convention of Burghs, in which they deplored with all their hearts the horrors of the late wars; "from our inmost soul we pray that between us, who worship and revere one God and have one Faith, there may be a godly peace that will endure for ever;

<sup>1</sup> P. R. O. State Papers Holland, 183.

<sup>2</sup> Appendix No. 156.



let us be good comrades and neighbours; let them that wish discord between us go to destruction." They further expressed a hope that the Staple would flourish with renewed vigour. The Burghs reciprocated these sentiments in an equally polite and highflown letter<sup>1</sup>, saying: "we should contend in a pleasant contest of love and goodwill, which of us surpasses the other in affection and deeds of kindness. Lo, we accept the challenge, and now gladly descending into the arena with you, we promise that, unless victorious, we shall never lay down our arms." The same letter contained the complaint that the magistrates of Veere had seized the goods of the late Richard Weir in direct violation of the contract. These expressions of goodwill on the part of the Burghs must have been very gratifying and reassuring to the people of Veere, but that they were as shallow as they were highflown was shown in the next year.

On the 5th of March 1668, Sir William Davidson appeared before the Convention of Burghs at Edinburgh and produced a patent from the King under the great seal, appointing him Conservator, and also a patent granting reversion of the office to his son Peter Davidson. The Burghs fully acknowledged his claims, and thereupon he took the oath *de fidei administratione* and subscribed to instructions similar to those of July 1625. At this Convention the changing of the Staple port was once more considered, and it was decided to send Walter Cheislie, Alexander Sandilands, of Edinburgh, and Patrick Threipland of Perth to the Netherlands, "to treat, transact and conclud with the representatives of anie of the sea ports of the united provinces for settling the said Staple port upon the most advantagious considerations." The Burghs then wrote to Lord Lauderdale to ask the King's permission, stating that in the event of his Majesty fixing upon some special place the commissioners would follow out his instructions. Before going to London, Davidson despatched a letter<sup>2</sup> to Lord Arlington, which throws an interesting light on the proceedings both of the Convention and of his private machi-

<sup>1</sup> Appendix No. 157.<sup>2</sup> Ib. No. 158.

nations. According to him Veere was "altogeddir dissablist and impowerist lyke a fescher dorp," and the predilection of the Burgh of Aberdeen for Veere he ascribed more to malice and to "ther hadyniss" than to any desire to benefit the nation.

The three commissioners received the following instructions:

Imprimis. If it shall graciously please his sacred majestie to leave it free and arbitrarie to the royall borrows to settle ther Staple porte wher they shall judge most expedient, that then and in that caice they shall treat, transact, conclude and settle wpon the Staple port wher they shall think the same to be most comodiouslie established, respect being hade both to the convenience of the porte and to the conditiones offered be the representatives of the burghs and portes with quhom they shall treat, and that they make the first offer to Campveer wher the Staple porte wes formerlie established, provyding always they conclud not with anie place wpon lesse or worse conditiones then wer formerlie agreit wpon with Campveer.

2. If the kings Majestie shall determine the place, then the commissioners shall conclude onlie to treat with the representatives of that place wpon the most advantagious conditiones they can obtaine.

3. If the commissioners cannot obtaine from the place determined by his Majestie conditiones as those formerlie granted by the lords of Campveer they shall desert the treaty without proceeding to any conclusion.

Alarmed at these proceedings the magistrates of Veere must have evoked the help of their overlord, William of Orange, then seventeen years old, for the Prince at once wrote to his uncle Charles II and pointed out to him how he had heard that the Conservator had once more worked "à outrance" to get the Staple removed from Veere, contrary to the expressed wishes of the Burghs of Aberdeen, Dundee, and Montrose, and how commissioners had been appointed to effect this change. He reminded Charles how, in 1662, he had stopped such a movement and earnestly begged him, not

only to command Lord Lauderdale to stop and contradict the current rumour, but also to forbid Conservator Davidson interfering any more in the matter. This letter <sup>1</sup>, dated the 18th of April 1668, is interesting as it was one of the first diplomatic moves of the youthful prince, who up to that time had not acquired any political power. Whether his letter came too late, or whether his eloquent plea was of no avail, Charles, on the 21st of April, granted permission to the three commissioners, together with the Conservator, to treat with whatever town they should think most desirable.

The commissioners then set sail for Veere, but, as ill luck would have it, they were driven past Veere by stress of weather, and towards the end of July arrived at Dordrecht. Here they presented to the magistrates their commissions both from the Burghs <sup>2</sup> and from the King <sup>3</sup>. Johan Hallingh, burgomaster of Dordrecht, lost no time in approaching the commissioners, but according to their instructions they wanted to negotiate with Veere first. This may be inferred from their letter <sup>4</sup> of the 21st of July, asking the magistrates of Veere to send some commissioners as soon as possible to meet them at Dordrecht. Accordingly deputies from Veere waited on the Burgh commissioners, who had been nobly entertained at Dordrecht by the States of Zeeland, although that town was situated in the province of Holland. It is impossible to find out now what offers the deputies of Veere made; in all probability the documents no longer exist. But the Scottish commissioners seem to have been satisfied with the concessions offered, and to have informed Prince William of their satisfaction in an interview with him at the Hague. In fact a draft contract seems to have been prepared, for in a letter <sup>5</sup> of the 30th of August 1668, the prince humbly begged his uncle Charles to sign it. This he asked not only as a matter affecting his private interests, but also because of the excellent situation and harbour of Veere.

Neither the interest of the young prince nor those of the

<sup>1</sup> Appendix No. 159.

<sup>2</sup> Ib. No. 160.

<sup>3</sup> Ib. No. 161.

<sup>4</sup> Appendix No. 162.

<sup>5</sup> Ib. No. 163.

Burghs were factors potent enough to decide Charles. Among the numerous letters, and copies of letters, of this period, preserved at Veere, there is one from Boreel, the Dutch ambassador at the English court, in which he says, that at first he was successful with the King, but that later on he felt "an unknown and strong opposition." This was, no doubt, partly the influence of Johan de Witt, who was opposed to the interests of William of Orange, and chiefly that of Sir William Davidson, who, on the 27th of July, wrote from Dordrecht to Lord Arlington, "seeing prowedance his brocht the commissioners heir, with godes blessing the thochtes are to setell within this place" <sup>1</sup>. But even to those well versed in the intrigues of politics the proceedings must have appeared somewhat strange. After the final settlement with Dordrecht had taken place, Sir William Temple, the British ambassador wrote to his colleague Arlington: "On Sunday I had a long visit from the Prince, who seems something unsatisfied about the business of Terveer, which is wholly undone by the change, and the isle of Zeeland a good deal prejudiced. He says, he writ to the King about it, but had no answer, attributes the thing to Sir William Davison first, and to my Lord Lauderdale, but believes there is money in the case; and to say the truth, one does not know what to make of it, when they say most of the Scotch merchants here are unsatisfied with it, and have reason to be from the illnes of Dordts haven in comparison to the other" <sup>2</sup>.

In the meantime a committee had been appointed at Dordrecht to treat with the Scottish commissioners, and of it Johan de Witt was a member. The commissioners sent several reports of their proceedings to the Convention. But the Convention, and especially the members for Aberdeen, Montrose, and Kinghorn, were not very well pleased with the negotiations with Dordrecht, and wrote on the 13th of August to the commissioners that the "sense of this meeting was much les for Dort then aither of the other tuo, Rotterdam

<sup>1</sup> British Museum Add. 22878, f. 68.

<sup>2</sup> P. R. O. State Papers Foreign, Holland, 199.

or Campheer," but they left the final settlement to the discretion of the commissioners. The negotiations were continued, and a draft contract consisting of 40 articles was drawn up. Thereupon the commissioners left for England to secure Charles's approbation of their proposed contract with Dordrecht. They returned on the first of October bringing with them an authorisation from the King, in which it was stated that his Majesty had seen the proposed articles with Dordrecht, as well as the conditions offered by Veere, and had taken cognisance of the reasons adduced by them for settling the Staple at Dordrecht, and therefore authorised them to sign the contract with Dordrecht, as being "most advantageous" to the trade. On the same day as the Scottish commissioners returned the contract was signed. It differed considerably from the draft contract and contained fifty instead of forty articles. The original contract is now preserved in the archives at Dordrecht<sup>1</sup>, and an English translation<sup>2</sup> is to be found in the third volume of the Extracts from the Records of the Convention of the Royal Burghs of Scotland. This contract is much more elaborate in certain of its provisions, and is expressed in a more high-flown style than the contract of 1612 with Veere. The greater elaboration may be largely accounted for by the fact that the contract with Veere was in some respects the renewal of the earlier contract of 1578, and was the final statement of conditions established, both by discussion and by practice up to the year 1612. That is to say that the long continued, and more or less formal, trading connection between Veere and the Scottish Royal Burghs had built up a considerable body of precedent, all of which would be familiar to both parties to the contract and would make it unnecessary to express in great detail all the minutiae of an administrative sort. Consequently we find in the contract of 1612 that comparatively little stress is laid upon regulations affecting the carrying out of the contract conditions, and nearly all of the twenty-two articles of the contract of 1612 simply state

<sup>1</sup> Inventaris 3, I, No. 284.

<sup>2</sup> Appendix No. 164.

privileges granted to the Scottish traders and promises made by the magistrates of Veere. A further proof, if it were needed, of this reliance upon old-established usage is to be found in the opening paragraph, in which a general ratification is made of all earlier agreements. And it is interesting to observe that such a wide ratification of previous concessions was regarded as satisfactory in its application to practice.

The case of Dordrecht was very different. Here Scottish trade, so far as there had been any in the past, had been casual, and at most times illegal, since it must have been carried on, either by unfree traders, or in contravention of the Staple monopoly. Before 1668 there had never been any formal agreement between the Burghs and Dordrecht, so that it was necessary to give detailed expression to regulations and conditions affecting the administration of the Scottish Staple, and affecting the private life of Scotsmen who might become resident in Dordrecht. There is, it is true, a clause containing a ratification in this contract, but it is placed somewhat inconspicuously at the very end, and is far less elaborate than the analogous clause in the contract with Veere. Indeed it is probable that many of the merchants of Dordrecht would not be familiar with concessions granted to the Scottish Staplers in former days, and that this part of the clause, with its lists of sovereigns and rulers, was inserted largely as a matter of form. The experience Dordrecht had of foreign trade had been gained from its relations with the Merchant Adventurers of England, who since 1655 had their Staple at Dordrecht, and accordingly all the merchants of Dordrecht would fully understand what was meant, when, in the latter half of the same article, the Scots were promised equal rights with the English traders. It is interesting to notice that the same procedure had been followed at Veere, in 1612, when the concessions granted to the English, then residing at Middelburg, were promised in an equal degree to the Scottish traders. Indeed many articles in the two contracts are similar. Only two (7, 10) out of the twenty-two articles in the old contract are not explicitly included in the new one. One

of these (10) had granted to the Scots a right of appeal from the judgment of the local magistrates direct to the Great Council of Holland. The omission of this privilege from the Dordrecht contract is rather remarkable in view of the fact that no less than ten different articles in it are devoted to the amplification of the private rights and obligations of the Scots in relation to the town-authorities, a subject which was not nearly so fully treated in 1612. The independent legal status of the Scot was defined and guaranteed as it had never been before, leaving him as much as possible under the jurisdiction of his own Conservator. And when cases should arise in which it was necessary for other authorities to interfere, every possible assurance was given that the Scot would be fairly and leniently dealt with. Thus we find it stated in article 41, that, if a member of the Staple should be arrested on a criminal charge at the instance of a private person, it should be incumbent on the city officer to arrest the accuser also, and to detain him a prisoner until the charge should be proven: if the charge was proved to have been unfounded the defendant was to receive compensation "for his sustained injuries, costs, damages and interests according to the demerite of the cause or matter." The usual promises of houses for the Conservator, factors, and minister, of a church and churchyard, of a playground, and of shooting and fishing facilities were given on a much more extensive scale than before; pack and warehouses also were included. A "conchiergerie," or hotel, for the Scottish traders was also to be established, where they could lodge and have their meals. Contrary to the eleventh article of the contract with Veere, however, which stipulated that every one of the merchants and mariners coming from Scotland had to repair to that inn, the ninth article of this contract added that citizens of Dordrecht would be allowed to take "into their houses such persons who frequent the Staple and to provide them with meat, drink, and other necessaries." Strict regulations were laid down for the wages and behaviour of wharfingers, crane masters, weighers, measurers, and all

others employed by the members of the Staple. To ensure a right observation of these regulations, it was enacted in the forty-fourth article that all these persons should be assembled once a year at some convenient place, and that all the privileges granted to the Scots should be read out and explained to them, "to the end they may the better know how to regulate themselves therein and to carry themselves accordingly, for the more ready observance of that which concerns their services." But fearing that even this might not be a sufficient safeguard against possible transgressions of the contract, the magistrates added in a subsequent and new article (45) that "if any other citizen, or any one depending upon the Staple, of whatsoever quality or conditione the same should be, shall be found to have done anything against this agreement or any point or clause therein contained, that therefore the said agreement shall not be holden or understood to be broken, but that the contraveners, or violators, shall be punished for the same respectively by us and the said lord Conservator or his deputy according to the ordinances and statutes." Owing to the fact that the harbour at Dordrecht was not nearly so good as the one of Veere, a circumstance which had been pointed out repeatedly and objected to by the Burghs, certain regulations had to be made in case the harbour should be ice-bound, or in case ships should not be able to reach the harbour, owing to contrary winds, or to the shallowness of the channel leading to that harbour. Although the magistrates provided in the contract every sort of facility in these cases, such as lighters, free draught-horses and other arrangements, the natural disadvantage of the place remained a point of strong objection to the settlement at Dordrecht. In fact no good harbour seems to have existed at the time, for the magistrates promised to *prepare* "a safe, large or spacious harbour for the Scottish ships, furnished and provided with quays and cranes." As in 1612, two articles in this contract deal with the salvage of Scottish goods in storms, and with robberies perpetrated by persons coming under the jurisdiction of the town, and



another article contains arrangements and safeguards for the Scots, when, owing to the breaking out of war, they might be forced to leave the town.

Several stipulations and privileges, however, occur in this contract which do not correspond to anything in the Veere contract, and which are altogether new. Whilst some of these are the result of political considerations, most of them aimed, either at the greater personal comfort of the Scots, or at the promotion of a more satisfactory and strictly regulated trade. We have seen how in the past not only arms and munitions of war, but also a good number of seditious books and pamphlets had been shipped from the Staple port to Scotland. Several acts of the Privy Council had been issued to forbid this, and James VI had even remonstrated with the States-General about it. By article two of this contract all buying and selling of all sorts of ammunition of war and arms, to or by any fugitives, rebels, or any others disaffected to the royal cause, as well as the printing, publishing, and dispersing of all seditious books, or "pasqwills," was strictly forbidden, and the magistrates promised that they would punish all offenders coming under their jurisdiction and confiscate all arms and books. As, further, factors and other Scots, in order to escape from the law of Scotland and the ruling of the Conservator, had often declared themselves suddenly to be burgesses of the town and to be living under the town's jurisdiction, a new article (38) stated that no Scot could be made a free burgher of the town of Dordrecht without the knowledge of the Conservator or his deputy.

To increase their comfort the magistrates allowed the Scots to have a doctor and an apothecary of their own. These were to have the same immunities and rights as the town doctors, but the magistrates stipulated at the same time that all the other doctors, "chirurgians," and apothecaries in the town should also be allowed to practice among the Scots (5). As at Veere, the members of the Staple were exempt from any town duties, and services, and free from the quartering of soldiers upon them; but Dordrecht, in addition to that,

promised that during the night-time a good watch would be kept in the streets, and especially in those quarters of the town where the warehouses of the Staple were situated, and that the magistrates would see to it that the townfolk behaved themselves in a decent and peaceable manner towards the members of the Staple (14). At Veere the Scots were ordered to transact their business in the taverns of the town, and were forbidden to make bargains either in the Conchiergerie or in their own houses. This latter prohibition was not repeated in the new contract, but the Scots were allowed to frequent and to do business at the town exchange (12). Article eleven was one of the most important of the new articles. Besides containing the promise of the establishment of a bank of exchange for the remission of sums of money to different places, it expressed the promise of the magistrates "to furnish the merchants and factors of the said Staple court with so much moneys as they shall have occatione to use, and that upone the securitie or assurance of ther goods for so long tyme and untill ther goods may or can be sold, provyding they in the meane tyme pay reasonable use or interest, namely as ten stivers per cent by the month, and the days, weeks and moneths proportionallie according to the same raite." This arrangement must have been very helpful to the Scottish traders in transacting their business, but, as later years will show, it also proved to be a great cause of contention.

Other articles contained various administrative regulations of a practical sort. Thus the magistrates promised that they would use at the balance the same weights as were used at Amsterdam and that the charges for the weighing should be drawn up by the town council and the Conservator. (15) Practically the only restriction on the Scots in this contract was contained in the seventeenth article, where they were bound to sell their goods wholesale, and forbidden to "retail the same in small or by the ell." And two other articles stated expressly that neither the poor nor the orphans belonging to the Scots community could ever become chargeable to the

town's hospitals or benevolent societies (46, 47). The contract was to last for twenty-one years and six months; before the end of that period both parties had to intimate whether they wished a renewal of the contract or not (48). And, finally, the magistrates promised to use all their endeavours to get the contract confirmed and ratified by the States of Holland and by the States-General (49).

The uncertainty of the magistrates of Dordrecht whether they would be able to obtain the necessary exemptions and freedoms from the public bodies in authority confined them to mere promises to try to obtain them. Thus in their twenty-eighth article they promised to try and obtain freedom from convoy-money for the Scottish ships, whereas Veere, in her eighteenth article, promised this freedom straight away. The reason is that Veere had no enemy and competitor so formidable as Dordrecht had in Rotterdam. Evidently the Burgh Commissioners were not satisfied with these mere promises, and must have asked for a more definite statement as regards the freedom from customs on Scottish goods—to obtain which Dordrecht had promised to use all possible endeavours (18),—for an act <sup>1</sup>, dated the same day as the contract, 1st of October 1668, and signed by the magistrates, stated that although they had only promised to use their endeavours, “never the lesse it is our meaning, and wee doe promise by the presents, to keep free all such staple-commodities of the Scottish nation, which with their ships shall be brought to this city and landed in our haaven.”

After the completion of their work the commissioners returned to Scotland, and drew up reports of their proceedings. At a Particular Convention on March 18th, 1669, the reports of the commissioners and the articles of the contract were examined and found to be “both honorable and advantageous, and the deportment and carriage of the commissioners to have been wise, prudent and deliberate and very much for the honour, profit and welfare of the Burghs of this kingdom, and that the commissioners ought and should have the

<sup>1</sup> Appendix No. 165.

approbation and thanks of the General Convention." These they received on the 7th of July, when at the Convention at Edinburgh the articles of the contract were ratified and the commissioners were thanked for their trouble. To enforce the Staple contract the Burghs ordered that no Staple wares were to be transported to any town in the seventeen provinces other than Dordrecht, and particularly warned merchants against going to Rotterdam, where all Staple wares would be confiscated on arrival. To differentiate better between Staple and other wares, the Burghs stated that "skins of all sorts, hyds of all sorts, plaiding and all that is made of wool, the salmond, the tallon, the beef, and no others shall be repute Staple comodities." As the Convention had received letters of complaint from the Conservator, from several factors, and from the master of the inn, about differences that had arisen amongst them, it was ordered that an act should be drawn up and promulgated in Dordrecht to regulate procedure at the Staple port. The following eleven articles preserved in the archives of Dordrecht (copieboek, fol. 155) must be the act referred to, but they bear no date to verify this conjecture.

"Acts and ordinances off the priviledges, granted by His Majesty and the Royall Burrows to the Conservator and resident of the Scottish nation in the whole bounds of the Seaventien Provinces and at at the stapell-port, where it is now setled by authority in the toune off Dordregt, or where hierafter it may happen to be setled etc, thatt all merchands, factors, skippers or any other belonging to the nation, shall observe and obey under the highest penalties, therein expressed, that none may pretend ignorance.

1. In the first that no merchands, factors, masters of ships, mariners or any other, belonging to the stapell of the nation, shall have or injoy any benefitt, liberty or privilege of this nation, except such as profes the true and sinceer religion of Jesus Christ in all points, as the same is

now established by laws and acts of Parliament within the realme off Scotland.

2. Item that all merchants, factors, skippers, mariners and others, under the nation, resorting for the tyme in the toune of Dordrecht come and repaire to the church on the ordinarie preaching days, under the penalty of ancient acts, and to the supper of our Lord, under penalty as aforsaid.

3. Item for eschewing of the fraud, which hes been and is used towards His Majesties customes, and that His Royall Majesty be not abused therein in tyme coming, it is statute and ordained, that all cocquets shall contain in speciall and particulare the haile quantity and specification of all the goods with the names of them and unto whome they pertaine, according to acts of parliament.

4. Item that all the merchands and skippers at their first arryval and coming on land shall pass immediately to the Conservator and resident or his deputies house, to the effect they may be informed, how they ought to behave themselves, as also understand, if there be any unfree men or unfree mens goods amongst them, contrary to the acts off Parliament and Burrows, under the penaltie as aforsaid; and every merchant, young or old, at his first voyadge to be incorporate and pay his pound Fliems, if he be a burges son; if not, to pay double; and that all merchands, factors and skippers are to answer to what the Conservator or deputy shall enquire of them, to their best knowledge.

5. Item that whosoever is warned to court or otherways to compear before the Conservator or deputy, and compears not, shall pay accordingly to ancient acts. And if any wilfully or contemptuously disobey, he shall be imprisoned and pay according to demerit, and shall acknowledge his fault before the court, craving pardon for the same. And whosoever injures the Conservator or deputy by word or deed, directly or indirectly, shall be punished and pay to the Conservator and poore according to ancient acts and acknowledge his fault before the court and crave pardon for his offence.

6. Item that no Scotsman call one another before any

judge but the Conservator or his deputy, under the penalty according to ancient acts, and to be ruled by the laws of Scotland; as also that every skipper at his first landing hier shall come presently to the Conservators house or his deputy, delivering over his cocquet, and to declare before them, if he has any unfree goods more in his ship then stands in the cocquet, and to give up every mans name, that comes along with him, and not to permit any thing less or more to be landed, under the penalty as aforesaid; and that all merchands and factors are heirby warned to custome their goods justly, as they aught to doe for their own reputation, that there may no complaints be made to the contrary.

7. Item that no factor shall trade in marchandice, directly or indirectly, or insurance to the prejudice of their cautioners, masters and merchants contrary to the oath of their admission, and that none of them presume to shew their disloyalty by speaking directly or indirectly to the prejudice of His Sacred Majesty our Royall kings person or prerogative, nothing excepted, nor to speak to the prejudice off any of His Majesties councillors, nor any of His Majesties well intrusted servants, nor of the church-government, now established. And whosoever shall happen to hear any such thing of merchants, factors, skippers or any other of His Majesties subjects, and does not make it presently known to the Conservator or his deputies, shall be counted alike guilty; and as they and every one of them shall be answearable to the contrary, according to His Majesties acts and acts of Parliament.

8. Item that all merchands and factors are to make marcket at the stapell-port, and there to remaine year and day, before they transport any of the stapell-commodities, directly or indirectly, in great or small parties, under penalty as aforesaid, with such other pecuniall penalties according to law.

9. Item the skippers are to bring no women passingers out of our country, except those of good report and with their sufficient testimonies according to our ancient acts. The master of the Scots house is ordered constantly to send

the names of all those passengers of the nation, that come passing and repassing to lodge at his house, under the penalty as aforesaid; for so often as he shall omit his duty hierin, and in case of neglect or contempt, to be punished accordingly.

10. Item that all merchants, factors and skippers and all others, belonging to the nation, for the honour theroff are to attend and convoy the Conservator and deputy to and from the church with honest apparell on all solemne days and high tymes, as also at all other tymes: at burials with mourning-cloacks or without, as the Conservator or deputy shall think most fitting for the honour of the nation, and to all other publike or private meetings, as occasion offers; as also that the merchants and factors are and shall be obliged according to ancient acts to count and pay to the Lord Conservator and minister their dewes, allowed them by the King and Burrows, without fraud or guile, upon the penalty as aforesaid.

11. And that no factor take another mans customer of his hand either in buying or selling, upon the penaltie as aforesaid, toties quoties as they shall be complained upon to the Conservator or deputy, and to stand to their further perrill."

By means of these various measures the Burghs hoped to make the Staple at Dordrecht a success.

At first everything went fairly well at the Staple port. In November Conservator Davidson announced to the magistrates of Dordrecht that the owners of the Scottish coalpits wished to enter into an agreement with them and were willing to settle at their town the whole of the Scottish coal trade, which hitherto had been carried on principally with Rotterdam. A special committee was accordingly nominated to deal with the matter, and several regulations regarding the trade were drawn up. When Rotterdam realised that Dordrecht, not content with having drawn away from her the Staple of the Merchant Adventurers, now also wanted to secure the monopoly of the Scottish coal trade, she tried to circumvent her rival. A protest against the actions of Dordrecht was lodged in her

name before the States of Holland, and it was demanded that a copy of the contract should be sent in for inspection as soon as possible, and that the contract should not be considered to be binding until it had been examined and ratified. The Council of Dordrecht was quite willing to send in the contract for ratification as, in fact, it had promised to do in the 49th article. But the people of Rotterdam were not satisfied with this, and insisted that all freedoms and exemptions formerly granted to English and Scottish traders should be declared invalid because of the late war, unless they had been specially ratified by the late treaties of peace.

The magistrates of Dordrecht began to fear lest they should be unable to obtain the required approbation of certain of the articles. As articles 33 and 40, dealing with the jurisdiction and punishment of the Scots, contained in the Dutch version a final clause to the effect that these articles would only be valid after due approbation by the States, a reservation which later on was omitted and which does not occur in the English translation, the magistrates now issued a proclamation<sup>1</sup> to state that the required approbation "shall in our regard not be prejudicial to those of the Scottish nation." On the 19th of December 1668, the contract was submitted for inspection. Unfortunately the very next day the town of Amsterdam sent in a complaint about Davidson, who had secretly left the town, without paying the required taxes, and had settled at Dordrecht. Amsterdam now asked that Dordrecht might be charged with the collecting of these sums of money. At the same time Rotterdam was using all her influence to get the contract declared illegal. The result of all this was that by a resolution<sup>2</sup> of the States of Holland, of the 23d of February 1669, all the privileges of the English Merchant Adventurers at Dordrecht were recalled, and the contract between the Royal Burghs of Scotland and the town of Dordrecht was annulled, on the ground that no town could make a contract harmful to others of the same province and contrary to the principles of free trade. The magistrates

<sup>1</sup> Appendix No. 166.

<sup>2</sup> *Ib.* No. 167.



of Dordrecht, like any other members of the province, would be allowed to give free residence and other local privileges to Scottish or any other merchants living in their town, but freedom from general taxes were not to be granted in favour of any trading community in any special town. The Scots therefore would have to pay all the ordinary customs which were demanded on foreign goods at all ports, and the councillors of the Admiralty were charged to see to it that this rule was strictly obeyed. Steps would be taken to induce Charles II to recall his ratification of the Staple Contract, in connection with which the States had already written to him: "Wee no way doubt but what your Majestie doeth in the agreement with the Towne of Dordrecht (so considerable a place in these provinces) is with a good intention in your Majestie, but the said agreement being so much to the disadvantage of other Townes in these Provinces, wee humblie beseech your Majestie to order the recalling of the Proclamation for the establishment at Dordrecht; otherwayes your Majestie will pardon us if wee be oblidged to hinder the effects"<sup>1</sup>. Although the town of Dordrecht remonstrated against this resolution of the States, and pointed out in a petition that her contract was not obstructing the free trade and commerce of other towns with Scotland, her efforts met with no success. It is clearly evident that it was not so much the principle of free trade as the jealousy of the other towns, and of Rotterdam principally, which brought about the ruin of Dordrecht's contract.

No mention at all is made of these untoward events in the Records of the Convention of the Royal Burghs, where the settling of the Staple port at Dordrecht was simply ratified and approved. And yet the Burghs must necessarily have been informed of this resolution of the States of Holland, which so seriously limited the advantages offered by a Staple port. It may be that the Conservator thought it wiser to keep it secret from them until the truth revealed itself.

Notwithstanding the fierce opposition of Rotterdam, and

<sup>1</sup> Archives Veere.

the resolution of the States annulling the contract, the Scottish Staple for the time being remained at Dordrecht. The magistrates hired three houses for the use of the traders. Only two such houses are mentioned in the town records during the years 1670 and 1671, and from 1672 only one house is mentioned. The Scottish trade never flourished at Dordrecht. In spite of repeated orders from the Burghs that the "burgesses of free burghs within this kingdom shall observe punctuallie the said steple porte and send thair steple goods thair," most of the trade went to Rotterdam. In fact Conservator Davidson as early as the 20th of September 1667, had appointed <sup>1</sup> Mr. Johan Bain, to be the receiver of his dues at Rotterdam, and the entries of ships coming from Scotland to Rotterdam are far more numerous than they had ever been at Veere. The few traders who did come to the Staple port complained bitterly about the loss they sustained through these "interlopers," who in fact were nothing more or less than smugglers <sup>2</sup>. By evading the taxes and customs at home, and by landing at Rotterdam and other ports at night, and thus evading the customs there, they were able to sell their goods at a cheaper rate than the regular traders could afford to do, which naturally did the Staplers a great deal of harm.

Apart from these external circumstances, internal differences had arisen between the Staple court and the town. According to the eleventh article of the contract, in which the magistrates had promised to advance at a certain percentage such sums of money as might be asked for, the Scottish traders applied for a loan of 8000 guilders. This the Town Council was unwilling to grant, especially as the merchants objected to hand over the keys of their stores, and objected to their goods being transferred to stores belonging to the town. With so little guarantee the town would not lend its precious money, and it was proposed to change the article of the contract. On the other hand the magistrates complained that the members of the Staple court did not live up to the

<sup>1</sup> Archives Rotterdam.

<sup>2</sup> Appendix No. 168.

intention of the contract. Repeated conferences with the Conservator took place, but led to nothing. Besides these difficulties between the Staple court and the town, dissensions between the Conservator and the Staplers daily occurred. Numerous complaints about the Conservator's government were sent to the Burghs. According to a letter from factor Cunningham at Dordrecht, he was allowed "to domineer over the merchants, factors and others of the nation at the Staple port, as if they were his slaves, by his arbitrary commands, unwarranted exactions, oppressions, threatenings, arrestments, consynings, imprisonings and other illegal proceedings, directly contrary to the Acts of Burrows, to the disgrace of our Nation and discouragement of all that desire and indeavour to preserve its ancient reputation amongst strangers, who looke upon our Staple society now, as a company of insignificant persons, exposed to the Conservators absolute and uncontrollable will in all things, whether right or wrong" <sup>1</sup>. Another factor, Robert Anderson, appealed to the Convention because he had been unjustly imprisoned by the Conservator, whereupon the Convention ordered Conservator Davidson to stop all proceedings against Anderson until his appearance before the Convention. Things were thus very unpleasant for the Conservator at the Staple port, and soon afterwards he sent in his resignation to Charles II, in May 1671. The Burghs were informed of his decision by a short letter in which he declared that "no unwillingness in the leist to serve my cuntrie occasioned the same, nether any to serve your honors," but that he was moved by several other reasons. He possibly realised that the peace of Breda would not prove lasting, and did not feel inclined to face another period of war, after his recent experiences. He left for Scotland, and as we find his will registered at Edinburgh on the 6th July 1692, we may take it for granted he died there. His was a curious character, in some respects a combination of opposites, for, while bold in every mercantile enterprise, and headstrong and selfish in a once conceived plan, he had a

<sup>1</sup> 4 October 1669. Burgh Achives, City Chambers, Edinburgh.

pettiness of conception and was over-cautious and narrow-minded in other ways. He was a child of his age, and if he had but written a journal of the interesting period in which he lived, instead of giving us only odd items of information in his letters, it would no doubt have been as great a source of historical information and of quite as absorbing interest as the diary of his famous contemporary Samuel Pepys.

Davidson's letter of resignation was laid before the Convention at Dundee, the 5th of July 1671, by Henry Wilkie of Bonington, merchant and burges of Edinburgh, who had been appointed Conservator by Charles II in Davidson's stead. The Burghs acknowledged his appointment and granted him the same fees and emoluments as had been enjoyed by his predecessors, adding again "without prejudice in tyme coming of the burrowes right of presentation or nomination of persones to the said office of conservatorship;"—a clause which they invariably inserted, with the idea of showing their independence, an independence which had no existence in fact. The new Conservator then subscribed the old instructions of the year 1625 and took the oath *de fidei administratione*.

Between the date of his nomination by Charles II and his appearance before the Convention, Wilkie had paid an official visit to Dordrecht. The magistrates there received him very well, and were full of hope that under his rule things would improve. They had charged him with a letter <sup>1</sup> to the Burghs, in which they stated that often before they had explained their grievances to Conservator Davidson, but that no redress had followed. As the new Conservator intended to go to Scotland they had at length informed him of the unsatisfactory condition of affairs, and they now hoped that all this would be remedied. This letter formed the subject of a discussion in the Convention, but at the same time grievances of several merchants against the magistrates of Dordrecht were considered, and also a general complaint against the town itself, "as being ane place inconvenient and unfitt to have the Staple

<sup>1</sup> Appendix No. 169.

settled there." A committee was then appointed to decide whether to change the Staple, or to establish it more firmly at Dordrecht. No mention, however, was made of the annulling of the contract.

Next year war broke out again, not only with England, but also between Holland and France. Under the stress of circumstances William III was proclaimed Stadtholder and appointed Captain-general and chief Admiral. The brothers De Witt were murdered in a shameful manner by the populace at the Hague. For some time the political outlook in the Netherlands was very dark indeed. Charles II, allied by the secret treaty of Dover to Louis XIV, rejoiced in the war, perhaps hoping that he might be able later on to use, in his own country and for his own purposes, the troops he had raised for the war with Holland. But in England and Scotland the Dutch war was never popular, and it was very harmful to all trade. On the 3d of July 1673, the Convention of Burghs wrote a letter to Lord Lauderdale "representing to him the great decay of the Royall Burghs by want of trade and other heavy burdens lying upon them." Small wonder is it then that the Staple at Dordrecht did not flourish, hampered as it was by the war, by the dislike of the Scottish traders, and by the jealousy of Rotterdam.

Dordrecht had little pleasure and still less profit from all her efforts and sacrifices. So far as we are now able to ascertain, only very few ships with Staple wares came to her port during the years in which the Scottish Staple was settled at her town, and these few only in the first year or two. Most of the traders went to Rotterdam, whereas others, as Yair affirms, had continued trading with Veere. The people of this town were doing all they could to get the Staple back, and in this they were loyally supported by their old allies the merchants of Aberdeen, who promised them their help in several letters, still preserved at Veere. Other letters from ambassador Boreel and from Huygens van Zuylichem record interviews with and promises from Charles II. But these promises, like so many from this Stuart king, were not

to be relied on. Davidson's discontent had been the chief reason for the removal of the Staple, and after his withdrawal from the office of Conservator, the magistrates of Veere renewed their efforts, and drew up a statement <sup>1</sup> setting forth the reasons why the Staple should be brought back to Veere. Often in winter the harbour of Dordrecht was ice-bound, which occasionally caused a delay of four or five months to the Scottish ships, whereas the harbour of Veere was almost always accessible, in any conditions of tide and wind. The merchants of Leiden and Rotterdam, on coming to Veere, bought up all the Scottish wares, often to the value of 40 to 50,000 guilders, and, owing to the long journey, they laid up a stock for the whole year; whereas at Dordrecht, which was so much nearer to them, they only bought such wares and in such quantities as they wanted for the moment, with the result that, at Dordrecht, great quantities of goods remained unsold, and the merchants were forced to return to Scotland without having realised the value of their goods. Notwithstanding the "many and great" promises made by Dordrecht, especially as regards the lending of money, the complaints about the redeeming of these promises were numerous. At Veere no such complaints had been raised during all the long years the Staple had been there. These and other reasons were adduced for demonstrating the preferability of Veere over Dordrecht. In Conservator Wilkie they found a strong and faithful supporter. There is a copy of a letter <sup>1</sup>, as early as the year 1671, from Wilkie to Mr. Van Zuylichem assuring him that he bore both his request and that of the Prince in mind, and asking him "to acquaint the magistrates of ter Veir to send hither an abstract of those articles that weare drawn up between them and the late commissioners of Burrows from Scotland about the year 1668." This and various other letters, preserved at Veere, show that the new Conservator did all he could to support the claims of Veere.

In the meantime war was carried on with varying fortune,

<sup>1</sup> Archives Veere.

though the year 1673 was distinctly more favourable to the Dutch. In 1674 Charles II was more or less forced by his Parliament to make peace. Mr. Van Odijck, one of the first nobles of Zeeland, was sent over to England to arrange terms. Being informed of this, the magistrates of Veere at once wrote him a letter<sup>1</sup> and earnestly asked him to use all his endeavours to restore the Staple to them. This would not only benefit them but would be to the advantage of the whole province. They pointed out to him how, through the machinations of the late Conservator, the Staple had been transferred to Dordrecht, where, even before the breaking out of the war, it had fallen into desuetude.

The Burghs had become more and more convinced that the settlement at Dordrecht was so unsatisfactory that steps ought to be taken to effect a change. On the 12th of August 1671 they wrote to Lord Lauderdale about this, and at the same time they commissioned the Conservator to make preliminary enquiries and report to them what he had done. Wilkie visited Dordrecht and Veere, and carried on an extensive correspondence with the magistrates of the latter town. His proceedings were approved by the Convention on the 17th of August 1674, and on the 9th of November he received a more official commission from the Burghs<sup>2</sup> "to treat with any town or place within the United Provinces of the Netherlands which shall be by him thought most fitt and advantageous for the Scotts Staple Court."

Wilkie had already entered into negotiations with Veere. But as nothing could be done without the King's consent, he informed the magistrates by a letter, dated the 19th of July 1674, that he was going to London to see what he could do there. At the same time he asked that the Prince should write another letter to the Duke of Lauderdale. This the Prince was, no doubt, quite willing to do, for, not only was Veere a town of his, but in the recent troubles she had been one of the first, if not the first town to declare herself for the Prince and to proclaim him Stadtholder. Early in 1675 the

<sup>1</sup> Appendix No. 170.

<sup>2</sup> lb. No. 171.

Conservator came to Veere. On the 15th of February the magistrates informed Prince William that the new contract was almost ready, but that there were several articles which concerned the Prince as Overlord of Veere, wherefore they asked him to send a representative. In March the draft of the contract was ready. A copy of this draft is preserved in the archives at Veere, but it was evidently made by one who did not understand the subject, for it is full of mistakes. The contract, differing but slightly from the draft, was signed by the several commissioners on the 12th of April 1675. This is the only contract which does not occur among the Veere documents.

The Conservator sent the contract to Scotland for the inspection of the Burghs. In the Convention at Glasgow, on the 9th of July, the articles of the contract were examined. The Burghs were of the opinion that several additions and alterations were necessary, and approved a provisional memoir of them, which had been drawn up by the secretary. The final form and statement of these alterations was left to a special committee which was to meet on the 18th of November. After that, the amended contract was to be sent to the Conservator, to obtain its ratification by Prince William, the States of Zeeland, and the town of Veere. On the 16th of April the magistrates of Veere had written a letter <sup>1</sup> to the Burghs to acquaint them with the completion of the contract. The Convention ordered their secretary to acknowledge the receipt of this letter and to state at the same time that some alterations were demanded, as the Burghs did not consider the contract to be altogether satisfactory.

From a paper, preserved in the Burgh Archives, City Chambers, Edinburgh, it can be seen what alterations the Burghs demanded, and what observations the Conservator, whose opinion had evidently been asked before the committee meeting took place, had made on some of them. In the proposed contract a list of Staple wares was mentioned in the third article. To this the Burghs objected, and they wanted to

<sup>1</sup> Appendix No. 172.



have it changed into a statement that all goods which were Staple commodities in Sir Patrick Drummond's time would be considered to be such in this contract. Conservator Wilkie did not consider this a wise arrangement, and proposed that also salmon, beef, pork, butter, and salt should be included in the list. The importation of Scottish salt was altogether forbidden, and the custom duties on the other wares were so high that it would be most advantageous to make them Staple wares on which no taxes need be paid. Then the Burghs wanted to have a new article inserted, the 39th of the final contract<sup>1</sup>, to the effect that ships which were not bound for any port within the seven United Provinces, but were driven by stress of weather, or other causes, to Veere, should not be expected to pay taxes and should not be troubled in any way. The Conservator thought that the magistrates would not be willing to agree to this, as they could not possibly control the movements of the ships after they left Veere, and would not be certain whether they really did go outside the boundaries of the provinces. Another demand from the Burghs was that Veere should be obliged to relieve the Burghs of their agreement with Dordrecht. This, the Conservator remarked, was not necessary, as there was no obligation on the Burghs' part. From the 39th article of the final contract we see, however, that the Burghs insisted on this, and that the magistrates of Veere accordingly promised "to free and relieve the Royal Burghs of Scotland of the said agreement with Dorte, and of all costs, hurts, damages, which they or any particular Scotsman may sustain or incur in any manner of way by virtue of the said agreement." Finally the Burghs wanted to insert an article, similar to article 11 of the contract of 1668, about the advancement of money to the Scottish traders at a certain fixed percentage, which they obtained in article 32 of the final contract. To this the Conservator remarked that the magistrates of Veere would have done so long ago if only the Scottish ships would come to the Staple port. But he had learned that "our Scots ships and merchants

<sup>1</sup> Appendix No. 177.

doe still frequent the port of Rotterdam and are selling the Staple goods in the streets of Amsterdam, Leyden, Haarlem, Delft, and other towns at most miserable rates, at least 20 % (as I am informed) cheaper than they are bought in Scotland to the great prejudice of the nation." He assured the Burghs that there was no hope of improvement unless they issued a very strict act forcing all merchants carrying Staple wares to go to Veere.

Notwithstanding all the rigorous acts subsequently passed by the Burghs, and the 23d article of the contract, in which, not only the Conservator was ordered, but the magistrates of other towns were earnestly requested, to "persew the contraveeners", the Staple at Veere existed more in theory than in practice. The reason was that it was becoming an anachronism and no longer answered the purposes for which it had been instituted.

The committee appointed to draw up the final reading met on the 18th November 1675, at Edinburgh and agreed on the proposed amendments, which were then inserted in the contract. The amended contract was signed at the foot of each page by the Provost of Edinburgh, and the secretary of the Convention was then ordered to forward it to the Conservator at Veere. Besides transacting this business the committee considered the prospects of the coal trade, and declared that coal was not a Staple commodity and never had been; that the Conservator was not entitled to levy any taxes on coal, and that the action of Sir Patrick Drummond in so doing had been illegal. This decision must have been very disappointing to the magistrates of Veere, for they were very anxious to secure the coal trade, which was being carried on principally with Rotterdam. They had asked <sup>1</sup> Lord Lauderdale to exert his influence to have coal included among the Staple wares, so that they might secure the whole of that profitable trade for their town. From the contract, as it was finally settled, it may be seen that the magistrates of Veere accepted the alterations and additions proposed by the Burghs.

<sup>1</sup> Appendix No. 173.

Charles II, by a proclamation <sup>1</sup> of the second of July 1676, gave his royal assent to the change of the Staple from Dordrecht to Veere, and ordered the Burghs to make "publict intimation of this Our royall pleasure, that the Staple-court be fully settled at Campheer." Accordingly a proclamation <sup>2</sup> "for the setling of the Staple-port at Campvere" was made at Edinburgh on the 11th of October. Charles approved the agreement made between Henrie Wilkie, his agent and commissioner, and the commissioners of Prince William and of Veere, and he declared the Staple to be binding on all his subjects trading in Staple wares with the United Provinces.

Conservator Wilkie came to Scotland, and appeared before the Convention at Edinburgh on the 12th of October 1676. There he laid before the assembled Commissioners of the Burghs the contract which had been approved by Charles, and had been signed in its amended form by the magistrates of Veere. After due examination of all the articles, the Convention accepted the contract as satisfactory, but demanded that a few alterations should be made. In article three a list of Staple wares still appeared which included lead, lead-ore, and salt. The Burghs declared that these three substances were not Staple wares. They made some new and special arrangements in connection with the trade in salmon, because it was "such ane tender and perishable article." But the magistrates of Veere must ultimately have given up their wish to insert an enumeration of the goods which were to be considered as Staple wares, for the statement, originally proposed by the Burghs, "that all goods which were Staple-comodities in Sir Patrick Drummond's tyme, are hereby declaired to be Staple-comodities and no others," occurs in the final reading of the article. It was further decided that in future the Staple monopoly should have reference only to the seven United Provinces, not to the seventeen, as article 23 had it. This restriction was not all advantageous to Veere, and probably the magistrates were unwilling to accept it, for, although the word seventeen was omitted, no other qualifying number

<sup>1</sup> Appendix No. 174.

<sup>2</sup> Ib. No. 175.

was put in the article in its stead. In article 35 a fine, equal to four times the custom duty, was demanded in case Scottish goods had been imported without proper declaration and payment of custom duties. This fine the Burghs wanted to have reduced to double the neglected duty. Their demand was granted, but the fact that in the subsequent contract of 1697 the fourfold amount was insisted upon shows that the States of Zeeland objected to the lowering of the fine. There were other articles in which the Burghs wanted clauses inserted, and all of these additions appear in the final version of the contract.

The Conservator expressed his approval of these alterations and promised to procure the approbation of the Veere magistrates before the next General Convention. Thereupon the Convention declared that the Staple was now fully established at Veere and that no obligation lay on any of the merchants to go any longer to Dordrecht. As Charles in his proclamation had ordered the Burghs to make strict acts concerning the due observation of the Staple port, which were "to be binding upon all our subjects whatsoever, trading to, or residing within any town, or place of the united Provinces," they renewed all the former acts against contravention, and stated that these would be binding on all persons trading in Staple wares with the United Provinces, "whether they dwell in free Royall Burghs or without the same." This was the first time such an amplification was thought necessary. Up to a few years previously the merchants of the Royal Burghs had been the only lawful traders with the Continent, and the others, the unfree traders, had always been liable to punishment and to have their goods confiscated on the detection of their illegal trade. In an Act of 1672, Charles II had declared that henceforth the merchants of the other Burghs would also be allowed to take part in the export trade. Thus the Royal Burghs saw the monopoly, which they had jealously guarded for so long a time, taken from them and destroyed at a blow. Although they protested most vehemently and sent in numerous petitions

they never were able quite to recover their position. The conditions of trade had altered, the limits of commercial privilege and monopoly were being widened.

Wilkie had already informed the magistrates of Veere that there was considerable opposition in Scotland to the Staple being established at their town, owing to the fact that many of the merchants preferred Rotterdam, and that it was due to the prevailing dissatisfaction that a settlement had not been arrived at before that date. On the 20th of October 1676, however, he wrote <sup>1</sup> to tell them that everything was now fully agreed upon, and that the new contract with Veere had been published at the market cross of Edinburgh, by royal proclamation on the eleventh of that month. He sent them a copy of this proclamation, and asked them to make it known to the inhabitants of Veere in such a public manner "as might be to the satisfaction of the Scottish nation." Although the contract had been accepted, it still required some alterations, of which he would inform the magistrates in due time. He told them further that he hoped to be able to make some arrangement for the Scottish coal trade with Veere, but that here again the difficulty lay in the fact that the shipmasters preferred to go to Rotterdam, where they had friends and business interests.

From the text of the contract <sup>2</sup> in its final form it may be seen that the magistrates accepted the proposed alterations and additions. It had cost Veere nearly £ 800 Flemish to win back the Scottish Staple within her walls. At the urgent request of the magistrates, who pointed out that not their town only but the whole province would benefit, the States of Zeeland promised to bear half the cost. Conservator Wilkie had already received £ 200 towards "his disbursements and trouble taken as to the Staple port" from the Burghs, and we may take it for granted that the sum paid by Veere to him for the part he had taken in the negotiations would be one of the largest items of the expenses incurred by Veere.

The new contract <sup>2</sup> consisted of forty articles, and included,

<sup>1</sup> Appendix No. 176.

<sup>2</sup> *Ib.* No. 177.

besides the additional ones demanded by the Burghs, several of the articles that were introduced by Dordrecht in 1668. Like former contracts, this one, when compared with its predecessors, shows the influence of changed conditions in politics and in trade. In earlier days the cargo of trading ships consisted almost exclusively of Staple wares. Now things had changed so far that Staple wares formed only a small part of the average cargo. The major part was usually coal. We have seen how the attempts made by Veere to get coal included in the list of Staple wares had been unsuccessful. By the 37th article of the contract the magistrates promised to use all possible endeavours with Prince William and the States of Zeeland to get the impositions on Scottish coal reduced, so that all Scottish ships coming to the United Provinces "may thereby be obliged to come constantly to the Staple port." The coal trade, in fact, had become the most important. If it could be secured, the whole of the other trade was sure to follow.

Since the institution of a Staple in the Middle Ages, Scotland had altered her conditions so much, and had developed her home industries to such a large extent, that she needed no longer to rely, as of old, on the produce of other countries. Veere, on the other hand, had lost much of her former importance and had become an insignificant town. In these changed circumstances she could no longer offer such a good market for Scottish products as other and more central towns were able to do, neither was her own trade sufficiently important to induce Scottish merchants to come to her ports to buy goods for a return journey. Even when they had delivered their wares at the Staple port, the merchants would go to other towns to take in a return cargo. All these facts had been realised by the Burghs and were partly expressed in the contract. The old agreement that all Staple wares should be free from all local and provincial customs, a principle which was the main feature of the Staple, was reasserted. This was no longer regarded as a great concession to the Scottish traders, but was explained by the fact that the people

of Veere, by manufacturing the raw materials before reselling them, made more profit out of them than did the Scots themselves (art. 3). To facilitate the export trade, the town of Middelburg, whither the Scottish traders often went to lay in new stores, was to be asked to give to the Conservator and merchants all the freedoms and immunities granted to the citizens of Veere, so that they might "be used in that town with all kyndnes and freendly respect" (art. 22). A table of charges for the carrying of goods between Veere and Middelburg was to be drawn up, to which the carriers would have to conform. They would also be liable for any damage that goods might sustain during transport (art. 9). Owing to former complaints about the incivility of carriers and workmen, the same article stated that if these persons "shall committ any incivility be word or dead to any merchands, factors, skippers, mariners or other persones, belonging to the Scotts Staple, the magistratts shall furthwith caus them to be punished according to the demerite of the fact."

Mindful of the late wars, the Burghs had agreed on three different articles in case war should break out again. In article one the magistrates of Veere promised to do all that lay in their power to hinder the exportation of ammunition of war and of seditious books. Regulations were laid down in article twenty to deal with the case of war breaking out again. But by far the most important of these articles was the eighteenth, in which the magistrates promised to procure one or more well equipped men of war to convoy the Scottish ships during time of war. They were to accompany the trading vessels "to any place or places within the river Forth or any other place in the kingdom of Scotland, and there to stay and attend for the space of fourteen dayes for bringing back the saids shippes or others to this porte." This article was the cause of innumerable difficulties in later years. On the one hand the Burghs complained that the convoys did not arrive at the stated time, or did not appear at all. On the other hand the Admiralty of Zeeland, who were run into considerable expense by the equipment and

upkeep of these men of war, frequently protested that when their vessels arrived in Scotland there were no merchantmen to convoy, or that the convoyed ships, on nearing the Dutch coast, suddenly left the convoy and made for Rotterdam or other ports.

The whole tenor of this contract differs widely from the one made with Dordrecht. The magistrates of Veere knew that they enjoyed the support of the States of their province, and therefore could express in definite terms the privileges they were willing to grant. Whereas in the case of Dordrecht there was no such reliance and assurance, and the magistrates, as we had occasion to note before, had to confine themselves to mere promises of endeavour to obtain the wished-for exemptions. The privileges given to the Scots in this new contract were more extensive than had ever been granted before. Not only the Conservator, factors, and traders, but also all skippers and masters of ships, were to be free from the excise on wine, beer, and salt (art. 27). Freedom from duty on salt was altogether new, and was granted on the ground that salt was wanted for the curing and dressing of certain Staple wares (art. 24). Further, every householder living under the Staple court was to be free from taxes "yeirlie upon sex secks of wheatt, three lasts of turff, four fathoms of wood, sex skails of coalls, tuo barrells of butter, and tuo barellis of soap" (art. 30). That the magistrates, in carrying out this and other regulations, might know what persons were living under the jurisdiction of the Scottish Court, the Conservator was obliged to send to the magistrates a list of all such persons, "as also of those that shall happen from tyme to tyme hereaftir to live under the jurisdiction of the Staple-court" (art. 4).

The condition of the harbour and the service of wharfingers, labourers, and carters were extensively dealt with. Every precaution was taken that the Scots should be fairly dealt with in case of insolvency, or intestacy, and in other events. Many of these regulations were similar to the ones in the Dordrecht contract. The independent legal status of the



members of the Staple under the jurisdiction of their Conservator was amply guaranteed. In case an action should arise between a Scot and a native of the Netherlands, it was to be decided by arbitration. Every year the Conservator and the magistrates were to appoint three arbiters, whose duty it would be to settle such controversies. Their verdict, "upon the willing submission of the pairties," would be as binding as if the matter had been judged by the magistrates, or by the Conservator themselves, and "if the saids pairties will not willingly submit to the said arbitrall sentence, then the same is to be brought before the magistratts of this toun to be determined at the knowledge of the Conservator or his deputie, and that within fourtie dayes, eftir that full probation is made of the caus by both pairties" (art. 5). This court of arbitration was quite a new institution, and it would have worked very satisfactorily if only the parties concerned in the cases had been more willing to submit themselves to the judgment given.

A church, a churchyard, an inn, a recreation ground, and a prison were allotted to the Scottish community, the repair and upkeep of which were undertaken by the magistrates of Veere. Besides these old concessions the magistrates promised to give the use of a house, free of rent, to the "barbor-chirurgian of the Scotts nation," and a place "to aire and dry their sheep-skinns, hyds or other goods, which may be in dainger to be damnified by water or otherways" (art. 19). In fact nothing was left undone which might satisfy the Scots, either in the way of material concessions, or in the giving of all possible guarantees for safety and fair dealing. The merchants were no longer to be restricted to selling their goods wholesale<sup>1</sup>, but were to be free "to sell their merchandice by the piece, number or hulk without being obliged to bring the same to the wihous" (art. 34). No Scot could be made a burgher of Veere without the consent of the Conservator, and those who were already burghers "shall in no maner of way be favoured to trade in Staple-goods,

<sup>1</sup> Compare Art. 17 of 1668.

untill such tyme as they have quytted their right of burger-ship" (art. 13). In the same way no burgher of Veere could become a member of the Staple without the consent of the magistrates. The trade in Staple wares was to be strictly confined to members of the Staple, and the magistrates undertook to see to it that other traders in such wares were punished and their goods confiscated.

Article twenty three enforced once more the central principle of the agreement that all Staple wares were to come to Veere only. The Conservator was bound to pursue the contraveners "rigorously without any connivance according to the lawes of the Staple-court," and the magistrates, on their part, promised to ask the Prince to order the magistrates of other ports to help the Conservator in detecting and punishing all merchants who brought Staple wares to their ports. It is curious to note that more and more the Deputy Conservator is being named together with his master in this contract. Although the Conservator was supposed to reside at Veere, and although one of the articles of instruction, given in 1690, to the new Conservator Kennedy stated that he was not to leave the Staple port without some important cause, it had been, and became more and more, the practice of the Conservator to leave his deputy at the Staple port and to reside elsewhere himself. This was of course in opposition to the commands of the Burghs, and prejudicial to the good regulation and strict supervision of the trade. But it must not be forgotten that the dual function of the Conservator, who, besides being the Burghs' servant was also the King's agent, to a large extent necessitated his absence from Veere. Another excuse, advanced in later years, was that by living at Rotterdam he was better able to detect and punish contraveners of the Staple.

A closing article contained promises both by the magistrates and the Conservator that they would strictly observe the contract in all its articles. The contract was to be binding for twenty-one years. It was not, however, until the 25th of December 1697, that it was renewed. And although alterations

and additions were made in the years 1702, 1718, 1736, 1748, and 1780, it was the contract of 1697 that remained in force until the dissolution of the Staple in 1799.

Notwithstanding the liberal concessions made by Veere in 1676, the reinstatement of the Staple within her walls was more a matter of theory than of practice. An examination of the existing records shows that, from the renewal of the contract, the Staple gradually dwindled both in number of traders and in quantity of goods. Though it existed in name, and efforts were continuously made to keep it alive, the Staple lacked all vitality and gradually fell into decay. Its history during the last period of its existence is one of failure, unrelieved by any interesting feature, and is not worth recording. It could only serve to demonstrate how unprofitable it is to cling too long to old institutions which no longer serve the purpose for which they were designed. Based upon economic conditions which had undergone a total change, the Staple policy had become unsound, effete, and anachronistic. It had been necessary to discard its principle of exclusion. We have already seen how the Royal Burghs, after the Act of 1672, ceased to enjoy the monopoly of trade. But even before that, in 1661, a Council of Trade had been appointed, to which power had been given, not only to institute new trading companies, but also to grant them specific privileges and liberties, and various Acts in later years encouraged these enterprises. In changes such as these it was clear that trade could no longer be fettered by such stringent limitations as the Staple port imposed. Besides, Veere was no longer what it once had been,—it had dwindled from a busy port to something almost insignificant.

As years went on, breaches of the Staple became more and more numerous, and trade went more and more to Rotterdam. At the Staple itself quarrels and feuds between the magistrates and the different Conservators succeeded each other with monotonous regularity. From the lists of persons who dwelt under the jurisdiction of the Staple court, many of which are still extant at Veere, it may be seen of how small a number

of persons the Scottish community consisted. Trade depression in Scotland both before and after the union of the Parliaments contributed also to the decline and degradation of the Staple.

On the Dutch side the increasing popularity of a policy of free trade hastened the same result. By an Act of 1725 all duties on exportation and importation were considerably lowered throughout the Netherlands, so that the exemption from duties which the Staple enjoyed at Veere lost greatly in value. The inducement to come to the Staple port, small as it was at the time, was by this measure almost obliterated. In 1754 a new scheme of fiscal reform was proposed, which involved the total abolition of duties on the export and import of certain articles, and greatly reduced the duties on export as a whole. Had this measure been carried through it would have given the death-blow to the Scottish Staple at Veere. But owing to much strenuous opposition, in which Yair, according to the lengthy accounts in his book, played a prominent part, the scheme had to be given up, and the Staple continued to drag on its dreary existence, devoid of all vitality, and yet refusing to die.

It was not until the establishment of the Batavian Republic in the United Provinces that the existence of the Staple was definitely and directly threatened. An institution based upon privilege was found to be altogether inconsistent with the principles of equality professed by the new Republic. Accordingly a proclamation of the Representative Body, of the 1st of December 1799, cancelled the contract, and required all persons living under the jurisdiction of the Scottish Court to leave the Republic within four weeks, or to consider themselves from that date liable to all public duties and charges to which the inhabitants of the Batavian Republic were held and bound. There was no escape from such a judgment of extermination. Monopoly was doomed.

So ended the once flourishing and important Scottish Staple in the Low Countries. Having outlived the conditions of its inception, having survived to see its function usurped and its principles flouted, it was swept away by the tide of

revolution which surged over Europe. After the Peace of Amiens proposals to revive the Staple were occasionally made, but, naturally, they never led to anything. The title of "Lord Conservator of the Scottish privileges in the Low Countries" survived until so recently as 1847, but it was a mere empty one without a salary and without a single vestige of the old responsibility and power attached to it.

---



## DOCUMENTS.

1  
2  
3  
4  
5  
6  
7  
8  
9  
10  
11  
12  
13  
14  
15  
16  
17  
18  
19  
20  
21  
22  
23  
24  
25  
26  
27  
28  
29  
30  
31  
32  
33  
34  
35  
36  
37  
38  
39  
40  
41  
42  
43  
44  
45  
46  
47  
48  
49  
50  
51  
52  
53  
54  
55  
56  
57  
58  
59  
60  
61  
62  
63  
64  
65  
66  
67  
68  
69  
70  
71  
72  
73  
74  
75  
76  
77  
78  
79  
80  
81  
82  
83  
84  
85  
86  
87  
88  
89  
90  
91  
92  
93  
94  
95  
96  
97  
98  
99  
100



**No. 1. Archives du Nord — Chambre des Comptes de Lille.**

10 MAY 1295.

Philippus, dei gracia Francorum Rex, dilecto et fideli suo Comiti Flandrie, salutem et dilectionem. Cum nos mercatoribus Regni Scocie quos pro nostris inimicis non habemus, sed potius nostros reputamus amicos, concessimus quod naves eorum lanas, coria et alias mercimonia ad regnum nostrum et specialiter ad partes Flandrie, solvendo costumas eorum et de veris consueta possint adducere et ibidem eas nec non alia eorum anima si qua durante prohibitione nostra super hiis ad partes predictas attulerant, vendere vel alia mercari de eis prout sibi videbitur expedire, hinc ad instans festum Omnium Sanctorum, ita tamen quod predictorum omnium partium in manu nostra per Johannem Artode civem Parisius quem ad hec deputavimus, remaneat quousque illud dictis mercatoribus, mandaverimus liberari, super quorum averiorum de arrestatione si qua per gentes vestras tenentur et sunt aliis, ad vos magistrum Elyam de Orliaco, dilectum clericum nostrum, duximus destinandum, mandamus vobis quatinus dictos mercatores Scocie, de quibus nobis cautum est quod ea hac eis facta gracia nullum inimici nostri commodum obtinebunt premitentes pacifice dicta concessione gaudere, prefato clerico nostro, sunt hiis indubitanter credere et que petierit adimplere necnon vestris gentibus injungere, quod gentibus nostris obediant in hac parte velicis.

Actum Parisii X die maii anno Domini M<sup>o</sup>CC<sup>o</sup> nonagesimo quinto.

---

**No. 2. Archives Ghent — Charters of the Counts  
of Flanders.**

14 JULY 1295.

Philippus Dei gratia francorum rex universis presentes litteras inspecturis salutem. Noveritis quod cum nos mercatoribus regni Scocie concesserimus quod ipsi secure in regno nostro possint cum mercatoribus suis ire et

redire, et ibidem mercari specialiter in Flandria sine impedimento quocumque nos dilecto et fideli nostro commiti Flandrie promittimus eum defendere, deliberare ac garantizare erga dilectum et fidelem nostrum comitem Blesensem<sup>1</sup>. super eo quod occasione debiti in quo rex Scotie eidem commiti Blesensi et eius uxori teneri dicitur, bona predictorum mercatorum non arrestabuntur seu capientur in Flandria durante concessione supra dicta.

Actum Parisius, die jovis post octavas estivales festi beati Martini, anno millesimo ducentesimo nonagesimo quinto.

1. Count of Blois.

---

### **No. 3. Van Mieris — Groot Charter Boek.**

6 DECEMBER 1321.

Commeatus quibusdam Scotis a Comite datus.

Universis presentes literas inspecturis vel auditoris, Gulielmus IV Comes Hanoniae, etc. Nos ad instantiam gloriosi et excellentis principis nostri consanguinei karissimi domini Roberti Brussii, dei gratia Scossie, Stephano, dicto Fourbour, bourgeois de Berwyc et Thome, dicto Well, bourgeois ville Sainct. Andree, cum quatuor hominibus subditis dom. reg. predicti, quos secum duxerunt eligendos, veniendi, redeundi, standi ac mereandi ubique per terras nostras et districtas infra hinc et unum annum, omni mala occasione remota, saluum et securum concedimus, per presentes dantes, et universis singulisque, justiciariis nostris tenore presenti in mandatis quatenus iisdem, per unum annum predictum, de salvo et securi conductu provideant, ab omni injuria et molestia defendentes.

Datum Zirickzee, in festo beati Nicolai, 6 December 1321.

---

### **No. 4.**

10 AUGUST 1323.

Robertus D. Gr. Rex Scotorum, omnibus probis hominibus suis, ad quos presentes litere pervenerint, salutem. Sciatis quod concessimus et concedimus, per presentes, omnibus mercatoribus de dominio terrarum Dom. Wilhelmi comitis Hanonie, Hollandie, Zelandie, ac Dom. Frisie, qui ad regnum nostrum, seu infra potentiam nostram, cum mercandiis suis venire voluerint, quod libere ingressum et egressum habeant, infra omnes partes, et recepta regni nostri ubicunque ipsis contigerit applicare, volentes quod ipsi cum navibus et omnibus bonis suis, honorifice receptantur et de mercandiis suis secundum leges et consuetudines Regni nostri, libere

disponere permittantur. Voluimus etiam quod ipsi mercatores, pro nullis debitis alienis, neque pro suis debitis propriis, in personis aut rebus aliquatenus arrestantur, quare firmiter prohibimus, ne quis contra hanc concessionem, ipsos vexare, gravare, seu inquietare presumat, super nostram plenariam foris facturam. In cuius rei testimonium has literas nostras pro voluntate nostra, duraturas fieri fecimus. Datum apud Alberbrochoter, decimo die Augusti, anno regni nostri octavo decimo.

---

**No. 5.**

**Acts of Parl. I p. 156.**

12 NOVEMBER 1347.

David dei gracia Rex Scottorum.

Universis ad quorum noticiam presentes littere pervenerint salutem in domino sempiternam. Quia per consilium nostrum tentum apud Dunde duodecimo die Novembris anno domini Millesimo CCC<sup>mo</sup> quadragesimo septimo concorditer extitit deliberatum quod burgenses et mercatores Regni nostri stapulam mercandisarum habeant et maiorem apud Myddelburgh in Selandia, prout burgenses et mercatores regni nostri ex parte una et burgenses et mercatores de Myddelburgh ex altera causa negociandi melius poterunt unanimiter concordare quam quidem concordiam siue contractum inter burgenses et mercatores regni nostri ac burgenses et mercatores de Myddylburgh predictos faciendam, componendam siue vallandam in omnibus ratam habere volumus et firmam. Et dictam concordiam siue contractum in omnibus ut permittitur approbamus ratificamus et pro nobis et nostris confirmamus. Et hoc omnibus quorum interest notum facimus per presentes. Quapropter omnibus et singulis ministris ac fidelibus nostris precipimus et mandamus ne contra deliberationem dicti consilii nostri venire presumant sub pena que competit in hac parte. In cuius Rei testimonium has litteras nostras per unum annum integrum a festo Pasche proximo futuro duraturas fieri fecimus patentes Apud Dunde xij die Novembris anno regni nostri decimo nono.

---

**No. 6.**

11 MARCH 1371.

Albertus D. Gr. omnibus et singularibus baillivis, iudicibus, civitatibus et communitatibus, committatum et domini predictorum, ad quos presentes litere pervenerint salutem. Sciatis quod suscepimus ad salutem et securum conductum, omnes et singulos mercatores, naucleros, et naves, regni Scotie, salve veniendi infra dominia nostra, ubicunque voluerint, cum suis navibus et bonis quibuscunque, secure morandi, et pro voluntate sua redeundi; quare firmiter prohibemus, ne quis dictis mercatoribus, naucleris, eorum navibus, aut mercandis quibuscunque, veniendis mercando, aut redeundo, malum, molestiam, aut injuriam, dampnum, impedimentum aliquid seu gravamen, in personis, navibus, sive rebus quibuscunque, inferre presumat, sub pena omnium qui erga nos amitti potuerint, quoquo modo: Ita tamen quod bene ac pacifice se habeant; nec quidquid in terram, aut comitatus nostros, prejudicium cedere poterit, faciant, vel attemptarent; legales etiam et non prohibitas exercent mercandias et de iisdem costumis, ac alia omnia incumbentia eisdem, secundum leges, et communitatus nostros consuetudine, solveant debite ut debeant. In cujus rei testimonium presentibus a dato eorundem pro decennio duraturis, sigillum nostrum precepimus apponi, apud Haghham, 17 mensis Martii An. LXXI.

---

**No. 7.****Acts of Parliament.**

12 NOVEMBER 1347.

David dei gracia Rex Scottorum, Camerario nostro Scocie vicecomitibus, prepositis et eorum ballivis ceterisque ministris nostris ad quos presentes litere pervenerint salutem. Quia manifestum fuit consilio nostro tento apud Dunde duodecimo die Novembris quod mercatores regni et eorum servientes necnon et omnes et singuli de Regno nostro cuiuscumque condicionis aut status cum omnibus bonis suis et mercandis de partibus Flandrie a communione Flamyngorum exulati sunt et banniti cuius tamen bannicionis penitus ignoramus. Unde mercatores Flandrie et omnes Flamyngos cuiuscumque condicionis aut status nautis dumtaxat exceptio a visitacione et communione regni nostri penitus exulamus. Ita quod ubicunque infra regnum nostrum a notificacione presencium literarum aliquis Flamyngus poterit inueniri tanquam bannitus et exulatus captiuetur et omnia bona sua et mercandise ad opus nostrum confiscantur tam diu videtur quod arresta mercatorum regni nostri nuper facta in Flandria steterit non remota, vobis mandamus et precipimus quatinus tenorem presentis litere nostre, ut premittitur in omnibus conservetis. Datum in consilio nostro tento predicto die apud Dunde, anno regni nostri decimonono.

---

**No. 8. Archives du Nord — Chambre des Comptes de Lille.**

14th CENTURY.

Iste sunt libertates quas dominus rex Scocie petit subditis suis de Domino Duce Burgundie Comite Flandrie.

1. In primis, quod omnes mercatores Scocie possint cum bonis suis libere manere infra partes Flandrie quamdiu videntur eis expediens vel oportunum.
2. Item, si aliquis mercator Scocie sit arrestatus pro causa criminali infra partes Flandrie quod possit venire coram iudicibus et audire suam calumpniam et se legitime defendere, et si se possit legitime acquittare, quod sit quitus. Et si non possit acquittare et causa requirat quod sit exul de partibus Flandrie quod habeat spacium XL dierum libere ad removendum a partibus Flandrie cum bonis suis, et si causa requirat quod taliter arrestatus et calumpniatus penam mortis subire debeat quod bona que in sua possessione tunc inveniuntur non confiscentur quia sepius reperitur quod mercatores Scocie in Flandrie venientes sunt servientes aliorum et decies tantum habent inter manus de bonis alienis quam de propriis.
3. Item, quod nullus mercator Scocie sit arrestatus vel namatus pro debito alieno nisi sit plegii vel principalis debitor.
4. Item, quod nullus mercator Scocie sit incarceratus pro quacumque causa si possit invenire sufficientes plegios ad respondendum coram lege.
5. Item, quod mercatores Scocie possint habere unam domum ponderationis pro se et unum ponderatorem et ille ponderator teneatur retrahere manus suas et statera quousque venditor et emptor sint concordati super compoto ponderis; et si dictus ponderator inventus fuerit defectuus quod ad voluntatem mercatorum removeatur.
6. Item, quod mercatores predicti habeant libertatem ad libere disponendum super quacumque solutione quam pro bonis suis recipiunt et quod non teneantur melioriter aliquas lanas postquam sint vendite et deliberate et si bunde lanarum sint aliquo casu fracte quod liceat mercatoribus ipsas lanas tam in bundis quam extra ad eorum voluntatem vendere.
7. Item, si aliquis mercator vendat bona sua alicui burgensi de Brugis et venditor et emptor sint concordati super certa die solutionis quod debitor sit compulsus per corpus et per bona ad satisfaciendum creditori ad diem assignatum sine ulteriori dilacione.
8. Item, quod hospites mercatorum vel eorum servientes credantur ad domum thollonie de custuma bonorum suorum et quod mercatores ulterius non onerentur.
9. Item, quod nulla navis carcata sit arrestata pro debito cuiuscumque persone nisi tantum illa persona qui est debitor et eiusdem bona.

10. Item, quod dicti mercatores habeant jura et consuetudines in septis tam aque quam ville de Schusa sic quod possint evitare que sunt evitanda.
11. Item, quod non sint arrestati pro portatione gladiatorum vel cultello- rum vel quorumcumque armorum die vel nocte nisi inveniantur defectivi.

Trésor des Chartes No. 15, 146. — This document is not an original one, but a copy on paper. It is not dsted, but the writing is that of the 14th century.

---

### No. 9. Archives du Nord — Chambre des Comptes de Lille.

Super libertatibus, quass Rex Scocie petit dari mercatoribus sub-  
ditis suis a metuendissimo principe Duce Burgundie, comite  
Flandrie deputati ejusdem domini ac villa de Brugis sub  
ipsis eorum principis correctione avissrunt ea que sequuntur.

Primo, ad primum articulum continentem, quod omnes mercatores Scocie possint cum bonis suis libere manere infra partes Flandrie quamdiu videretur eis expediens vel oportunum, avisatum est per deputatos et villam prefatos quod dicti mercatores libere et quiete manere poterunt infra partes Flandrie, prout ab antiquo tempore et hactenus consueverunt, salvis semper jure et dominio dicti domini ducis.

Item, ad secundum articulum continentem, quod si aliquis mercator Scocie sit arrestatus, pro causa criminali etc. Avisatum est per deputatos et villam antedictos, quod dictis mercatoribus aliarum nacionum dictam villam de Brugis exercentes, salva semper lege ville atque ordinationibus monete dicti domini Ducis; quantum est de confiscatione bonorum, annotata in dicto articulo respondetur, quod non est consuetum quod penam mortis justicialiter subeuntes forefaciant aliorum bona.

Quantum est de tercio articulo in quo tangitur, quod nullus mercator Scocie sit arrestatus, pro debito alieno etc. Idem articulus est consonus ac conformis consuetudini dicte ville mercatoribus extraneis observate.

Item, ad quartum articulum continentem, quod nullus mercator Scocie sit incarceratus, pro quacumque causa si possit invenire sufficientes plegios ad respondendum coram lege: Avisatum est quod talis arrestatus in captivitate ville communem poni debeat et si sufficientes plegios invenire possit quod expediri debeat, dum tamen casus fuerit civilis et non criminalis.

Ad quintum articulum in quo continetur, quod mercatores Scocie habere possint unam domum ponderationis pro se et unum ponderatorem etc.: Respondetur quod non est consuetum unicuique nationi dare seu assignare

per se unam domum ponderationis, verum libenter eis concedetur, quod domibus ponderacionum hactenus consuetis bona sua ponderari poterunt. Et quantum est de ponderatore dictis deputatis et ville justum et rationabile videtur, quod idem ponderator manus suas a statera retrahere teneatur, donec hujusmodi bona fuerint debite ponderata. Et eo casu quo dictus ponderator in premissis suspicaretur defectivus, quod mercator conquerens accedat indilate, ad legem dicte ville hujusmodi defectum, eitem notificando et statim cum dicto conquerente mittentur duo scabini, ad domum ponderationis hujusmodi, pro dictis bonis in eorum presencia reponderandis et si talis ponderator defectivus repertus fuerit, juste et debite punietur.

Ad sextum articulum in quo continetur, quod mercatores predicti habeant libertatem ad libere disponendum super quacumque solucione quam pro bonis suis recipiunt etc.: Avisatum est quod mercatores predicti in hoc faciant sicut ceteri mercatores aliarum nacionum juxta, et secundum ordinationes monete dicti domini ducis. Et quantum est de melirstione lanarum, unde in dicto articulo cavetur quod quia alia super consimili casu, cum dictis mercatoribus tractatus habitus fuit, per quem eisdem concessa fuerunt que secuntur: Item, quod cum burgenses ville lanas respexerint se emerint erga dictos mercatores et lanas ipsas receperint, quod inde nulla emenda fiet in futurum de aliqua prava pacquatura, nisi venditor hujusmodi lanarum stare promisisset predicta pacquatura, alia bene respiciant burgenses, quales emant lanas: Avisatum est quod dictus articulus, dictis mercatoribus, libenter observabitur sub forma dicti tractatus superius expressata, et quantum est de bondis lanarum etc. quod lanas suas vendant, prout ab antiquo tempore consueverunt sine fraude et absque negociacione burgensium exercenda.

Ad septimum articulum in quo continetur si aliquis mercator vendat bona sua alicui burgensi de Brugis quod debitor sit compulsus, per corpus et bona ad satisfaciendum etc.: Avisatum est quod dictorum mercatorum debitores compellantur ad satisfaciendum eisdem, per corpus seu bona secundum legem et consuetudinem dicte ville.

Ad octavum continentem quod hospites mercatorum, vel eorum servientes credantur ad domum theolonarii de custuma bonorum suorum etc.: Avisatum est quia in hoc plurime possent comitti fraudes in prejudicium dicti domini Ducis, hujusmodi theolonarii ac aliorum, que hec stabunt, sicut ab antiquis temporibus steterunt.

Ad novum continentem quod nulla navis carcata sit arrestata pro debito alicujus persone, nisi tantum illa persona que est debitor, et ejus bona prefatis deputatis et ville: videtur articulum hujusmodi fore rationabilem provisio tamen, quod bona arrestata ex hujusmodi nave ponantur nisi magister, ejusdem navis de tali arresto parti sufficienter responderet seu faceret responderi.

A decimum continentem, quod dicti mercatores habeant jura et consue-

tudines in scriptis, tam aque quam ville de Scusa, etc.: Avisatum est quod quia plurima jura et consuetudinis antique ibidem habentur, que nunquam in scriptis redacte fuerunt, idcirco difficile ymo quasi impossibile esset omnia in scriptis redigere: sed si prefatis mercatoribus aliquod sit aut in futurum oriatur dubium in eisdem exprimant hoc et eisdem super hoc fiet declaracio. Et si insuper aliquam super hiis vel ipsorum aliquibus contingat, pati injuria hoc ad notitiam producto providebitur eisdem de remedio oportuno.

Item, ad undecimum et ultimum articulum in quo continetur quod dicti mercatores non sint arrestati quod portatione gladiorum vel cultellorum, vel quorumcumque armorum etc.: Avisatum est quod in hoc dicti mercatores erunt ita liberi sicut ceteri mercatores aliarum nacionum.

Trésor des Chartes No. 8,283. Not dated.

## No. 10.

## Archives Bruges.

30 NOVEMBER 1359.

Nous, Loys, cuens de Flandres, duc de Brabant, contes de Nevers, de Rethel et sires de Malines, faisons savoir à tous que nous, pour commun et evident prouffyt et multiplication des marchandises par lesquelles nostre pays de Flandre est le plus soustenu, afin que mieulx en soit amende et accreu; avons par bon avis et conseil, et par meure deliberation, consenti et encore consentons et ottroyons, pour nous et pour noz hoirs, a tous marchands du Royaume Deschoce veullans venir et frequenter doresnavant nostre dit pays de Flandres, en privilege et en franchise, les poins et articles qui suivent.

1. Premierement, que les dessus diz marchans et chacun a pluitant et si longuement que ilz tenront lestaple de leurs marchandises en nostre pays de Flandres, puissent venir eulx, leurs biens, varles et mesines, franchement et paisiblement dedans nostre conte et pays de Flandres, en paiant a nous et autres, leur droit tonlieu et autres redevances accoustumees anciennement.
2. Item, que nulz du Royaume Descoche, ne leurs biens quelzconques soient arrestez en maniere aucune, ne detenez pour debte ne obligation quelconque, ou les devant diz marchands en leurs propres personnes par noms et surnoms ne se sont obligiez comme principaulx ou comme pleiges.
3. Item, que on ne puist aucun marchand du Royaume Descoche prendre ne tenir en prison de meffait aucun, qui ne touche vie ou membre, par ainsi que le marchand ou marchans que le fait auront fait, sient



tant de biens que pour amender ledit meffait, ou puissent faire bonne souffissant seurte demander ycelui meffait a nous et a partie.

4. Item, sainsi estoit que aucun marchand du Royaume Descoche feist aucun fait ou il deust de droit perdre vie et avoir; et il eust entre mains avoir aucun appartenans a autres marchans qui ne feust mie sien, en quel lieu quil feust que lesdis marchans a cui ledit avoir appartenroit, nous doivent enfourmer souffissanment ou noz gens a ce deputez que lesdis biens que ledit malfaiteur aura eu entre mains, soient leurs propres sans fraude et malengien. Et ladicte informacion faite a la quele nous les devons recevoir, ils pourront par congiet de nous ou de nostre receveur pour le temps, mettre mains a leurs diz biens et les exploittier comme leurs propres.

Lesquelz privileges et articles dessus expressez nous avons consenti et accorde as dessus diz marchans du Royaume Descoche, sauves tous autres privileges, franchises et libertez de noz devanchiers ou de nous a quiconque ce soit donne avant la date de ces lettres, et jusques a nostre volente et rappel.

Et ou cas que pour occoison aucune les pleust a rappelez a nous et a noz successeurs, si avons consenti et accorde pour nous et noz hoirs, as dessus diz marchans que ils aient espace de trois fois quarante jours ensuians lun lautre, de vendre et exploittier leurs biens, et de vindier nostre dit conte et pays avecques leurs biens et marchandises sauvement sans arrest ou empeschement aucun de nous ou dautres, en paiant leurs redevances et droittures.

Par le tesmoing de ces lettres seelles de nostre seel.

Donnees a Gand, le penultime jour du mois de novembre l'an de grace mil ccc cinquante et noef.

Ouden Wittenhouc fol. 170 No. 2.

## No. 11. Archives du Nord — Chambre des Comptes de Lille.

JUNE 1387.

### La Chartre des privilèges des marchans d'Escosse.

Phelippe, filz de Roy de France, Duc de Bourgoingne, conte de Flandres, d'Artois et de Bourgoingne, Palatin, sire de Salins, conte de Rethel et seigneur de Malines, savoir faisons à tous présens et advenir que, à la humble supplication des marchans du Royaulme d'Escosse et pour le commun et évident prouffit et utilité de nostre pays de Flandres, afin que marchandise par laquelle nostre dit pays est le plus soustenu puisse estre augmentée et multipliée en ycelle nostre pays, avons, par bon

advis et délibération de conseil et de grace special consenti et ottroyé, consentons et ottroyons par ces présentes pour nous, noz hoirs et successeurs, contes et contesses de Flandres, à tous marchans dudit Royaulme d'Escosse — desirans à venir et de hanter nostre dit pays en privilèges et franchises, les poins et articles qui s'ensuient: Premiers, que lez dis marchans et chascun d'eulz par lui, tant et si longement qu'ilz tenront l'estaple de leurs marchandises en nostre dit pays de Flandres puissent venir eulz, leurs varlés et mesnies avencques leurs biens et marchandises paisiblement et franchement en ycelli nostre pays de Flandres, en paiaint à nous et autres leur droit, tonlieu et autres droitures acoutumées.

Item, que aucuns des diz marchans du Royaulme d'Escosse, ne leurs biens puissent estre arrestés ne tenus en aucune manière pour aucunes debtes d'autrui, se les dessusdiz marchans ne se sont mesmes obligiez en propre personne par nom et par sournom comme principal ou comme plèges.

Item, que aucun marchand du Royaulme d'Escosse, ne porra estre prins, ne tenus en prison pour aucun meffait s'il ne touche à vie ou à membre, par ainsy que ledit marchand ou les marchans qui auront fait le meffait soient puissant assez de biens et qu'ilz donnent caution souffisant pour amender ledit meffait à nous et à partie.

Item, s'il advenist que aucun marchand dudit Royaulme d'Escosse feist aucun fait pourquoy il deust par droit perdre corps et avoir et il eust entre mains aucuns biens appartenans à autres marchans et qui ne seroient pas à lui, quelque part que ce feust, les marchans à qui ces biens appartiennent doivent informer nous et noz gens députez à ce que lez dis biens que le meffaiteur a en mains est leur propre avoir, senz fraude ne malengien; et ladicte information faite, à laquelle nous sommes tenus de les recevoir, ilz porront, par le congié de nous ou de nostre receveur de Flandres dedens temps deü, mettre main à leurs diz biens et les exploitier comme leur propre avoir.

Item, s'il avenist que aucuns des diz marchans d'Escosse ou leurs gens alassent par aucunes de noz villes de Flandres par nuyt en alant ou en venant de faire leurs besoignes licitement, que les diz marchans ou leurs gens ensemble leurs biens et harnois on doit laisser passer et aler sanz eulz faire aucun destourbier, se on ne les trouvoit mefaisant. Lequel consent et ottroy nous avons fait et faisons aux diz marchans d'Escosse des poins et articles dessus dits, saulz et réservé tous autres privilèges donnez de nous ou de noz prédécesseurs, et ces lettres durans en leur vertu jusques à nostre volonté et rappel. Et se pour aucune cause ou occoison pleüst à nous ou à noz diz hoirs ou successeurs de les rappeler, nous avons consenti et accordé, consentons et accordons pour nous, noz diz hoirs et successeurs à tous les diz marchans d'Escosse qu'ilz aient espace de trois fois quarante jours ensuivans l'un l'autre, de vendre et exploitier leurs biens et marchandises et de vuidier nostre dit pays de

Flandres, franchement, senz arrest ne empeschement aucun de nous ou d'autres, en payant leurs costumes et droitures ainsy qu'il appartenroit. Et que ce soit ferme chose et estable à tousjours mais, nous avons fait mettre nostre sél à ces lettres, saulf nostre droit et l'antruy. Donné au Bois-le-Duc, ou mois de Juing, l'an de grâce mil ccc quatre vins et sept. Ainsy signez par Monseigneur le Duc: Gherbode.

Trésor des Chartes No. 11.670.

---

**No. 12. Archives du Nord — Chambre des Comptes  
de Lille.**

L'accort consenty par monseigneur de Guistelle aux marchans d'Escoce sur les demandes qu'ilz requièrent audit Seigneur:

Premiers, Consent ledit monseigneur de Guistelle aux diz marchans qu'ilz puissent faire peser leur avoir, soit au chelier desoubz le grant tonlieu ou au poix d'Engleterre, ou au cas que leur semble qu'ils ne puent avoir délivrance, qu'ilz eslisent soit le poix d'Espagne ou le poix à la crane ou que mieulx leur plaira.

Item, si consent ledit seigneur de Guistelle que le peseur hoste sa main de la balance.

Item si consent, se le peseur est trouvé en défaut au peser, que les marchans voient pour deux eschevins de la ville et la deurée demourant au poix tant que les eschevins facent ledit avoir reposer; et se par eulx le peseur est trouvé en défaut, qu'il soit corrigiez par la loy de Bruges. Et ou cas que les dis marchans d'Escoce se puissent plaindre que on ne leur face délivrance; si consent le dit seigneur de Guistelle que si tost que le vendeur et acheteur ambedeux seront présent au pois que incontinent on leur fera délivrance de peser aussi tost que aux aultres marchans.

(No. 8.621 of the Trésor des Chartes, a copy on paper, non-dated, writing of the middle of the XIVth century).

(At the back of this document):

Les privilèges que demandent avoir en la ville de Bruges  
les Escozois.

Noverint universi presentes cartas per a. b. c. inspecturi, quod habito nuper colloquio ac tractatu, inter nobiles viros dominum Johannem de Remorgny, militem, et Guillelmum de Camera, armigerum, deputatos in hac parte et procuratores excellentissimi principis domini Regis Scocie et comitatum eiusdem regni per certas litteras procuratorias, sigillo ipsius domini Regis sigillatas, de quibus sufficienter constitit, ex una parte, ac dominos burgimagentros, scabinos et consules ville de Brugis, pro et

eiusdem ville nomine, ex altera, super certis petitionibus et querelis, per antedictos deputatos quo supra nomine et principue pro universis mercatoribus Scocie, dictam villam de Brugis, cum rebus et mercimoniis suis, frequentantibus expositis. Prefati domini burgimagistri, scabini et consules, demum prehabita super hoc matura deliberatione, dictis mercatoribus in quantum in eis erat, concordarunt et concesserunt ea que secuntur:

In primis videlicet, quod ipsi mercatores, una cum rebus et mercaturis suis, libere et quiete, manere poterunt infra patriam Flandrie, prout ab antiquis temporibus et hactenus consueverunt, salvis semper jure et dominio metuendissimi principis domini Ducis Burgundie, comitis Flandrie memorati.

Item, quod nullus dictorum mercatorum, de cetero quovismode, exterminabitur aut punietur, accusatione que vulgariter dicitur, bedrach, nisi de transgressione seu crimine eorumdum Scabini Brugenses proprius veridica et non emulosa informatione, sint plenarie informati.

Item, si ipsorum aliquem vel alios, alterius bona in et sub sua dispositione habentem vel habentes, morti condempnari contingeret, talis bona minime confiscabuntur, verum huiusmodi bona defendere volens seu volentes pro suis, litteras patentes et sufficientes afferre tenebitur seu tenebuntur, sub sigillo Regio Scocie, aut alicuius ville notabilis dicti regni, testificantes talia bona esse sua et non dicti condempnati sine fraude, quibus litteris mediantibus prefata bona, illi vel illis debebunt expediri.

Item, si aliquem dictorum mercatorum pro debitis arrestari contingeret, quod non confestim in captivitatem, verum proprius coram scabinis ville Brugensis duci debebit, dum tamen iidem scabini in loco assueto, videlicet in domo scabinorum dicte ville, pro juribus reddendis reperti fuerint, et si dictus arrestatus bonam et sufficientem cautionem, ibidem super tali debito ponere possit, quod tali cautione mediante expediri debebit, verum si cautionem prefatam inibi facere non possit, aut predicti scabini, ibidem non reperirentur, quod tunc in captivitatem ville ducetur. Et quamcito sufficientes plegios seu fidejussores ponere valebit, quod super illa cautione indilate debebit expediri, proviso tamen quod si per scabinoe dicte ville repertum fuerit dictum arrestatum minus juste fuisse captivitatum, quod ille ad cuius instanciam, talis sic captus fuisset, ad suarum expensarum restitutionem tenebitur, juxta discretionem et iudicium scabinorum.

Item, quod nullus dictorum mercatorum pro alterius debito, arrestari poterit nisi principalis debitor, vel eius fidejussor.

Item, quod plusquam burgenses dicte ville aut alii quicumque lanas dictorum mercatorum respexerint atque emerint, erga ipsos mercatores et lanas ipsas receperint quod inde nulla emenda fiet in futurum de aliqua prava paquatara, nisi venditor huiusmodi lanarum stare promississet pro eadem alias respiciat unusquisque quales emat lanas et iste articulos, ad sonum campane publicabitur ad cautelam et tuicionem cuiuscumque.

Item, quod dictorum mercatorum debitores decetero compellentur ad satisfaciendum eisdem per corpus et bona secundum legem et consuetudinem dicte ville.

Item, quod si dictorum mercatorum balas aut vasa ex parte theolonarii aperiri contingant in ipsis nulla fraus reperiatur quod eodem bale et vasa, expensis ipsius theolonarii recludi debebunt.

Item, quod nulla navis carcata, arrestari poterit, pro alicuius debito, nisi dumtaxat propria persona debitoris et eius bona, proviso tamen quod bona arrestata, ex huiusmodi nave ponantur, nisi magister eiusdem, de tali arresto parti sufficienter responderet seu faceret responderi.

Item, quod si aliquem dictorum mercatorum arrestari contingeret ex simplici portatione armorum vel cultellorum absque fore faciendo duci debebit ad domum sui hospitis seu habitationis sue. Et eo casu quo sufficientes fideiussores per hospitem suum, aut alias ponere possit, de respondendo coram lege dicte ville, super emenda quam ex hoc posset incurriase, ipsa cautione mediante expeditus dimitti debebit.

Insuper in presentia dictorum dominorum burgimagistrorum, scabinorum et consulum nobilis ac potens dominus de Guistella ex sui certa scientia concessit et assignavit dictis mercatoribus Scocie domum ponderationis que nuncupatur domus ponderationis Anglicorum pro lanis et aliis suis mercaturis quibuscumque inibi ponderandis quodque ponderator lanas huiusmodi et alias mercaturas dictorum mercatorum ad dictam domum allatas ponderare et expedire tenebitur pre aliis quibuscumque dum tamen venditor et emptor ibidem sint presentes nisi eo casu quo bona seu mercature alterius proprius ponderari incepta fuerint, aut quod talium mercaturarum aliquae in statera reperiantur, quod talia bona sic ponderari incepta unius tamen sortis exonerancia, expediri debebunt et preponderari quo facto dictorum mercatorum Scocie, lane seu alie mercature pre aliis quibuscumque expediri et preponderari tenebuntur.

Et sciendum est, quod dictus ponderator, venditor, pariter et emptor, manus suas a statera retrahere tenebuntur, donec huiusmodi bona debite fuerint ponderata. Et si idem ponderator in premissis suspicaretur defectivus quod mercator conquerens accedere poterit ad legem dicte ville, huiusmodi defectum eidem notificando et statim cum ipso conquerente mittentur duo scabini ad domum ponderationis huiusmodi, pro dictis bonis in eorum presencia reponderandis; et si talis ponderator defectivus repertus fuerit juste et debite punietur juxta et secundum discretionem scabinorum.

Que premissa omnia et singula in cunctis suis clausulis et punctis dicti domini burgimagistri, scabini et consules, quantum in eis erat quo supra nomine promiserunt bona fide ipsis mercatoribus communiter et divisim, quamdiu dictam villam de Brugis cum rebus et marcimoniis suis frequentaverint firmiter tenere ac inviolabiliter observare omni dolo et fraude se monitis, hiis vero mediantes prefati deputati domini Regis Scocie memorati de omnibus et singulis petitionibus suis et querelis se quo

supra nomine tenuerunt pro contentis, requirentes inde dnas cartas confici, quarum unam sepedicti deputati habent penes se, reliquam vero burgimsgistri, scabini et consules antedicti.

Sigillis tam ante dictorem deputatorum quam dicte ville sigillatas.

This document is not an original but a copy made at the time. It bears no date.

---

**No. 13.****Archives Bruges.**

1394.

De et super punctis et articules per nobiles viros dominem Johannem de Remorguy militem, et Guillelmum de Camera armigerum, deputatos in hac parte, et procuratores excellentissimi principis et domini regis Scoocie communitatem eiusdem regni per certas procurationis litteras sigillo ipsius domini regis sigillatas, de quibus sufficienter constitit, de nouo requisitis pro uniuersis mercatoribus dicti regni villam de Brugis cum suis rebus et mercimoniis frequentatibus, concessa et concordata fuerunt die octaua mensis augusti anno domini millesimo ccc nonagesimo quarto, per burgimagistros, scabinos et consules dicte ville quantum in eis est, et dictam villam de Brugis concernit, ea que sequuntur. In primis, quod nullus dictorum mercatorum de cetero quouismodo exterminabitur neque punietur accusatione que vulgariter dicitur bedrach, nisi de transgressione seu crimine eorundem scabini Brugesens, proprius veridica et non emulosa informatione, sint plenarie informati.

Item, si aliquem dictorum mercatorum pro debitis arrestari contingeret, quod non confestim in captiuitatem verum proprius coram scabinis ville Brugensis ducis debeat, dum tamen iidem scabini in loco assueto, videlicet in domo scabinorum dicte ville, pro iuribus reddendis reperti fuerint, et si dictus arrestatus bonam et sufficientem caucionem ibidem super tali debito ponere possit, quod tali caucione mediante, expediri debeat; verum si caucionem prefatam inibi facere non possit, aut predicti scabini ibidem non reperirentur, quod tunc in captiuitatem ville ducetur et quam cito sufficientes plegios seu fideiussores ponere valebit, quod supra illa caucione, indilate debeat expediri; prouiso tamen quod si per scabinos dicte ville repertum fuerit dictum arrestatum minus iuste fuisse captiuatum, quod ille ad cuius instanciam, talis sic captus fuisset, ad suarum expensarum restitutionem tenebitur iuxta discretionem et iudicium scabinorum.

Item, quod nullus dictorum mercatorum pro alterius debito arrestari poterit, nisi principalis debitor vel eius fideiussor.

Item, quod postquam burgensis dicte ville aut alii quicumque lanas dictorum mercatorum respexerint, atque emerint erga ipsos mercatores,

et lanas ipsas receperint, quod inde nulla emenda fiet infuturum de aliqua prava paccatura, nisi venditor huiusmodi lanarum stare permississet pro eadem, alia respiciat unusquisque, quales emat lanas; et iste articulus ad sonum campane publicabitur ad csutelam et tuitionem cuiuscumque.

Item, quod dictorum mercatorum debitores de cetero compellentur ad satisfaciendum eisdem per corpus et bona, secundum legem et consuetudinem dicte ville.

Item, si dictorum mercatorum balas aut vasa ex parte theolonarii aperiri contingant, in ipsisque nulla fraus reperiat, quod eadem bale et vasa expensis theolonarii recludi debebunt.

Item, quod nulla nauis carcata, arrestari poterit pro alicuius debito, nisi dumtaxat propria persona debitoris et eius bona, prouiso tamen quod bona arrestata ex huiusmodi naue ponantur, nisi magister eiusdem nauis de tali arresto parti sufficienter reponderet seu faceret responderi.

Insuper in presencia dictorum dominorum burgimagistrorum scabinorum et consulum nobilis ac potens dominus de Guistella ex sui certa sciencia concessit et assignauit dictis mercatoribus Scocie domum ponderacionis, qui quibuscumque, inibi ponderandis, quodque ponderator lanas huiusmodi et expedire tenebitur, pro aliis quibuscumque, dumtamen venditor et emptor ibidem sint presentes, nisi eo casu quo bona seu mercature alterius proprius ponderari incepta fuerint, aut quod talium mercaturarum alique in statera reperiantur, quod talis persone bona sic ponderari incepta unius tamen sortis expediri debebunt et preponderari, quo facto dictorum mercatorum Scocie lane seu alie marcatore, pro aliis quibuscumque expediri et preponderari tenebuntur. Et est sciendum quod dictus ponderator venditor pariter et emptor manus suas a statera retrahere tenebuntur donec huiusmodi bona debite fuerint ponderata, et si ipse ponderator in premissis suspicaretur defectiuus, defectum eidem notificando, et statim cum ipso conquerente mittentur duo scabini, ad domum ponderacionis huiusmodi, pro dictis bonis in eorum presencia reponderandis, et si talis ponderator defectiuus repertus fuerit, iuste et debite punietur iuxta et secundum discretionem scabinorum.

Ouden Wittenbouc fol. 44 No. 2.

## No. 14.

## Archives Bruges.

30 APRIL 1407.

John, Duke of Burgundy, Earl of Flanders, Artois, Burgundy, Palatin, Lord of Salines, etc.

We for the common and evident profit, multiplication, augmentation, and increase of the merchandise of our country of Flanders, whereby our said country is brought to better order, and preserved in a situation more proper for the benefit, maintenance, and government of the inhabitant thereof; have, by the good council and advice, mature deliberation and humble supplication, of our good friends the Burgomasters and Schepens of our city of Bruges, and from our regard for them, consented, ratified and agreed, consent, ratify, and agree for ourselves and for our heirs, to all merchants of the kingdom of Scotland, who shall come to, and frequent our said country of Flanders, the privileges and immunities according to the particulars and articles following:

1. The aforesaid merchants, and every one of them, may come with their persons, goods and effects, and report their goods and merchandise freely and peaceably, within our Earldom and country of Flanders, without any disturbance, or hindrance, on paying to us and others, the regulated tolls and other accustomed duties: and immediately upon their arrival, or entry in the Swine, in Sluys, or any other part of our said country of Flanders, we have received and taken, and by these presents, do receive and take them, under our safe and special guardianship and protection.

Item. That the said merchants and subjects of the Kingdom of Scotland, immediately upon their arrival and entering the said port of the Swine, or any other port, may come ashore in any place they please, providing they shall neither load with, nor unload their ships and vessels, of any goods and merchandise, but only, at the stairs, and other ordinary places, excepting however, provision for the maintenance of the sailors and merchants belonging to the said ships and vessels.

Item. That the said merchants and subjects, in loading and unloading their goods and merchandise into, or out of the said vessels, may place the said ships and vessels, side to side, the one by the other, or in rows abreast to one another, to such a number as shall seem proper to them not exceeding the number four.

Item. When it happens that the said merchants with their ships and goods depart from our said country of Flanders, and from the sea coast thereof, and afterwards by stress of weather, or any other cause are forced to return to the said port again, and if they shall take in other goods and merchandise besides the first cargo to the said ships and vessels, that they may freely do so, upon paying the full tolls of all that is put into the said ships and vessels, and likewise such duties as



are always usual and customary to be paid, by all other merchants coming to, and frequenting the said ports, and likewise that they may put out of one vessel into another, a part of their goods, if they find themselves deeply loaded, but not to sell the same: always without prejudice to the Staple duties of Bruges.

Item. That the said merchants may have certain commissaries, who shall be appointed by us, to whom we shall give power and authority, to prosecute, require, demand, or defend, the goods of these merchants, and subjects, for and against all, according to the laws and customs of this country, through all the cities and ports, within our country of Flanders and likewise in our other territories adjoined to this our country of Flanders, providing the said commissary or procurator shall have a sufficient commission from the King of Scotland, so to act; and that he shall be obliged to produce the same to us or our council.

Item. On account of what is above mentioned, we will, that the said commissary be favourably and amicably received and entertained, as to his office in prosecuting the said causes before our judges or subjects, agreeably to the laws of our country aforesaid, and that justice shall be done in giving him the greatest dispatch which can be given in consistency with such laws as shall be made by the King of Scotland; providing always, that these laws shall not be prejudicial to us, and to our subjects, or contrary to the ordinances and statutes made, or to be made thereupon.

Item. If in time to come, any merchant or subject of the Kingdom of Scotland, be accused by any of our officers of our said country of Flanders, on account of any custom, or ordinance made, or to be made by us, according to the laws of said country, we will that the said merchant or subject, shall be under the same protection with any other merchant frequenting our country.

These privileges and articles above mentioned, as they are declared and expressed, we consent unto, ratify, and agree, that they shall belong to the said merchants of the Kingdom of Scotland: as likewise all other privileges, immunities, and liberties, granted by our predecessors, or by us, to any person whatsoever, before the date of these presents. And in case it shall please us, or our successors, for relevant causes, to recall these present privileges, we consent for ourselves, and our heirs, that the said merchants, shall have the space of three times forty days running, to sell and dispose of their goods, and to depart from our said Earldom, and country in safety with their effects and merchandise, without any lett or hindrance from us, on paying their lawful debts and legal duties.

And if these articles in time to come, shall either be further limited, or more fully enlarged; we reserve to us, or our successors, the Counts or Countesses of Flanders, the interpretation, declaration, or determination

of the same. Giving commandment by these presents to our bailiffs and scout of Bruges, to our bailiffs of Zant and Sluys, and to all other our justiciary officers, and subjects, of our said Earldom, and country of Flanders, and to their deputies present and to come, and to each of them; that the said merchants of Scotland, may be permitted to use and enjoy these privileges safely and peacably according to the formand tenor herein declared and contained, without permitting, or suffering any disturbance or hinderance to the contrary. Which privileges we will and shall continue, until they are recalled by us or our successors the Counts or Countesses of Flanders.

And that this may be confirmed, and forever established, we have caused seal these presents, saving in all thinge our rights and privileges as Counts.

Given in our town of Ipres, the last day of April, the year of God MYCCCC and seven. Monsir, the Duke and Sauls present.

(Translation by Year).

---

**No. 15. Archives Bruges — Ouden Wittenbouc**  
fol. 169 No. 1.

11 MAY 1407.

A tous ceulx qui ces presentes lettres verront et oiront, Bourgmaistres, Eschevins et conseil de la ville de Bruges salut. Comme pour cause daucunes complaints et dolences que les marchans du Royaulme Descoce qui de leurs biens, denrees et marchandises avoient accoustume de hanter et frequenter le pays de Flandres, avoient faictes a treshault et puissant prince, le duc Dalbanie, gouverneur dudit Royaulme Descoce, jcellui Duc et les autres seigneurs du grand conseil dudit Royaulme eussent euvoye pardevers nostre tres redoubte seigneur et prinche, noseigneur le duc de Bourgoigne, conte de Flandres, et pardevers les bonnes gens de la ville de Bruges, nobles et discrettes personnes, messires Gautier Stewart, chevalier, viconte de Perth, maistre Guillaume de Lawedre, licencie es loys et en decres, archidiacre de London, Jehan Gille et Jehan de Lethe, escuiers, ambassadeurs dudit gouverneur et Royaulme Descoce; afin dempetrer et obtenir de nostredit tres redoubte seigneur et prinche, et des bonnes gens de ladicte ville de Bruges, reformation daucuns poins, esquelx lesdis marchans se disoient avoir este greves ou dit pays de Flandres, contraire de leurs privileges et les anciennes coustumes et usages dudit pays. Et aussi pour de nostre tres redoubte seigneur et de ladite ville obtenir et avoir declaration daucuns poins et articles esquelx par aventure lesdiz marchans doubtoient trouver aucune obscurité ou empeschement pour le temps avenir.

Savoir faisane que en greigneur declaration des previleges, bonnes coustumes et usages des dessusdix marchans Descoche, lesquelx nous voudrions adiez favorablement traittier en tous leurs affaires, avons pour nous et noz successeurs, Bourgmaitres, eschevins et conseil de ladicte ville de Bruges, tant que en nous est, sans preiudice toutes voies de la noblesse de nostredit tres redoubte seigneur, a yceulx marchans et subgiez Descoce, frequentans de leurs biens denrees et marchandises ladicte ville de Bruges et y tenans entierement leur estaple, accorde les poins qui sensuient.

1. Premiers, se aucun dommage advient aux dessusdix marchans et subgiez Descoce sur lestrom et jurediction de Flandres, la ville de Bruges fera toute la greigneur diligence quelle pourra sans fraude, afin que lesdiz Descoce ainsi adommagiez puissent estre restituez de leurdiz dommages, ainsi et par la maniere quelle feroit se le cas fust venu a ses propres bourgeois.
2. Item, feront lesdiz de Bruges toute leur diligence que se lesdiz marchans et subgiez Descoce, es biens et marchandises quilz amenront ou feront venir dedens le Zwin, ne seront par arrest ou dit Zwin et port de Lescluse plus molestez ou oppressez que les marchans d'Alemaigne frequentans le pays de Flandres ou autres.
3. Item, que nul desdiz marchans ou subgiez Descoce pour quelque delit civil ou criminel quon lui pourra imposer, ne sera trait ou oppresse par jugement de la loy en ladicte ville de Bruges ou en ycellui port de Lescluse, plus que les marchans d'Alemaigne, frequentans le pays de Flandres, ou autres.
4. Item, que lesdiz marchans et subgiez auront ung conservateur de leurs privileges, auctorise par nostre dit tres redoubte seigneur, lequel pourra poursuivre, pourchassier, requerir et defendre les biens desdiz marchans et subgiez et leurs drois et actions en ladicte ville de Bruges, vers tous et contre tous; et que ledit conservateur sera illecq bien honorablement et favorablement traittie en tous ses affaires et besoignes.
5. Item, que lesdiz marchans et subgiez dudit Royaulme Descoce feront des payement des denrees et marchandises quilz achateront en la dicte ville de Bruges, crenz ainsi et par tele maniere comme sont les marchans d'Alemaigne et d'autres nations residens en ladicte ville.
6. Item que aux diz marchans et subgiez Descoce en la vente ou achat que de leurs denrees et marchandises ils feront ou pourroient faire en la ville de Bruges sans couletier, lon fera tel droit et foy en ladicte ville comme len fera aux marchans Dalemaigne ou aultres.
7. Item que lesdis marchans et subgiez pourront acheter en ladicte ville de Bruges vivres et autres leur necessitez ausi liberalment que les marchans d'Alemaigne et d'aultres nations quelxconques.
8. Item, se par ledit conservateur ou par aucun ou aucuns desdiz marchans

ou subgiez Descoce complaints vient aux bourgmaistres, eschevins et conseil de ladicte ville daucuns exces ou oultrages fais aux dix marchans ou subgiez Descoce par aucuns couletiers ou laboureurs, les dessusdis bourgmaistres, echevins et conseil puniront ou feront punir lesdis couletiers et laboureurs de leurs dis exces tellement quil sera exemple a tous aultres.

9. Item que le peseur en la ville de Bruges sera tenu de oster mains et pies de la balance, jusques a ce que lacheteur et vendeur soient d'accord de leur pois; et que ledit peseur sera tenu de jurer a sa premiere institution de bien et loyaulment peser les denrees et marchandises ausi bien ou prouffit du vendeur comme de lacheteur sans prendre ou exiger aucune chose fors seulement son droit anciennement deu et accoustume.
10. Item, se aucun desdiz marchans ou subgiez Descoce feust calingie pour cause daucune transgression quil puist avoir commis ou perpetrez civilment contre aucuns estatus ou ordonnances de ladicte ville de Bruges, que pour la premiere fois tel marchans ou subgiect se pourra purgier de ladicte calaigne par son serement et en estre quite.

En tesmoing de ce nous avons fait sceller ces lettres du seel aux causes de la dicte ville de Bruges.

Faictes et donnees lan de grace mil quatre cens et sept, le xj<sup>me</sup> jour du mois de May.

---

**No. 16. Van Mieris — Groot Charter Boek.**

14 JUNE 1410.

Willem, Hertog van Holland doen cond alle luden, want onse goede lude, ende ondersaten van Brouwershaven ons clagentlic gstoent, ende te kennen gegeven hebben, hoe dat onse vijanden, die Scotten, hem getetst, hoir goede ontnomen, ende oic een deel doit geslagen hebben, dair sy mit horen kofscepe in der zee gevaren waren om haring te vangen, ende hoir broet te wynnen, als goede lude plegen. So hebben wy dair om den selven onsen goeden luden, ende ondersaten van Brouwershaven gecirloft ende geconsenteert, oirloven, ende consenteeren mit desen brieve, dat sij onsen vijanden, den Scotten voirsz. beschadigen, ende krencken sullen mogen op ter zee aen horen leven, ende goeden so wair sy connen, ende mogen om verhal te crigen ende te hebben van sulken schade, ende verliese, als sy dair an gehadt mogen hebben. In sulker manieren, so wes gevangen, of goede dat sy van onsen voirscreven vijanden crigen, of wynnen sullen mogen, dair sullen wij of hebben een vierendeel,

ende die andere drie vierendeel sullen die goede lude van Brouwershavene, die se berachtigen, an him houden, ende hebben voir horen schade, ende verlies voirscreven.

Dit sal gedueren tot onsen wederseggen. In oirconde enz.

Gegeven in den Hage XIIIII dagen in Junio. anno MCCCC ende tien.

**No. 17. Van Mieris — Groot Charter Boek.**

28 JUNE 1413.

Willem, Hertog van Holland enz. doen cont allen luden, dat wy verdragen, ende quytgesconden hebben, verdraghen, ende quytscelden mit desen brieve onsen ghemeen goiden luden, ende ondersaten, wonende binnen onsen dorp van Brouwershaven, alle sulke brueken, ende misdaden, als sy tegen ons, ende onser Heerlichede tot desen dagen toe gebruect, ende missdaen hebben; ende sonderlingen van dat sy een scip, mit onser vijanden der Scotten goiden gheladen, ende van noodsweder binnen onsen have tot Brouwershaven gecomen, ende geankert lach, buten ons, ende onsen Rentemeester, ende dyeneren aengevaerdt, gebuydt ende gedeelt hebben. Ende hier voir hebben wy ontfacen bi hande ons getruwen Tresoriers, Willem Eggart. diere ons goede bewisinge of doen sal, twee hondert ende twintich pont grote.

Ende belien ons dair of wel voldaan, ende betailt, ende scelden hin dair of quyte mit desen brieve, besegelt mit onsen segele.

Gegeven tot Zerixe, op Sinte Peters, ende Sinte Pouwels avont, Apostelen Anno M.C.C.C.C. ende XIII.

## No. 18.

## Groot Charter Boek.

1<sup>st</sup> August 1416.

William Earl of Holland, etc. makes known to all men who shall see these presents, or hear them read, That we in order to preserve peace, quiet, and unity, and disposed to promote a good understanding, and friendship, and encourage trade outwards and inwards, going and coming, between a powerful prince, our dear Cousin, the King of Scotland, and the Duke of Albauy, governor of the Kingdom of Scotland, and their nation, people and subjects, on the one part; and we, our country and subjects, on the other part, have granted, and grant by these presents, to the merchants, subjects of Scotland, who may arrive, or frequent our country, harbours or towns, to carry on their trade and business, the enjoyment of such privileges and freedoms as are here underwritten:

1. First, all ships loaded with goods and merchandice belonging to the subjects of the Kingdom of Scotland, who may arrive in our territories, jurisdictions, or harbours, shall have freedom to pass thro' all our lands and dominions, to the satisfaction of the owners of the said ships or merchants, paying for every ship 27sch groot (8 g. 2 st) which other foreign merchants pay, without giving or paying any other custom, or duty whatsoever, wherever they may come, with their ships or goods, where any of our custom houses are, and there they shall pay as the English, or other foreign merchants, by such an agreement as they can make with the collectors.
2. Item. If any ship loaded with goods belonging to the aforesaid merchants of the Kingdom of Scotland, should come into any of our harbours, and anchor there without intending to proceed further through our dominions, but design to return or go out to sea again, in that case, the said merchants may go freely without being obliged to pay any anchorage.
3. Item. In case that by misfortune or stress of weather any loaded ship, belonging to the aforesaid merchants should be wrecked (which God forbid) within our dominions, or jurisdiction, they shall have all the rights of our own subjects, and that without the least hindrance.
4. Item, if any ship loaded with goods belonging to the merchants fore-said, by misfortune or stress of weather, should be driven upon our coasts or territories, we authorise them to forward or dispose of the said goods, wherever it shall be judged most convenient, on condition that they pay to us, so as other goods are obliged to pay in the same circumstances.
5. Item. If it should so happen that any ships of the Kingdom of Scotland, conveying the Scotch merchant ships, on account of war, or any other account, should come into any of our territories or jurisdiction;

- we consent and grant, to the aforesaid ships, with their armed men and goods, a free and safe retreat, to remain within our harbours, and to depart from the same, with whatever goods they have, on paying such custom, anchorage and beaconage, as the merchants of the said Kingdom are obliged to pay for their goods or ships, or so as they may be made liable to, by committing any deed or trespass against us.
6. Item. No man shall molest, arrest, or distress any subjects of the Kingdom of Scotland, especially the merchants aforesaid, so long as they are within our territories and jurisdiction, in life or goods, on account of any trespass or debt, by bills to the account of any other person, but only for actions or debts belonging to himself or his own person.
  7. Item. The merchants of the aforesaid Kingdom, coming with their goods or merchandice into any of our harbours, and remaining there to sell their goods, have the same freedom to buy or sell, as other merchants frequenting these places with their merchandice.
  8. Item. We consent and empower the merchants of the Kingdom aforesaid, to chuse and nominate, one or more governors, as they please, from amongst themselves, and that they shall have their meetings in one or other of our towns, where or when they shall think most proper, for the interest of their business and traffick, that these may be so regulated, as they shall judge most to their satisfaction and advantage.
  9. Item if any difference or debate may happen to fall out among them, about an affair of debt, or what may be under their deliberation, if it is not a case of murder, breaking or disturbing the public peace, these governors may decide the affair, without any of our subjects intermeddling with them.
  10. Lastly. The foressed merchants and subjects of the Kingdom of Scotland, shall be under our protection and safeguard, when they arrive in our streams, or in our territories, as to their lives and goods, and if any person shall hurt or molest them in either, we shall take them under our protection, and grant them redress as effectually and speedily as possible.

All these articles, without any equivocation or subterfuge, shall continue in force for two years after the date hereof; or a quarter of a year after our retraction. In testimony whereof we have sealed these presents at the Hague 1<sup>st</sup> August 1416.

(English translation by Yair.)

---

**No. 19.****Groot Charter Boek.**

7 August 1423.

Upon the seventh day of August 1423 after deliberation of our gracious Lord, Duke of Bavaria, and the Ambassadors from Scotland, viz. Alexander Archdeacon of Dunkeld, and Patrick Johnston of Linlithgow; our gracious Lord hath consented and agreed to a good peace between the King of Scotland, on the one part, and our gracious Lord of Bavaria, Holland, Zeeland, etc. on the other part.

That the said peace shall begin on St. Lambert's Day next to come and to continue to our Lady Day following and after that a year longer.

Item. As to the prisoners of both sides, who are still in confinement, it is resolved, and the Ambassadors have promised that they shall lay that affair before the Governor of Scotland, and let him know, that no peace can be expected here, but by liberating the prisoners, while the peace continues, and they shall do their best to bring it about and to acquaint our said Lord therewith as soon as possible.

Item. As they are to receive letters from our said Lord, which shall be delivered on St. Lambert's day, in Middelburgh, from Philip van Borselen, rentmaster, the Ambassadors shall also procure letters from the governor, sealed with his great seal; but if it should so happen, that they cannot procure the governor's letters in due time, they shall deliver their own letters, with both their seals, wherein shall be inserted word for word, their full power, according to the most regular form, and shall do all that in them lies, to procure the governor's letters, as said is.

Item. They shall enjoy and possess during the peace, all the rights and privileges, which have been granted to them by Duke William, of blessed memory, which are to be inserted in the treaty of peace.

Item. The governor shall empower his Ambassadors to treat of, and determine all such breaches and injuries as the Scotch have committed against the Hollanders, when in friendship with them, on which account Duke Albert of blessed memory first consented, and then gave orders to declare war against them.

(Translation by Yair.)

---



**No. 20.**      **Archives du Nord — Chambre des  
Comptes — Lille**

License par monseigneur ottrouïe au Roy d'Escoce de faire par ses procureurs ou commiz lever et recevoir à Bruges de tous marchans d'Escoce y amenans laynes, peaulx et autres marchandises, redevance et droiz telz comme ilz paient en son dit Royaume: en quoy mondit seigneur aura le X<sup>e</sup> denier.

Phelippe, duc de Bourgoingne, conte de Flandres, d'Artois et de Bourgoingne, Palatin, seigneur de Salins et de Malines — — A tous ceulz qui ces présentes lettres verront, salut.

De la partie de nostre très-chier et très-amé cousin le Roy d'Escoce, allié et bien veullant de monseigneur le Roy et le nostre, nous a esté exposé comment depuis XIII ans ença ou environ qu'il a esté detenu en Angleterre et encores est, combien qu'il ait esté adez et soit obéy de ses subgés, a esté petitement poursievuy pour sa délivrance et par les gouverneurs des finances de son royaume n'a riens ou peu receu ne lui a esté administré des deniers de son domaine pour son vivre et estat, comme faire se devoit de raison; pourquoy il, désirant vivre et soy aydier aucunement du sien et s'employer tousjours à son loyal pouvoir et l'entretènement et augmentacion desdictes alliances à mondit seigneur le Roy et à nous, a naguières, par déliberacion de conseil ordonné faire deffendre et publier par tout son dit Royaume que tous marchans amenans d'illec par navire de mer laynes, peaulx, cuirs ou autres marchandises en nostre pays et conté de Flandres, dont ilz sont accoustumé d'ancienneté de paier à son prouffit certain droit, redevance et coustume, ne les paient plus d'ores en avant en son dit royaume, lui estant détenu comme dit est, mais lui paient à Bruges en nostre dit pays et conté de Flandres à ses receveurs ou procureurs commiz et députez à ce que leurs dictes marchandises y seront sauvement arrivées: ce que faire ne porroit, ne avoir exécucion de son dit deu, redevance et coustume sanz nostre congé, licence, contrainte et cohersion, dont il nous a fait instamment prier et et requérir, en nous consentant avoir à nostre prouffit le dixiesme denier desdictes redevance et coustume: Pourquoy nous, ces choses considérées et la bonne amour et affection naturele que avons et devons avoir à nostre dit Cousin, espérans que encores plus se monstera en tamps advenir par effect, avons, par grande et meure déliberation de Conseil, sur ce eu et oïe la relacion de noz amez et féaux conseillers et chambellan messire Rolant d'Untkerke et Godefroy le Sauvage, nostre bailli de l'eau à l'Ecluse, qui sur ce, par nostre commandement, se sont informez, ottrouyé, consenti et accordé et par ces présentes ottrouïons, consentons et accordons à nostre dit cousin le Roy d'Escoce, congé, licence et souffrance que d'ores en avant il puisse et lui loïse faire exiger,

prendre, coeullir, lever et recevoir par ses procureurs, receveurs, commiz ou députez à ce en nostre dicte ville de Bruges, tous les marchans amenans ylléc de sondit royaume d'Escosse laynes, peaulx, cuirs ou autres marchandises, tous telz et semblables drois, tonlieu, redevance et coustume, comme eulx et leurs marchans ont acoustume de païer en son dit royaume, dont parmi ce ilz seront quittes et nous en apprendra le Xe denier comme dit est. Pourveu toutevoys que avant toute euvre nostre dit Cousin d'Escosse nous envoie ses lettres de consentement en ceste partie. Si donnons en mandement à noz bailli et escoutète de Bruges et à noz bailliz de l'eau et de la terre de l'Escluse et à tous autres justiciers et officiers quelxconques de nostre dit pays et conté de Flandres que, de nostre présent congï licence, souffrance et ottroy ilz laissent et facent nostre dit Cousins, et ses commiz et députez pour lui, plainement et paisiblement joïr et user, sanz leur faire, ne souffrir estre fait quelque empeschement ou destourbier au contraire. En constraignant viguerusement et sanz déport à la solucion et paiement des diz drois, redevance et coustume tous ceulx dont de par les commis de nostre dit Cousin seront requiz, par prinse et détencion de corps, vendue et expection de biens, comme l'en est acoustumé de faire de noz propres debtes. Car ainsi nous plaist-il et voulons estre fait et à nostre dit Cousin l'avons ottroïé et ottroïons de grâce espéciale par ces présentes, se mestier est. Non obstant quelxconques mandemens ou deffences, estas, ordonnances et lettres subreptices impétrées ou à impêtrer à ce contraires. En tesmoing de ce, nous avons fait mettre nostre sée à ces présentes. Sauf nostre droit en autres choses et l'autruy en toutes. Donné en nostre ville d'Arras, le Ve jour de Février l'an de grâce mil cccc et dix neuf. Ainsi signé: Par monseigneur le Duc, vous le Sire de Roubais, messire Athiz de Brimen et autres présens.

Et au dessoubz escript ce qui s'ensuit: La collation de ceste présente copie a esté faite aux lettres originaulx en la Chambre de Comptes de monseigneur le Duc de Bourgoingne, conte de Flandres, d'Artois et de Bourgoingne, à Lille le VIII<sup>e</sup> jour de février l'an mil cccc et XIX, par moy J. Malet et moy Guérin.

(7<sup>e</sup> Registre des Chartes, folio 83).

---

**No. 21. H. M. Register House — Edinburgh.**

17 DECEMBER 1427.

Universis presentes litteras inspecturis vel auditoria Burgimagistri Advocatus statim et Consules villarum Gauden Brngeñ et Ypreñ ac territorum franci officii partium Flandrie salutem — Notum facimus nos vi . . . . xisse . . . . lius sigillo Illustris principis ac metuendissimi Domini nostri Domini ducis Burgundie comitis Flandrie sigillatas in cera viridi et cordis sericis tenorem qui sequitur continentes in hec verba Philippus dux Burgundie, Comes Flandrie Arthesii et Burgundie Palatinus Dominus de Saluus et de Machlima uiversis presentes litteras inspecturis salutem cum pro-sedandis et pacificandis discordiis et controversiis inter subditos serenissimi principis domini regis Scotorum ex una et subditos nostros partium Flandrie ex altera occasione dampnorum injuriarum et offensarum illatarum hinc inde sepius exortis nupam per privatum consilium prefati serenissimi domini regis et ambassiatores nostros propter hoc ad eundem dominum regem destinatos nonnulla pro utilitate communi partium utrarumque ac pro bono pacis et concordie invicem per amplius confovende pro locuta et appunctuata fuissent sub tamen predicti domini regis nostroque futuro bene placito et assensu notum facimus quod nos de bene placito et assensu dicti domini regis certificati in predictis prolocutis et appunctuatis assensum suum prebentis eaque per suas litteras patentes laudantis et aprobantis nonnullaque de inferius per nos concessis similia privilegia mercatoribus et subditis nostris predictis in regno Scotie convenientia concedentis eadem prolocuta et appunctuata quibus alias consensum adhibuimus etiam laudamus per presentes et approbamus et quantum in nobis est observare et observari facere promittimus inconcusse Inprimis videlicet quod nos et quatuor membra patrie nostre Flandrie predictae de omnibus et singulis dampnis lesionibus jacturis dispendiis et injuriis per prefati domini regis subditos ante ingressum ipsius in regnum suum qui fuit anno domini millesimo quadringentesimo vicesimo tercio die XXVJ mensis Marcii nostris subditis quarumcunque partium existant qualitercunque et ubicunque factis et illatis eosdem subditos nostros pacificabimus et contentabimus seu pacificari et contentari procurabimus Ita qui dicti subditi regni Scotie liberum poterunt ad dictas nostras Flandrie partes accessum habere absque hoc quod ipsi vel eorum bona possint inibi quomodolibet arctari detineri vel impediri propter quevis occasione guerrarum quarumcunque preteritarum hactenus perpetrata vel ob ea propter que mercarum seu represaliarum littere fuerint contra eosdem pro parte nostra jamdudum concesserant etiam ob alia delicta quecunque in dictorum subditorum nostrorum perniciem commissa fortassis usque in diem ingressus predicti domini regis in regnum suum Ceteris contractibus et obligationibus in suis robore et firmitate valituris Preterea

quod lana quedam que pretendebatur ad Anglicos hostes Scotorum pertinuisse capta per Scotos ante novum portum anno XXII<sup>o</sup> prius dicto ipsis captoribus salva manebit Insper quod omnibus et singulis mercarum seu represaliarum litteris hactenus ex parte nostra contra prefati domini regis subditos premissorum occasione concessis et earum viribus omnino et imperpetuum sublatis de cetero contra subditos suos huius modi littere hinc ad centum annos et unum diem nullatenus concedentur. Insuper ad fortius amicitie vinculum inter nostros et dicti regni subditos ingerendum mercatoribus ceterisque dicti regni subditis libertates et privilegia que sequuntur pro nobis et successoribus nostris liberaliter indulgenciis et primo si contingat aliquam navem onustam rebus seu mercibus dictorum subditorum regni Scotie infra districtum maris partium Flandrie disrumpi per adversam maris fortuna vel alias aut si ex eadem vel etiam ex hiis que scute vel batelli vocantur alique sue res vel merces exciderint liceat ipsis regni Scotie subditis quibus hec contingent res suas seu merces huiusmodi libere apprehendere et salvas habere absque impedimento et disturbo officarii vel alterius cuiuscumque.

Item si contingat aliquam navem onustam rebus seu mercibus dictorum subditorum eiusdem regni a portu nostro de Slusa solutis solvendis recedere et demum per adversam maris fortunam vel aliunde mercitatem in eandum portum exueri ipsamque navis plus vel minus fuerit onerata quam placeat quod per eos ad quos pertinebit poterit ad sufficientiam onerari vel exonerari quodque de mercibus de novo supradditis duntaxat thelonium et cetera iura consueta solue tenebunter et non de ceteris de quibus semel dicta iura soluerunt. Item si continget aliquam navem regni Scotie mercantialiter transeuntem ab eiusdem regni munitis invadi exuntesque in ipsa navi sic inuasa dictos suos minutos deincere et ad portum nostrum de Slusa vel alium in patria nostra Flandrie adducen: circa expleationem et exactionem infra naves huiusmodi tam personarum quam rerum sic adductarum servabitur dictis regni Scotie subditis consuetudo que ceteris nationibus in casibus similibus observatur salvis nostris iuribus in talibus hactenus consuets. Item si contingat aliquam navem rebus brevi tempore parituris ad dictos mercatores regni Scotie pertinentibus ut puta bladis sepis pomis et huiusmodi onerari intoto vel in parte et ob defectum venti propicii navem illam a sua velificatione... recordari quod mercatores quos negotia concernent illas res suas ad stapulam suam adducen: poterint atque vendere ad maiorem suam utilitatem solvendo thelonium et cetera iura consueta. Item quod de cetero in vill... tenentur seu erigantur a mercatoribus Scotie nisi novem inite de quolibet connello pipa basbarili. Item dicti mercatores Scotie exnunc in antea quoscunque pannos suos laneas cuinslibet latitudinis vel... dictas nostras Flandrie partes affere seu adducen: poterint et inibi intingi facere eisdemque pannos omnes et singulos ab inde ad partes suas proprias absque perturbatione vel impedimento deferre... Nostra Flandre tintos vel non

tinctos millatenus vendant vel alienent seu de ipsis quovismodo negotientur ibidem sub penis contra presumptores in contrarium per nos dum et quotiens visum fuerit sta... legis ipsos mercatoribus Scotie de pannis certe latitudinis in dictam patriam nostram adducendis hactenus concessis inantea valieturis. Quas libertates et privilegia ac omnia et singula supradicti... rantur prefatis regni Scotie mercatoribus et subditis pro nobis et successoribus nostris volumus et promittimus observare et observari facere non obstantibus quibuscunque legibus et contitutionibus... atis vel faciendis libertates et privilegia predictis regni Scotie mercatoribus et subditis per piarum recordationem nostros progenitores concessas hactenus et concessa ac fide verbo ad verb... confirmando Et in maiorem roboris firmitatem consentiendo quod dicta quatuor membra patrie nostre Flandrie omnia et et singula premissa prefatis regni Scotie mercatoribus et subditis se observatura et obse... per sua sigilla promittant Preterea pro nobis et successoribus nostris Flandrie comitibus consentimus quod si privilegia et libertates huiusmodi de novo vel antiquitus predictis mercatoribus et regni Scotie... quod absit imposterum revocari quod iidem mercatores et subditi post denunciationem revocationis huiusmodi ipsis factam habeant unum annum integrum ad personas resque suas alibi sine quovis impedimento libere transferend... monium presentes litteras sigilli nostri fecimus appensione maniri. Datis in villa de Leyde in Hollandia die sexta mensis Decembris anno domini millesimo quadringentesimo vicesimo primo. Sic signum per dominum... de De quarum literarum continentia et tenore congratulati Nos inquantum nos tangit de speciali licentia et beneplacito prefati metuendissimi domini nostri ducis omnia et singula in eisdem suis litteris contenta... uare et adimplere ac observari et adimpleri procurare promittimus inconcusse.

In cuius rei testimonium presentes litteras sigillis ad causas prefatarum villarum Gauden: Brugen: Ypreu: ac venerabilis in Christo patris et domini domini Abbatis Sancti Andree iuxta Brugis pro nobis de franco sigillum commune non habentibus fecimus roborari.

Datis anno Domini millesimo quadringentesimo vicesimo septimo die decima septima menses Decembris.

---

## No. 22.

## Groot Charter Boek.

12 FEBR. 1425—1426.

Philips, Hertog van Bourgonje enz. doen cond allen luden, dat wij ter hede, ende oitmoedeliken virzoeke der goeder stede van Middelburch, die ons ondirdanichlic ontfaen ende gehult hebben, alze Ruwairt, ende recht Oir der lande van Hollant, ende van Zeelant, enz. ende oic omme oitmoedichs vervolchs wille der gemeene coiplude van Scotlant bij goet dencken van onsen Raide gegeven hebben, ende geven mit desen onsen brieve der gemeenen coipluden, ende onderzaten des Rycx van Scotlant, een goet, vrij ende vast geleide, ende veylichheit te comen, te merren, varen, en te keren mit horen live, scepe, coipmanscepe, ende goede overal in den lande, ende stroemen van Hollant, van Zeelant, ende van Vrieslant hoir coipmanscape dair te doen, te hantieren ende te plegen in goeden wize, betalende sulke tolle, ende gewoenlicke ongelde, als sy na ouder gewoente schuldich sijn te betalen te water, ende te lande, gelyc sij tot hair toegedaen, ende betailt hebben. Onthieden dairomme, ende bevelen allen onsen Amptluden, Bailiuwen, Rentemeesteren, Scontaten, Rechteren, boden, dieneren, ende anders allen onsen goeden luden, ende ondersaten overal in den landen van Hollant, van Zeelant, ende van Vrieslant, binnen steden, en dair buten, dat si die goede lude ut Scotland op onsen tegenwoordige geleide rustelic, ende ongehindert laten comen, merren, varen, keren, ende hoir coipmanscepe te hantieren in der maten, ende voirwaerden voirscreven sonder meer geboits van ons dair off te verbeiden, off dat geboits in enigerwijze te breken, durende van den date des hriefs X jair lang achter een, ende daren tenden een half jair lang na onsen wederseggen: ten ware off binneu desen jaren, des God virbiede, enige vyantscip, oft oirloge reze tusschen den rike van Scotland, ende ons, ende die landen van Hollant, ende Zeelant voirsz. so soude dit geleide ut, ende van geenre wairde sijn, alle argelist ut gesceiden. In oirconde enz.

Gegeven tho Middelburch op den XII dach in Febrero, anno XXV secundum cursum curie.

---

**No. 23.****Archives Veere.**

27 JAN. 1474.

Excellentissimo ac potentissimo principi domino meo affectuosius dilecto regi Scottorum et Scotie plurimum inde metuendo.

Excellentissime et potentissime princeps affectuosius dilecte et plurimum inde metuende domine. Illustri me vestre nobilitati quantum valeo reddo commendatum, humiliter significans quatenus ex speciali dilectione et favore quibus eidem nobilitati vestre afficio atque ex animo devoveor, vobis mitto per Henricum Adriany nautem, subditum meum, presentium exhibitorum, unum iuenculum leonem, regium animal, bene mansuetum, dicte vestre nobilitati bono corde supplicans ut idipsum munusculum meum licet exiguum magno tamen affectu presentatum grate placideque dignetur accipere, meque per fido et perpetuo servitore suo habere et cognoscere velit teneatque pro rato et indubitato, quod in omnibus quantumlibet etiam arduis michi quidem possibilibus servicium meum ac meipsum offero atque presento semper paratissimum. Insuper quicquid amicitie promotionis auxilii et assistentie regni vestre Scotie subditis horsum et in meo dominio atque districtu agentibus et conversantibus honore et amore vestre impendere potero: idipsum ex bono corde secundum universum posse meum perficiam et adimplebo quamlibetissimus, auxiliante omnipotenti Deo qui vos excellentissime et potentissime princeps ac dilecte et metuende domine felicitet et conservet per tempora longa beatum.

Scriptum raptim ex villa mea de Veris XXVII<sup>a</sup> Januarii anno LXXIV<sup>o</sup> per totum vestrum atque benivolum servitorem.

Henricum de Borssalia Comitem de Grantpre, dominum de Veris, de Zandenburgis, de Phalais etc.

HENRY.

**No. 24. Registrum Magni Sigilli Regum Scotorum.**

12 DEC. 1507.

Rex, pro singularibus favoribus ac pro bono servitio, necnon pro humanitate suis egiis et mercatoribus in partibus ultramarinis laborantibus et navigantibus prestita — concessit Henrico de Borsalia militi, filio et heredi quondam Pauli de Borsalia militis, et ejus heredibus, — dominium de Lawderdale, vic. Berwick; quod quidem fuit Pauli ex donatione Jacobi III.

## No. 25.

## Archives Bruges.

7 APRIL 1469 avant Pasques.

Je Alexander Napar, chevalier de Merchampson, ambassadeur et commissaire de mon souverain seigneur le Roy Descoche, confesse avoir eu et receu de Claeys de Nieuwenhove, tresorier de la ville de Bruges, pour et ou nom de ladicte ville de Bruges, la somme de III<sup>e</sup> escus a XLVIII gr. monnoie de Flandres comptez pour chascun escu, et ce en defalcation et tant moins de la somme de VIII<sup>e</sup> escus a la valeur desusdicte; laquelle somme ma este promise par les Bourgmaistres, eschevins, tresoriers et conseil de ladicte ville pour certaine gratuite et en recompensation des grans fraix, missions et despens que jay en et soustenu pour moi et mes gens en la poursuyte de la matiere du retour des marchans Descoce en ladicte ville de Bruges ou ilz souloient tenir leur estaple. Et promets ausdis Bourgmaistres, eschevins, tresoriers et tous autres ou nom de la dicte ville, que je solliciteray tant et tellement comme ambassadeur dessusdit de mondit souverain seigneur le Roy Descoce, que iceluy Roy consentira et mandera a tous les marchans Descoche venans pardeça que doresnavant ils seront tenuz de mener entre autres choses leurs cuirs, peaulx et laines Descoce quilx feront venir pardeça en ladite ville de Bruges pour y tenir leur estaple comme faire souloient en temps anchien. Et a ce me oblige par la teneur de ceste ma cedule; de laquelle somme de III<sup>e</sup> escus telz que dits sont et pour la cause dessus dicte, je me tiens pour content et bien paye, et quite ledit Claeys van Nieuwenhove, tresorier dessusdit de la ville de Bruges, et tous autres a cui quitance appartiene.

Tesmoing mon seing manuel et mon signet en cire vermeille apposez a ceste ma presente quitance.

Faicte et donnee en ladicte ville de Bruges, le VII jour du mois davril lan mil iij<sup>e</sup> LXIX avant Pasques.

ALEXANDER NAPAR.



## No. 26.

## Archives Bruges.

1 April 1469.

Universis presentes litteras inspecturis vel audituris, Burgimagistri, scabini et consules ville Brugensis in Flandria salutem. Cum occasione plurium gravaminum extortionum molestationum atque vexationum indebite factarum et illatarum communibus mercatoribus regni Scotie ut ipsi asserabant per receptores seu firmarios theolonii metuendissimi principis et domini nostri, domini ducis Burgundie et Brabantie, comitis Flandrie, etc. in villa sua de Dam, necnon per officarios et servitores domini comitis de Marle theolonii sui et ponderis in predicta villa Brugensi, ipsi mercatores regni Scotie fuissent conquesti predecessoribus nostris et alliis tribus membris huius pstrie Flandrie, videlicet deputatis villarum Gandensis et Yprensis et territorii Franci; et quod ea de causis, predicta quatuor membra, et specialiter et expresse predecessores nostri fecissent unacum deputatis predictorum mercatorum et ad eorundem petitionem certas magnas prosecutiones tam apud quondam piissime recordationis metuendissimum principem et dominum nostrum, dominem ducem Philippum, cuius anime Deus miseratur, et suum consilium, quam etiam predictum metuendissimum principem et dominum nostrum ducem modernum et consilium suum peum eum existens.

Nichilominus cum nulla remedia neque provisiones exinde sunt secuta; ex quo tandem predicti mercatores regni Scotie fuerunt conquesti illustrissimo et potentissimo principi et domino, domino Regi Scotorum eorum domino naturali, qui propterea misit has ad partes jam certo tempore elapso, nobilem et strenuum dominum, dominum Alexandrum Napar militem, consiliarium et ambassatorem suum in hac parte, ad habendum provisionem et remedium dictorum gravaminum et molestationum predictarum; et quia ipse dominus Alexander ambassiator protunc ad predicta remedia et provisiones obtinendas minime pervenire potuit, predicti mercatores Scotie, de mandato et per preceptum et ordinationem predicti illustrissimi domini Regio Scotorum, eorum domini et principis naturalis, recesserunt et absentarunt se ab hac villa Brugensi et predicta patria Flandrie, facientes et tenentes eorum habitationem et residentiam in villa Middelburgensi in Zelandia, dimittendo totaliter et omnino predictam villam Brugensem et patriam Flandrie, absque illic personaliter frequentando et conversando, neque ibidem mittendo bona res et merces suas prout consueverunt ab antiquo, in maximum prejudicium dampnum et gravamen predictarum ville Brugensis et communis patrie Flandrie. Ed ad dictis dampnis et gravaminibus obviandum et dictos mercatores a dicta villa Middelburgensi ad hanc villam Brugensem revocandum et reducendum, predicti predecessores nostri misissent et designassent suos ambassiatores et commissarios penes predictum illustrissimum Regem

Scotorum et consilium suum, quo mediante ipse excellentissimus Rex iterato misisset ad has partes predictum dominum Alexandrum Napar apud predictum metuendissimum principem et dominum nostrum ducem, ad obtinendum provisionem super queremoniis predictorum mercatorum Scotie et aliis predictam villam Brugensem concernentibus sisdem que mercariis.

Notum facimus quod, post plures et diversas congregationes et communicationes habitas inter predictos dominum Alexandrum Napar et alios ambassiatores nomine predicti nationis Scotie, ex una parte, et nos vel deputatos nostros nomine totius communitatis predicti ville Brugensis, partibus ex altera, ad augmentandum exercitium communis mercature que est commune bonum rei publice, huius ville et patrie Flandrie predicti, et ad conservandum et manutenendum amorem mutuam, amicitiam et considerationem in factis mercantilibus, sicut steterant ab omni evo inter predictos mercatores Scotie, quibus ex totis viribus nostris et quantum nobis possibile complacere desideramus, et oppidanos huius ville Brugensis, et pluribus aliis causis et considerationibus rationabilibus pro nobis et successoribus nostris et nomine predicto, concessimus et concordavimus, et per presentes litteras concedimus et concordamus et consentimus predictis mercatoribus puncta et articulos sequentes: Et primo quod totiens quotiens mercatores predicti nationis Scotie retroactis temporibus dampnum passi supra fluctus Flandrie per aliquos de Novo Portu contra tenorem privilegiorum eorundem mercatorum Scotie voluerint facere prosecutiones ab obtinendum restitutionem et reparationem dampnorum suorum, nos aut successores nostri faciemus omne debitum nostrum ad ipsos assistendum et juvandum ut obtineant restitutiones et reparationes predictas.

Item, quotiens aliquis arrestari faciet bona merces aut naves predictorum mercatorum Scotie in portu Slusensi, illi qui hoc fecerint debebunt, et tenebunt dare et prestare bonam et sufficientem cautionem de solvendo dampna expensas et interesse predictorum mercatorum ad quos predicta bona merces seu naves arrestate spectabunt et pertinebunt, casu quo deciderint et repertum fuerit, quod fecerint fieri predictum arrestum ex mala seu injusta causa.

Item, quod mercatores Scotie qui erunt arrestati in hac villa Brugensi pro casu civili vel criminali civiliter intentato, erunt dearestati et deliberati absque hoc quod intrent prisonias, dando cautionem per oppidanos huius ville Brugensis.

Item, quantum ad factum conservatoris privilegiorum predicti nationis Scotie residentis in hac villa, nos et successores nostri faciemus omnem diligentiam ad hoc ut ipse conservator sit honoratus reveritus et obeditus per mercatores et suppositos predicti nationis in omnibus rebus justis licitis rationabilibus et honestis.

Item, quod nulli prossnete seu correstarii, et specialiter vulgariter Strastmakelaers appellati, capiant neque recipiant prosenetium a predictis

mercatoribus Scotie, nisi fuerint presentes et fecissent mercantiam et contractum et de eo ne sint interpositi.

Item, poterunt predicti de Scotia et eis erit permissum ad ducendum in predictae villa Brugensi pannos suos scoticanos cuiuscumque latitudinis fuerint, ad eosdem intingi faciendum et preparandum et reducendum ad eorum patriam absque eos vendendo neque de eis negociando in patria ista aliquo modo, et neque conduci faciendum in fardellis non tinctos neque aliter per predictam villam; excepto eo quod predicti mercatores poterunt mittere suis filiis aut parentibus et amicis studentibus in universitatibus Parisiensi, Coloniensi et Lovaniensi, pannos Scotie, ad eorum indumenta in paquetis aut fardellis transeundo per dictam villam Brugensem, significando in hoc in theolonio ibidem et faciendum eos sigillare, et solvendo jus consuetum; et etiam absque predictos paquetos seu fardellos depacando seu deligando, neque de eisdem mercando vel aliter negociando ut predictum est. Et respectu illorum qui sunt latitudinis vulgariter ecotbreede nuncupati, predicti mercatores poterunt facere prout ipsi sunt consueti absque difficultate seu differentia latitudinis, proviso quod ipsi non fruuntur aliquo jure si predicti panni sint largiores quam quinque quarteria.

Item, poterunt etiam predicti mercatores Scotie deinceps conducere seu conduci facere eorum bona et mercandisias per eos emptas in nundinis Andwerpieusibus et Bergensibus usque ad portum Slusensem, et de dicto portu absque discarrigando usque ad predictam villam Brugensem ante theolonium ibidem, et quam cito predicti mercatores solverint jus theolonii et onus fregerint, videlicet discarrigaverint, ed ad terram posuerint tres aut quatuor balas tonnello aut pechias dictarum mercandisiarum, ipsi poterunt reduci facere ipsa bona cum eadem navi absque ulterius discarrigando usque ad predictum portum Slusensem, et ibidem eadem bona poterunt carrigari facere in aliis navibus et conducendum ad patriam eorum aut alibi extra predictam patriam Flandrie ubi eis placebit absque fraude.

Item, poterunt predicti mercatores Scotie eligere et instituere in facto suarum mercandisiarum tales laboratores prout eis placebit, proviso tamen quod tales laboratores sint oppidani predictae ville Brugensis, quodque dicti laboratores non poterunt deferre libertas oppidanorum predictae ville Brugensis, neque aliorum.

Item, et casu quo dominus comes de Marle, aut officarii sui et servitores vellent tempore futuro cogere dictos mercatores Scotie ad solvendum theolonium de tunicis et vestimentis que ipsi mercatores emissent aut fieri fecissent pro eorum usu, nos unacum tribus aliis membris predictae patrie Flandrie resistemus per justiciam et processum, nos ipsi et successores nostri resistemus nomine predictae ville Brugensis, et erimus obligati ad illud faciendum absque expensis dictorum mercatorum Scotie, prout dictum est.

Que omnia et singula predicta puncta et articulos, nos Burgimagistri, scabini, et consules predictæ ville Brugensis, nomine predicto, promisimus et tenore presentium promittimus custodire et observare, predictis mercatoribus Scotie, absque defectu et contradictione quascumque. In cuius rei testimonium presentes litteras fieri fecimus et sigilli ad causas predictæ ville Brugensis munimine roborari.

Datum anno domini millesimo quadringentesimo sexagesimo nono, prima die mensis aprilis ante Pasca.

**No. 27.****Archives Bruges.**

APRIL 1469.

A tous ceulx qui ces presenteas lettres verront ou orront, Bourgmaistres, eschevins et conseil de la ville de Bruges, salut. Par ce que messire Alexander Napar, chevalier, conseiller et ambassadeur de treshault tresnoble et trespuissant prince, le Roy d'Eschoche, requeroit et contendoit que nous, ou nom de la dite ville, par le retour de la nation d'Eschoche en ycelle ville, voulissons tenir quietes et prendre a nostre charge, a tousiours et jamais, ou au moins par ung long temps, les marchans de ladite nation d'Eschoche, de ce que prennent les fermiers et officiers de nostre tresredoubté seigneur et prince, monseigneur le Duc de Bourgoigne, a cause du petit congie et des degrez ou passaige en sa ville de Lescluse, et dont estoit et est encores debat et question entre ledis fermiera et officiers de nostre trearedoubté seigneur et prince, monseigneur le Duc et la dite nation d'Eschoche; dont nous, ou nom de la dite ville, pour plusieurs causes declarees audit messire Alexandre, avons fait difficulte;

Neantmoïs pour complaire a ycellui messire Alexandre, et en contemplation et faveur des communs marchans de la dite nation, et par les causes et considerations contenues en nos autres lettres datees du date de ces presentes; nous avons accorde et promis, et par ces presentes noz lettres accordons et promettons ausdis narchands d'Eschoche a payer la somme de vingt livres de gros monnaie de Flandres, pour une fois, pour la reparation de leur chapelle, ou de les tenir quite desdis petit congie degrez ou passaige quatre ans apres leur retour en ceste dite ville, a leur option. Sauf et reserve que se les dis marchans eslissent et prennent la dite somme de XX lb. gros, dite monnoie, avant que les dis quatre ans soient passez et expirez, que lors ce que aura este paye par la dite ville pendant le temps de la dite option sera rabatu et defalquie des dites XX lb. gr.

En tesmoing de ce que nous avons fait mettre le seel aux causes de ladite ville de Bruges a ces presentes, faites et donnees lan de grace mil quatre cens soixant neuf, le 14 jour d'avril devant Pasques.

**No. 28.****Archives Bruges.**

MAY 1470.

Jacobus: Dei Gratia Rex Scotorum. Universis et singulis ligiis et subditis nostris et aliis quorum interest, ad quorum notitias presentes littere pervenerint, salutem. Sciatis nos quasdam conventiones appunctationes et capitula inter nostros commissarios, videlicet Alexandrum Napar de Merchastone militem et Thomam Focart burgensem oppidi nostri de Edinburgha, ab una, et commissarios oppidi Brugensis in Flandria, partibus ab altera, super reductione stapuli et residentia mercatorum regni nostri ad dictum oppidum Brugense appunctuata firmata et conclusa ad plenum intellexisse: que quidem appunctuamenta et capitula super innovatione et conservatione privilegiorum mercatorum dicti regni nostri, eorum et regni nostri utilitate undique pensata laudamus approbamus et ratificamus presentium per tenorem. Vobis igitur et verum cuilibet regni nostri mercatoribus partes Flandrie, Hollandie et Zelandie frequentantibus stricte precipiendo mandamus quatenus omnes et singulas mercandisas vestras et alia quecumque bona ad stapulum mercatorum pertinentia ad dictum oppidum Brugense et non alibi more solito apportari et haberi faciatis, dictaque appunctuamenta conventiones et capitula quantum in vobis est observari faciatis sub omni pena que incumbit in hac parte. Datum sub sigillo nostro secreto apud Edinburgham ultima die mensis maii anno regni nostri decimo.

**No. 29.****Archives Bruges.**

10 JUNE 1472.

Jacobus, Dei gracia Rex Scotorum, universis et singulis ad quorum notitiam presentes littere pervenerint, salutem. Nostre liberalitatis clementiam ad illos libenter extendimus et eorum dignitatis statum liberali promovemus affectu qui virtutem adnoti suffragiis digna sibi vendicant premia meritorum extolluntur enim sublimius scepra regum et principum magnitudines altius efferuntur ipsisque cedit ad maiorem apicem culminis ad fastigium honoris fame propagationem dum generosos viros magnificis virtutum titulis merito decoratos Regie maiestatis officiis ascribunt et fecundioris plenitudine liberalitatis adaugent arbitrantes ex inde virtuosorum virorum devotiones et affectus actibus ferventibus bonis accrescere ad officiosos amplexus prestantius emti probam intentionis operam curatius explere ad sollicitudines maiores magnopere prestantius incitari.

Nos igitur de fide, legalitate, prudentia, virtute et circumspectione dilecti nostri et carissimi familiaris Anselmi Adournes de Cortony militis, quem manus nostra ob strenuitatem gladio militari precinxit et ad tanti honoris fastigium erexit qui nedum apud pontificem summum cristianasque regiones, verum etiam in exteris barbariis Sarazenorum et

Turchorum nationibus nos et regnum nostrum decoravit et honori fuit plurimum confisi, ipsum efficimus, constituimus et ordinavimus dictum Anselmum conservatorem privilegiorum nationis Regni nostri, infra partes et dominia excellentis magnificique principis ducis Burgundie, etc. nostri confederati et consanguinei amantissimi; dantes et concedentes dicto Anselmo conservatori dictorum privilegiorum plenariam potestatem et mandatum speciale privilegia et libertates dicte nostre nationi per illustrissimos principes Burgundie duces, nostros confederatos et consanguineos concessas sustinendi, utendi, et juxta tenorem, seriem dictorum privilegiorum defendendi in judicio, si necesse fuerit et extra; comparendi causasque, lites et discordias inter mercatores aliasque personas aut partes quascunque burgorum Regni nostri ortas, motas sive movendas audiendi; et cum consensu et assensu certorum providorum et fidedignorum conburgensium burgorum ibidem pro tempore existentium. Quiquidem conburgenses et fidedigni vocabuntur decidentes, terminantes et sententiantes, transgressores et deliquentes punientes; necnon ad petendum, exigendum, recipiendum et levandum pro suo salario vel pensione de quolibet sacco lane, pellium, corviorum vel aliorum honorum corisponendo ad saccam lane et pellium id quod prepositi, baillivi, consules et mercatores Regni nostri in nostro parlamento unanimi consensu et assensu sibi per suas litteras sub sigillis communibus dictorum Regni nostri burgorum confectas; et ut in eisdem continetur dare concesserunt.

Et si necesse fuerit pro dictis salario et pensione distringentes sive arrestandis quousque fuerit plenarie solutus et contentus.

Et hec tam infra stapulam quam extra, quocumque loco in territorio dicti ducis confederati et consanguinei nostri, amantissimi, ceteraque omnia et singula facientes gerentes, exercentes et expedientes que ad officium conservatoris privilegiorum dicte nostre nationis de jure seu consuetudine dinoscuntur pertinere, revocando insuper omnes alios conservatores in ante facta, rata et grata habentes et habenturi, quidquid dictus conservator in premissis juste duxerit faciendum.

Quare universis et singulis Regni nostri conburgensibus et mercatoribus ceterisque ligeis nostris et subditis quorum interest stricte precipimus et mandamus quatenus dicto Anselmo conservatori predicto et suis procuratoribus et assignatis pluribus aut uni in omnibus ei singulis dictum officium concernentibus prompte respondeant, pareant et intendant, sub omni pena qua competere poterit in hac parte, presentibus, pro toto tempore vite dicti Anselmo duraturis.

Datum sub magno nostro sigillo apud Edinburghum decimo die mensis Junii, anno Domini millesimo quodringentesimo septuagesimo secundo, et Regni nostri duodecimo.

Sic signatum

JAMES.

Roodenbouc fol. 241.

**No. 30. Archives Middelburg.**

Brieven aan de Stadt 1406—99 No. 47.

5th of APRIL 1473.

Jacobus dei gratia Rex Scotorum claris et prudentibus policie viris Burgimagistris, scabinis et consulibus ville de myddilburgh salutem plurimam. Transmittimus in praesenciarum ad vestras ingentes prudencias dilectum nostrum familiarem Alexandrum Napare de Merchamestounsem militum penes materiam stapule Regni nostri mercatorum et rerum in ea parte commutandorum.

Precamur ob id vestras spectatas discretiones et ingentes prudencias ut ipsum nostrum militem grato animo suscipere et audire et eidem in dicendis fidem indubiam et firmam credenciam adhibere velitis Id profecto nobis cedit in complacienciam singularem.

Datum sub nostro privato sigillo apud Edimburgh Quinto die mensis Aprilis Anno domini millesimo Quadringentesimo septuagesimo tercio Et Regni nostri decimoterccio.

JAMES.

**No. 31. Archives Middelburg.**

Brieven aan de Stad 1406—99 No. 5.

24th of APRIL 147?

Jacobus dei gracia Rex Scotorum. Clare prudencie et justicie viris burgimagistris scabinis et consulibus ville de Medilburgh amicis nostris dilectis salutem plurimam. A viteri licet priscoque tempore nostri regni mercatores a quatuor membris flandrie villaque Brugensi diversis fuere dotati privilegiis ab inclito principe Burgundie duce avunculo nostro carissimo confirmatis, cuius occasione stapulam ibidem cum mercium magna commutatione fixerunt jam ab annis elapsis non aliarum more nacionum infrictis privilegiis omnis benevolencie et humanitatis in nostros ligeos apud villam Brugensem favor evanuit nec ullam reformationem exquisitus magno ingentique studio labor advexit. Quamobrem nobis regniue nostri statibus in rem fore visum est habita dicti principis incliti benevolencia nostrorum facere loci mutacionem ad aliam stapulam mercatorum ad locum convenientem dicto principi subditum plus beneficii memorem et commutandis mercibus accomodatam. Super quibus nostras litteras nostro carissimo avunculo Burgundie duci in praesenciarum scribimus ut suis supportacione et gratis favoribus huiusmodi stapule commutacio celeriter intercedat prout per dilectum familiarem nostrum

Alexandrum Napari de Marchanistounem militem et Thomam Sokkart burgansem hurgi nostri de Edemburgh vestris ingantibus amplisque prudentiis iussimus explicari quibus et eorum alteri credenciam in dicendis cum fide committimus. Arbitrantibus hanc rem nobis nostrisque ligeis et vobis futuris temporibus profuturam vestras amplissimas altasque circumspeditiones ad clarum pollicie Regimen conservet deus gloriosus.

Ex castro nostro de Edemburgh 24to Aprilis.

JAMES.

**No. 32. National Manuscripts of Scotland**  
vol. II No. 76.

1472.

Instructionis to be gevin to Sir Alexandare Napare of merchamstoun knight on the behalve of the king to be Schawin to the Duc of Burgunze his derrest cousing and confederat.

In the first to schaw to the saide lorde Duc how that the king undirstandis nocht alanerly be the Relacioun of the said Sir Alexander napare the tyme that he com last fra his said cousing the gret kindness and towart disposicioun that he has to the king and his Realm Bot also be the hertly and tendir Ressaving of his last ambaxate send unto him and of the gude deliuerance of thame. Of the quhilk he sal thank his said cousing praying him of gudely continuance.

Item to shew to the said lorde Duc of the behalve of the king that his entent of the sending of his last ambaxat was for to appruve and Renew the ald confederaciounis and appointmentis made of before hetuix baith thare predicessouria and to conclude apoun a certane Article of new tueching the sending of certane men of were apoun the expena of the party Requerand as is mare at lenth contanit in the endenturis made betuix baith the commissionaris thareppoun and erare to haue had the said confederaciounis of mare strenth and effect than thai war of befor than of les. Nochtwithstanding the kingis ambassiat quethir Recklessly or of necligence he wait nocht (excedit the boundis or the Instructionis and consentit to ane incontinent and concludit thareuppoun that is to say that his said Cousing the Duc exceppit in his band the king of England And becaus the king has nane uthir prince that makis were apoun him he couth nocht fynd the way to appruve nor conferme the said appointmentis And tharefor for his part he has left owt the exceptioun of the king of denmark his gude fader like as he has schawin now of late mar at lenth to the ambaxatouris of the said lorde Dukis.



For the quhilk caus and to the effect and entent that the king desiris the tendirnes and fauouris of his said Cousing, and to ples him sa fer as he gudely may with honour) baith becaus of nerenes of blude and the Repare of his liegis and merchandis in his lordschippis and tonnys in thai partis he has send to him his tendir and famular knight Sir Alexander Napare with his letter under his gret Sele (in effect comprehendand baith the ald confederacioun and new, in all pointis and Articlis) the excepcioun of the said king of Inghland alanerly left owt for the party of the said lord Duc and for the party of the king the excepting of his gude father of denmark Richt swa left owt (Requerand his said Cousing the Duc that gif the forme of the saide new confederacionis send to him be acceptable that he will Ressaue It and deliuer sic like undir his gret sele to the said Sir Alexander.

Item to shaw to the said lorde Duc and Remember how that now of late hie ambaxat has bene at the king desiring ane new abstinence of were and trewis betuix him and the king of Inghland for twa zeris undir certane forme and effect like as was contenit in thare Instructionis and nochtwithstanding that trewis war takin for lang termes and mony zeris of befor betuix baith the said princes and that the kingis liegis baith be sey and be land has sustenit gret skaith and dampnage unredressit and lettrez of promitt of king edwardis and utheris undir him bundyn tharefor. Neuertheles becaus it was understandin be the king that the said Abstinence and trewis was desirit be the said lord Duc his cousing for the gude ese and support of him that tharefor the king his cousing consentit and aggreit thareto at the emplesance of him the quhilk he wald nocht haue done be na maner of way at the Instance of the king of Inghland considering that he and his peple remanys plantwis on him and Inglismen unredressit.

Item to schaw to the said lord Duc that seu at the emplesance of him his cousing the king of Scotland has consentit and takin sic trewis with king Edward for the termes desirit be him that tharefor he write his authentik lettrez with personis of fame and auctorite to the said king Edward to mak him redres incontinent the bargh brokin at halmburgh and the laif of the attemptatis that war adiugit to be Redressit the last diet haldin at the Newcastel and sensyne for thair part like as the king here is Reddy to make Redres for his part and that he certify king Edward in his said lettrez that without redres be made the people of his Realme that ar herijt hurt and grevit can nocht kepe pese Incase trewis be neuir sa sikker bundyn.

Item to schaw to the Duke that the king traistis It is nocht owt of his mynde how that the merchandis of his Realme has licence of his fadir and of him self to cheise thare stapill within his lordschippis in ony toune undir him that tharefore he wald Remane in the sammyn will to his merchandis And that thai may haue his license and gude will

in any towne of his cuntre to chese thare staple seu thai ar in sumpart grevit in thare privilegis in the toune of brugis and nocht sa wele tretit be thame as breudis suld be na as thei are tretit in Scotland quhen thai cum.

JAMES R.

**No. 33.**

**Archives Middelburg.**

Brieven aan de Stad 1406—99 No. 56.

20 MARCH 1477.

Gratias agimus nosmetipsos quo ad possimus vestris dominacionibus sincere affectione cordiali nobis intime dilectis, commendantes de vestris litteris nobis profuita vestra desideria quas legimus ad plenum. Intelleximus penes stapulum nostrorum mercatorum concivium mercanciarumque apud villam vestram de Midelburgo continentem. Et nostris ad plenum eadem utilitate libertateque fulcita civibus et mercatoribus regni nostri detegi fecimus quibus certe vestris pro maiore parte desiderius sua apte sunt inclinati. Pro eisdem ingentem apud supremum dominum nostrum regem exposuimus operam. Et quia tante displaciencie sibi tedio principis mors vestri quod non optatum desideratum huiusque recipimus responsum ob hanc rem indefesse vestris dominacionibus beneplacita laboravimus sicuti nostri concivii Jacobus Atkinsone, Alexander Turing et Johannis Patonsone sumopere vestras dominaciones informare sint qui has ob res deligentissimos prebuerunt labores quibus credenciam dignentur serenitates vestre omnimodum in hiis et majoribus exhibere. Quas unicus intemerate virginis filius prosperum conservat.

Scriptum ex Edinburgo vicesimo die mensi marcie Anno domini millesimo quadringentesimo septuagesimo sexto.

Prepositum Ballivos et consules burgi de Edinburgh in regno scotie semper ad quaeque vestra beneplacita paratos.

**No. 34.**

19th AUGUST 1498.

James, be the grace of God King of Scottis, till all and sindrie our officiaris, liegis, and subditis quhome it efferis, quhais knowledge thir our letres sal cum, greting: Forsamekil as our vthyr letres war direket of befor be aviss and deliiverance of the lordis of our counsale, chargeing, for certan resonable caussis concerning the gude of merchandice, and comon wel of oure realme, that nay schipis suld pass nor saile in merchandice

furth of oure rshalme, in ony part within the Duk of Burgundeyis land, for ane certan tyme to cum, like as oure vther letres and proclamacioun maid tharapon proportis. Neuertheless, because we know that ane schip of the towne of Wer in Zeland, the maister and skipper thairof callit Neilball, was ladyne and chargit with merchandice and gudis of St. Nicholess of Abirdene, and vytheris oure lieges, befor the making of the said proclamaciou, and wes redy to haf depertit, and gif she war stopit of hir viage, it shld be gret sketh baith to the skepar and merchandes. Herefor, of oure special faouris, we gif and grantis full licence and fredome, be thir our letres, to the said skipper and merchandis to pass quhen at plessis thame with the said ship, and merchandice and gudis, to the Campvere, or any other partis beyond say that plessis tham, for the exerceing of thar merchandice, and wil that thay be nocht accusit, attachit, arrestit, or trubulit thairfor, in thair personis, schip, merchandis, or gudis, be us or ony of oure officiaris, lieges or subditis, in ony viss, nochtwithstanding ony proclamacioun, inhibitioun, lieu or chargis of ouris in the contrar.

Gevin, under our prius seile at Sterueling, the XIX day of August and of oure rigne the XI yir.

---

**No. 35.** Lettres and Papers illustative of the reigns  
of Richard III and Henry VII, edited by  
James Gairdner Vol. II p. 276.

3 MARCH 1508.

James IV to the Lady of Vesre.

Jacobus Dei gratia Rex Scotorum, illustri et praeclarae domicellae  
Annae Dominae de Veris, consanguineae nostrae charissimae.

Redditae nobis litterae vestrae nuper signatae Veris octavo Januarii.

Primum omnium gratias agitis quod legatos vestros benignus admissos placide audierimus; sed nihil gratiae in hac re referendum putamus, quippe jus gentium admonet et consuetudo undique obtinuit oratores admitti, audiri et absolvi. Nos ideo quid promerimus si quod nemini usquam negatur vestris praestitimus? Quamquam Henricum illum Borsalium ob patris sui memoriam nobis certe chariorem fatemur.

Quod autem nobis et reginae consorti nostrae quae istic placuerint offeratis, multam habemus gratiam et animi vestri grati recordationem agemus. Illustriis at praeclara domicella, Anna, domina de Veris, consanguinea nostra charissima, valet.

Ex Edinburgo tertio Martii, anno octavo supra millesium et quingentesimum.

---

**No. 36. Act of Parliament (James IV) No. 32.**

25 MARCH 1503.

Item it is statute and ordanit for the wele of merchandis and for the gret exorbitant expensis maid be thaim apou pleis in the partis beyoud sey that tharefor the conseruatour of this realme have Jurisdiction to do Justice amangis the saidis merchandis our souerane lordis liegia that is to say bstuix merchandis and merchand in tha partis beyoud se. And the said conseruatour proceidis not upon ony materis amang the said merchandis bot gif thar sit VI of the best and honeste merchandis of maist knowlage of the Realme that sall syt and have powar with him gif sa mony can be gottin. And gif thair be not to the number of sax that thar sit four merchandis with him at the lest that sall have aik like powar with him to minister justice.

And that na merchand persew ane other befor any other Juge beyoud se, nor do in contrar this act under the pain of V lb. to be pait to the king of the persewar and payment of the expensis to the partii peraewit.

---

**No. 37. Act of Parliament (James IV) No. 33.**

25 MARCH 1503.

Item it is statute and ordanit that the conseruatour of scotland sall cum yerlie hame or send ane responsible procuratour for him yerlie, that sall ansuer to euer Ilk man apou all thingis that thai haif to say to him for ony materis and mak certification to the king and his consale of the sending of the said procuratour.

And that under pane of tynsale of his office, and the payment of XX lb. grete to the king.

---

## No. 38.

## Archives Middelburg.

Brieven aan de Stad 1500—1529 No. 52.

15 OCTOBER 1515.

Treshault noble et puissant prince Nous nous recommandons tres humblement à votre bonne grace Laquelle plaise savoir que avons Receu par lycorne herault certaines lettres closes de credence et apres la lecture dicelles Nous a dit ledit herault de bouche (que vous comme ayant le Regyme et gouvernement du Royaulme descoche series bien en voullente de faire venir resider les marchans dicellui Royaulme a tout leurs marchandises en ceste ville de Middelbourg) se on leur voudront donner quelque franchise et avantage et dicelles franchises et avantages vous envoyer par lui en escript pour les visiter et Regarder dont vous Remerchions grandement. Et pour ce que nous avons tousiours eult ladicte nation en singuliere Recommandation en leur faisant tout honneur faveur et assistance a nous possible (tellement que par cydevant ilz ont tenu long temps leur Residence a tout les dits marchandises en ceste ville) ce que desirons encores faire plus et non moins avons a icellui herault donne par escript certaines franchises libertez et avantages pour en joyr ceulx deladite nacion tant quilz tiendront leur Residence a tout leurs marchandises en ceste ville) entre lesquelz est ung artycle que nous donnerons au Regent et gouvernement du dit Royaulme ledit temps durant tous les ans la somme de chinquante livres de gros pour en distribuer a sa voullente Portant treshault noble et puissant prince escripvons devers vous Requerant que votre noble plaisir soit de condescendre et consentir que les marchans et ceulx deladite nacion descoche puissent tenir leur Residence a toutes leurs marchandises en ceste ville comme autrefois et long temps ilz ont fait et leur ferons tout honneur faveur et assistance a nous possible et serons tennus de prier a dieu pour votre prosperite qui vous treshault noble et puissant prince domt sa grace.

Escript le 15e jour doctobre anno 15e et quinze.

---

**No. 39.****Archives Veere.**

20 MARCH 1526.

Jacobus, Dei gratia Scotorum Rex, Illustri et prepotenti domino ac consanguineo nostro predilecto Odulpho domino de Vere et Baveris salutem. Quia nostrorum in Zelandia, Hollandie, Brabantie et Flandrie partibus priuilegiorum peramatum nostrum presentium latorem Alexandrum Mure conservatorem constituimus, vestram igitur dominationem summopere precamur memoratum Alexandrum suosque servitores prelibato suo in officio ac feodis et deuociis eiusdem de terminis tam elapsis quam futuris obtemperavi prescriptos infra limites nostrarum secundum tenorem literarum nostro sub magno sigillo sibi desuper confectarum causare velitis, ac vestras sibi litteras uberiori in forma desuper concedatis, unde pergratam nobis rem facietis, quod oblivioni minime tradatur, prout vobis et vestris nos hiis in partibus facturos peroptatis. Datum nostro sub signeto apud Edinburgh vicesimo die mensis Martii, nostri regni anno XIII.

Illustri ac prepotenti domino ac consanguineo nostro predilecto Odulpho, domino de Vere et Baveris etc.

---

**No. 40.****Archives Middelburg.**

10 OCTOBER 1522.

Jacobus dei gratia Rex Scotorum Universis et singulis ad quorum notitias presentes litterae pervenerint Salutem.

Noveritis quia nos ac Illustris princeps nosterque carissimus consanguineus et Tutor Johannes Dux Albanie etc. regni nostri protector et gubernator ac consilii nostri Domini de fide, legalitate prudentia et circumspectione dilectorum familiarium nostrorum Domini Jacobi Cottis canonici Glasquensis et Dunkeldis et Alexandri Mure conservatoris priuilegiorum nacionis regni nostri plurimum confidentes ipsos nostros oratores commissarios, nuncios, actores, factores, procuratores ac negotiorum infra-scriptorum gestores conjunctim et divisim Ex dicti nostri carissimi consanguinei et tutoris et dominorum predictorum avisamento et consensu fecimus, constituimus et ordinavimus, ac tenore presentium facimus constituimus et ordinavimus, dantes et consedentes dictis nostris oratoribus, commissariis, nunciis, actoribus, factoribus, procuratoribus et negotiorum gestoribus conjunctim et divisim nostram plenariam potestatem et mandatum speciale accedendi ad oppidum seu villam de Myddelburgho in Celandia. Et cum communitate seu commissariis eiusdem communicandi ac Stapulam residentiam et concursum mercatorum nostri regni ad partes Flandrie navigantium et confluentium ibidem tractandi, stabiliendi, erigendi, confirmandi et concludendi pro spatio novem annorum aut durante tempore

gubernationis dicti nostri carissimi consanguinei et tutoris, dicti mercatores nostri regni habentes et obitentes similia privilegia et libertates sicuti temporibus elapsis ubi dicta stapula erecta fuerat, habere solebant. Et generaliter omnia alia et singula faciendi gerendi et cap. . . . ndi que in praemissis et circa ea necessaria fuerint seu quomodolibet oportuna Ratum et gratum habentes et habituri totum et quicquid dicti nostri oratores, commissarii, nuncii actores, factores et negociorum gestores conjunctim et divisim in praemissis rite duxerint faciendum.

In cujus rei testimonium magnum sigillum nostrum praesentibus manu dicti carissimi consanguinei et tutoris nostris signatis apponi fecimus Apud Edinburghum decimo die mensis Octobris Anno Domini millesimo quingentesimo vicesimo secundo et regni nostri decimo.

(Signed) . . . ?

**No. 41. National Manuscripts of Scotland  
vol. III No. 19.**

1531.

Tres hault tres excellent et tres puissant prince nostre trescher et tresame frere cousin et ancien allie / salut amour et fraternelle dilection. Nous auons puisnagueres este aduertiz du couste de flandres / Que lempereur auoit delibere denuoyer de brief / ung gentilhomme des siens deuers vous / Tant pour vous porter le collur de son ordre. Que aussi pour vous parler et mettre plusieurs partiz en auant de sa part. Affin de traicter et cappituller avecques vous / et vous desjoindre par ce moi en dauec voz bons amys et anciens alliez / . Chose que nauons peu ne pourrions bonnement croyre que vous voulsissiez faire Attendu mesmement lamitie et alliance qui de tout temps et danciennete a este entre voz predecesseurs et les nostres. / et les bonnes et honnestes parolles qui nous ont este continuellement portees de vostre part / Et encores dernièrement par le sieur de beauuoye gentilhomme de nostre chambre que auions enuoye expressement deuers vous . pour vous declairer et faire entendre nostre voulloir et Intencion / et lamour et affection singuliere que nous portons a vous et a vostre Royaume. Touttefois nous vous auons bien voullu aduertir de ce que dessus . par ce porteur que auions depesche tout expres . pour cest effect. / Affin de vous faire tenir plus seurement la present. Vous priant que quant ainsi seroit / que lon vous voudroit mettre les dites partiz nouueaulx et auant / et tascher par ce moyen / dalterer ou diminuer lancienne amitie qui est entre nous / Que vous ny veuillez aucunement entendre / mais au contraire voullir perseuerer . et continuer es choses, que voz predecesseurs et les notres ont Inuiollablement gardees et obseruees. Et de nostre part vous congnoistrez tiousiours par effect.

que nous voullons perpetuellement demourer votre bon frere et ancien amy. / Et pour autant que nous auons deuise de toutes les dessusdites plus au long et par le menu . avec nostre trescher et ame cousin le duc dalbanie / lequel vous en escript plus amplement de notre part. Nous ne nous estandrons pour le present a vous en faire plus longue letre Sinon que nous vous prions le crore quant ace poinct comme nous mesmes. / Et vous ferez chose qui nous sera tresplaisante et agreable / Et atant treshalt tresexcellent et trespuissant prince nostre trescher et tresame frere cousin et ancien allye. / Nous supplions le createur . vous auoir en sa tressaincte et digne garde .

Esript a Rouen / . le deuxieme Jour de feurier / . lan mil cinq cens trente ung / .

A treshault tresexcellent  
et trespuissant prince nostre  
trescher et tresame frere, cousin  
et ancien allye . Le Roy descosse

Vostre bon frere cousyn et ancyen allye

FRANCOYS

Breton.

## No. 42.

## Archives Middelburg.

1 JUNE 1525.

Jacobus dei gracia Rex Scotorum et universus sui regni consiliariorum . . . tus spectate fidei et pollicie viris civitatis Mediburgensis consulibus et scabinis amicis nostris sincere dilectis salutem plurimam. Litteras vestras recepimus carissimi nos hortantes ut magistro Jacobo Cottis et Alexandro Mure speciali commissione injungeremus ut contractus cujusdam inter vos et dictos magistrum Jacobum et Alexandrum commissionis nostre autoritate super subditorum nostrorum in vestro oppido residencia celebrati conditiones conficerunt.

Praeclara certe et utilis vestra est nostro regno amicitia nichil enim quod ad humanitatis officium attinet omisistis adeo ut nullus noscas de vobis supersit querela locus. Enim vero priusquam de prefati contractus conditionibus agatur opere precium prius est noscere tuta pacis federa cum universa Flandriae proincia (cuius et vos pars estis) habemus, necne. Illam jamdudum ob causam eo litteras misimus, si veteris amicitie recolant si utriusque populi commodo et tranquillitati prospicere velint pacem protahi confirmarique curent quam et nos non abhorremus. Post ubi pacem et amicitiam protractas confirmatasque noverimus (qui confirmantur optamus curetis) de contractus conditionibus acturos ad vos commissarios mittemus vestras prudencias deo optimo et maximo conservandas commendamus.

Datum Edinburgi die Junii anno virginei partus supra millesimum et quingentesimum vigesimo quinto.

Hepburn secretarius de mandato regis  
et dominorum secreti consilii.



**No. 43. Act of Parliament (James V).**

21 JUNE 1526.

Anent the supplication gevin in before the lordis of artikles and of counsale in the behalf of the burrow masteris, scabyinis and counsale of the toun of mydleburgh in Zeland tuichand the residence and staple of the merchandis and merchandice of this realme of Scotland to be haldin at the said toun of Myddleburghe for certane yeiris to cum conforme to ane contract allegit to be maid be the commissionaris havand commande and procuratioune speciale als wele of onre souerane lorde with avise of the duk of albany and lordis of counsale as procuratioune and consent of the principale townis of merchandice of this realme that is to say Edinburghe, Abirdine, Striueling, Sanctandre, Sanct Jhonstoune and dundee to tret with the said toun of Myddylburghe apoune the said staple lik as at mare lenthe is contenit in the saide snplicatioune. The saidis burrow maisteris and counsale of the toun of Myddylburghe comperand be Cornelius bertelsone ane of the burrow maisteris of the said toun and maister James foulis and Archibald douglas provest of Edinburghe, Thomas Menzies provest of abirdene Robert bertoune of ovirberntoune gilbert menzies William rollande with diversis utheris burgesses of Edinburghe being personally present The lordis of Counsale continewis the said mater in forme force and effecte as it is now onto the XIII day of July nixt tocum with continuatioun of dayis and ordanis that the commissionaris of all the burrowis of this realme be warnit to comper the saide day for ther interesses in the matter forsaide. And inlikwise the saidis Cornelius bertelsone and maister James comperand for the saidis burrow maisteris as said is produce the principale contract tuiching the said staple allegit to be selit with the saidis selis agane the said day geif it be possible at it may be had in this presentis at that tyme sua that justice may be done and ministratioun in the saide mster as efferis. And lettez to be directed heirapoune.

**No. 44. Act of Parliament (James V).**

21 NOVEMBER 1526.

In presens of our souerane lord and the thre estatis of the realme comperit in parliament William Adamsone burges of Edinburghe and band and oblist him under the pane of tinsale of life landes and gudis that he sall bring the the writingis laillie maid be oure souerane lord under his gret seile to the toun of Myddyleburgh and deliver the samin agane to the kingis grace and lordis within XX daie nixt tocum without langare

delay nntrensmyt authentically. And inlikwise Alexander Adamsone brother to the said William has presently bundyn and oblist him to be observing of the premisses as caucione for the said Williame under the samyn panys and therfor ordanis William Adamsone to tak ane of the men of Mydleburghe now beande in this toune with him for recouering of the saidis writingis and the tother to remane in warde quhill hir returning and in sure keping.

**No. 45. Act of Parliament (James V).**

24 NOVEMBER 1526.

Anent the supplicatioune gevin in to our Souerane Lord and thre estatis of parliament be the commissioners of burrowis of this realme makand mencionne that throw circumvencione of our said souerane lord now in his les ayge, there was ane pretendit contracts maid be Alexander Mura and James Cottis, anent the stapill of merchandis of this realme, to be had in the town of middilburgh quhilk is express aganis the commone weil of this realme and herschip scaithe and destructiouns of the burrowis and merchandis of the samyn, as is noterlie knawin to oure said souerane Lord and thre estatis, and be siclyk circumventiounne thair is ane confirmaciounne maid of the said contracts under the greit sele with uther wrytingis under the said ssle as at maire lenth is contenit in the samyn desiring therfor that oure said souerane Lord and thre estatis forsaid to declare in this present parliament gif thai consentit to the said confirmaciounne and lettrez gevin thairapoune or not, and to consider the greit damage and scaith as mycht fall to his realme and lieges throw occasiouns of the said staple at the said towne of middilburgh as at maire lenth is contenit in the said supplicatiounne Oure souerane Lord and thre estatis effir lang disputatiounne argumentis and resonis producit and schewin in the said mater and undirstanding that the said contracte and confirmaciouns redoundis all utirlic to his graiceis dishonour the greit hurt of his realme merchandis and burrowis and the samyn, and willing thame to broik all libertie and fredome unconstrenzeit or choactit in his tyme as thai have joisit in the tyme of his maist nobls progenitoure of gudis mynd quhem god assolve. Thairefor his hienes with auiss and consent of his thre estatis as said is has annullit and dischargeit and annullis discharges and declaris the said contracte maid be the said Alexander Mure and Sir James was and is of nane avail, because the commissiounne grauntit to thame thairto gif thai ony had, was gevin be Johnne duke of Albany thane gouvernour of this realme without the auiss of the thra estatis quhilk mycht not restrene our souerane Lord nor his realme na manner of way and at the ferrest but during the tyme of his gouvernance quhilk contracte

in that tyme come neuiris till effectis nor na executiounne followit tharupoune and therefore is of nane availe. Secundlie the said contracte rastranis oure souerane lord his liegis and thair gudis to the emperouris jurisdiction, howbeit our souerane lord and his maiet noble progenitouris has euire bene fre and emperouris within thame self, not subject to na erdlie creature under god in thar temporalite. Thirdlie the said contracte obliasis the merchandia maisteria and marinaria to cum with thar schippis and gudis to the havin and port of middilburgh under the pane of tynsall of thar schippis and all thar gudis supponand be storme of wedire or trouble of weirmen the saidis schippis be aventure may be drevin or chasit to utharis portis, and sa mycht tyne thar schipia and gudis by all resoune and conscience, ferdlie the said contracte beiris that of the schippis and gudis sa eschetit the third part thairof sall pertene to our souerane lord and ordanis him be his procuratoure to persew his awin liegis for the samin before the emperouris priuate or greite counsale quhilk ware grete dirogaciounne to his honour and prejudice to his graice and realme. And finalie the said contracte is cleirlye undirstand contrare the honour of oure said souerane Lord the fredome and priuilege of his croune the commoune wele of his realme burrowis liegis and merchandis. And tharfore decernis the samin fra the beginning and in tyme tocum with the confirmationne and all that followit tharupoune of nane availe strength nor vigour. And with suctorite of parlisment grauntis full licence fradome and liberte to all merchandis of this realme to pass with thar schippis and gudis in merchandice quhare thai think mast proffettable and can be best tratit in all tymes cuming. And lettres of proclamatiounne to be directed herupoune in sick forme as efferis.

#### No. 46. Archives du Nord — Chambre des Comptes de Lille.

10 MARCH 1528.

Copie des lettres de ma Dame au Roy d'Escoce.

Très-hault et très-puissant prinche, très-chier et honoré seigneur et cousin, à vostre bonne grâce me recommande.

Monseigneur, les bourgmaistre et gens de la loy de la ville de Middelbourg en Zeelande, m'ont donné à cognoistre que, à la recommandation de l'Empereur monseigneur et nepveu, vous leur avez ci-devant consenti et par contract accordé la résidence des marchans de vostre royaulme audit Middelbourg et leur en fait délivrer vous lettres patentes, moyennant certaine gratuité et recognoissance; mais que tost après leur députez estans en vostre dit Royaume, ancuns de vous officiers les ayent constraint rendre vosdictes lettres, par arrest de leurs personnes, sans leur retourner ladicte gratuité et m'ont requiz vous rescripre en leur faveur.

Monseigneur, je suis certaine que vous feriez bien singulier plaisir à l'Empereur mondit seigneur qui a agréé et approuvé le contract d'entre vous et lesdits de Middelbourg, de y fournir de vostre part. Et si, à quelque occasion ne soyez de ceste intention, en ce cas je vous prie de la part de mondit seigneur, faire rendre ausdits de Middelbourg les deniers par eux desboursez pour parvenir audit contract, que est chose plus que raisonnable.

Et sur ce, monseigneur, vous prie de vostre bonne responce par ecript et par ce porteur, et m' adviser en quoy je vous pourroye complaire, et de bon cuer je m'y emploieray. Et à tant, très-hault et très-puissant prinche, très-chier et honoré seigneur et cousin, prie Nostre-Seigneur vous donner bonne vie et longue.

De Brouxelles, le X<sup>me</sup> jour de Mars, l'an XV<sup>e</sup> XXVIII. Soubz escript: vostre humble cousine, signé: Marguerite.

(Copie du temps sur papier No. 18.167 du Tresor des Chartes).

**No. 47. Act of Parliament (James V).**

27 APRIL 1531.

Articles.

Anent the article tuiching the desyre of the towne of middilburgh anent the money debursit be thame and also anent the staple. The Lordis of the articlis thinkis expedient that because the kingis lettrez undir his greit sele ar past to the lord of foiris and thai partis berand in effect that the merchandis of this Realme haif fredome to use thair merchandice in the partis of flanderis quhair thai pleissis best, quharethrow the towne of middilburgh has not optenit thare desire, tharfor ordanis the money at was deliuerit for the ssaid towne of middilburgh to the kingis graice and his suitouris to be pait and deliuerit agane to thame be the kingis graice.

## No. 48. Archives du Nord — Lille.

30 JANUARY 1529.

A nostre très-redoubtée Dame, Madame l'Archiducesse d'Austrice, ducesse et contesse de Bourgoingne, douagière de Savoye, Régente et Gouvernante.

Nostre très-redoubtée dame, le plus humblement que faire povons à vostre très-noble et bonne grâce, nous recommandons.

A laquelle soit plaisir sçavoir, nostre très-redoubtée dame, que nagnères avons recen des lettres d'avis des président et gens du conseil de l'Empereur, nostre sire, ordonnez en Flandres, et en icelles encloses les lettres d'avis du Receveur général de Flanders et les copies de certains traictiez que le Roy d'Escoce par son ambassadeur, vous a fait présenter, disant par ci-devant avoir esté accordez à ses prédicesseurs Roix et à leurs subgetz par feuz les ducz Philippes de Bourgoingne et le Duc Guillaume de Bavière, conte de Hollande, requérant accorder à ladicte nacion d'Escoce qui converseront ès pays de pardeça semblables libertez que accordées sont aux angloix, offrant le semblable à la nacion de cesdits pays qui converseront en son royaume. Et en obéissant à voz lettres pour ce escriptes audit Receveur général de Flandres, nous avons veu et visité lesdictes copies, requeste et advis et surtout communicquée par ensemble. Or, pour nostre advis, nostre très-redoubtée Dame, il nous a semblé et semble tousjours, souz vostre très-noble correction, sur le premier point où ledit ambassadeur pour et ou nom de sondit maistre requiert confirmation du privilège dudit feu duc de Philippe de Bourgoingne, que l'Empereur, se c'est son très noble plaisir, leur peult bien accorder et confirmer en la forme que il contient et que en vertu d'icelluy ilz en avoient joi et usé sans contradiction, réservant à soy la congnoissance sur tel contredictz que les villes marchandes de pardeça pourroient avoir au contraire par tiltres et privilèges exprez pour, eulx oijz sommièrement en estre appointié, car aucunement raison désire que les villes et subgetz de l'Empereur soient, en équité et raison, favorisiez avant estranges naciones.

Sur le privilège dudit duc Guillaume de Bavière actendu que le trouvons seulement estre concédé pour deux ans que lors, icelluy Duc et son conseil pour aucunes raisons et considérations, ne le voulut accorder à perpétuité et aussi icelluy ne pouvoit lors servir que pour les pays que ledit Duc tenoit et occupoit, meismement que la nature et affaires du pays de Hollande nous sont incongneuz, que se c'est vostre très-noble plaisir, pourrez escrire aux gens du conseil et des comptes d'icelluy pays pour sçavoir d'eulx s'ilz ne scevent cause ou raison pour quoy l'Empereur ne leur pourroit pour lesdits pays accorder la confirmacion requise, ensamble de lenr advis, pour le tout veu après en ordonner.

De ce que requièrent lesdits marchans d'Escoce estre tenuz francs,

quictes et exemps de leurs marchandises une foiz tonlieu en l'un des pays de l'Empersur, comme il a semblé ausdits du Conseil en Flandres que l'Empereur ne leur doit octroyer, ains se doivent contenter et payer, comme font tous aultres marchans, si comme portugalois, espaignars, englez et aultres, ausquelz l'Empereur a aussi bonnes confédérations et alliances poursuiroient à avoir le semblable, et seroit ladicté ouverture de trop grant conséquence; et quant oires ilz feroient apparoir par ci-devant en avoir eu quelque accord ou en joïj, si feroit-il bien à peser leur en faire quelques confirmacion pour les causes et raisons que dessus.

Au regard de ce que ledit ambassadeur requiert que ausdits Escocois soient accordées en toutes choses telles franchises et libertez comme ont esté accordées et dont joïssent les marchans et subjectz d'Engleterre, sans en baillier specification ne déclaration: semble, soubz vostre dicte correction, comme il a semblé ausdits du Conseil, que avant en baillier advis et opinion, qu'il conviendroit sçavoir quelles franchises et libertez lesdits marchans d'Engleterre usent et joïssent et la raison pourquoy icelles leur ont esté octroyées, car, à cause que les pays de Pardeça sont si contiguz et que droiz se lièvent l'un avec l'autre pour yssues: si comme le tonlieu de Gravelinghes où pour aultres justes causes qui seroient plus prenantes et raisonnables à leur avoir accordées lesdictes franchises et libertez que à nations plus longtaines et non si prouffitable que est ladicté nacion d'Engleterre es pays de Pardeça.

De ce que requièrent iceulx marchans avoir ung conservateur qui puist user de jurisdiction en matière civile entre eulx, comme ont lesdits marchans d'Engleterre pour les causes déclarées en l'article précédent: nous a semblé et semble comme dessus que l'Empereur pourroit bien accorder pour les causes, matières et procez que lesdits marchans d'Escoche peuvent avoir l'un contre l'autre, tant en demandant comme en deffendant pardevant les loix de leur résidence où il plaira à l'Empereur les aaseoir en matière de dette et pour le fait de leurs marchandises seulement, en la sorte et manière que lesdits du Conseil sont d'avis.

Et quant à ce que ledit ambassadeur pour sondit maistre offre le semblable traictement aux subjectz de l'Empereur conversant ledit Royaulme d'Escoce, ny avera que bien en leur accordant quelques franchises et libertez pardeça, réserver le semblable pour les subjectz de l'Empereur, en faisant à ces fins expédier par ledit Roy d'Escoce telles lettres que requis et besoing sera.

Dont, nostre très-redoubtée Dame, en vous renvoyant lesdictes copies, requeste et advis, pour le nostre, humblement vous advertissons, pour le tout par vous veu en estre fait et ordonné à vostre bonne et pourvenue discrécion. Vous suppliant adez, nostre très-redoubtée Dame, nous mander et commander voz très-nobles et bons plaisirs pour à iceulx obéyr, ainsi que faire devons et tenus sommes. A l'ayde de Nostre-Seigneur à qui prions, nostre très-redoubtée Dame, vous avoir en Sa très-saincte et digne

garde, doinst bonne vie et longue avec l'entier accomplissement de vos haulx, nobles et vertuenlx désirs.

Esript en la Chambre des Comptes à Lille, le penultiesme jour de Jenvier mil cinq cens vingt neuf.

Voz très-humbles, ohéissans et petis serviteurs,  
Les président et gens des Comptes à Lille

(signé) GILLEMAN.

(No. 18.203 du Trésor des Chartes).

---

#### **No. 49. Archives du Nord — Chambre des Comptes de Lille.**

27 OCTOBER 1529.

A noz bien amez les gens du Conseil de l'Empereur et des Comptes en Hollande.

Marguerite, archiducesse d'Austrice,  
Ducesse et Contesse de Bourgoingne etc<sup>a</sup>, Régente.

Très-chiers et bien amez, Nous vous envoyons avec cestes les copies de certains traittiez que le Roy d'Escoce par son ambassadeur nous a fait présenter et qu'il dit par cy-devant avoir esté accordez à ses prédi-cesseurs et leurs subjectz par feurent, de bonne mémoire, les ducz Philippe de Bourgoingne, nostre ave, et le Duc Guillaume de Bavière, conte de Hollande, et sa requeste en fin de la copie de l'otroy dudit duc Philippe, assavoir en effect que l'Empereur, monseigneur et neveu, veulle accorder à ceulx de la nacion d'Escosse qui converseront en ces pays sembables libertez que accordées sont aux Angloiz, offrant le semblable aux nostres qui converseront en son royaume. Nous vous ordonnons que (appelez ceulx des villes de Hollande, les deux rentmaistres et les villes de Zellande ausquelz ce pourroit toucher, aussi les tollenars), vous visitez les dictes copies et la requeste que dessus et par ensemble advisez ce que pour le bien des pays et subjectz de mondit seigneur, ayons de faire sur ladicte requeste, et icelle et vostre avis féablement cloz nous envoyez. Le tout en dilligence, pour ce que ledit ambassadeur attend ici sa despesche. A tant, très-chiers et bien amez, Nostre Seigneur vous ait en sa garde.

Esript à Bruxelles le XXVII<sup>e</sup> d'octobre l'an XXIX.

(signed) MARGUERITE.

(and further down) L. DUBLIOUL.

No. 18.203 of the Trésor des Chartes.

---

**No. 50. Archives du Nord — Chambre des Comptes de Lille.**

20 MAY 1529.

..... excellentissimo ac serenissimo principi .....

Carolo Castellie etc<sup>a</sup>, regi ac Romanorum ..... Imperatori semper Augusto.

..... imo ac serenissimo principi domino Carolo, divina favente clemencia, Castellie ..... (sem)per Augusto, Jacobus eadem clementia Scotorum Rex, S..... Excellentissime charissime celsitudinis vestre litteras Middelburgensium suorum quod nobiscum habent..... hujus maji recepimus. Quod enim desideriis suis uti convenerat potiti non sunt, non ex nostra .....ntia evenit, qui tum nos et regnum universum pro sua ipsorum libidine moderabantur, sed hec atque ..... nostrum perpetrata, non veritos quid regio nomini inmineret, modo suam expleissent cupiditatem ..... ut latissimis privati dominiis, summis et magistratibus et honoribus exuti, et lese majestatis damnati, ..... nulli satia pro salute ausint fidere. Sed quod tunc injuria forsan actum erat, quando concilii spetiem ..... pterea nec nobis quidem nisi primoribus et eis quorum interest prius consultis infringere licet, quod primis hinc committis facere curabimus. Cum autem vestre simul et serenissime amite sue littere nobis redite essent, nuntium ad illam majoribus instructum negotiis mittebamus, qui nichil preter venti aurs que dexteritatem operiebatur. Cui ut una, qui ad nos litteras detulit et expedite rediret (nam id crebo flagitabat) mentem nostram sapientissime gubernatrici et Myddilburgensi prudencie dicendam commissimus qui tantisper equo ferent animo, donec ille ad nos rescripserit. Interim vero quod factu(m) sit potissimum ut juxta vestre majestatis litteras populus ille suus dispendio amplius non gravetur, sedulo agemus, nec deerit benevolentia nostra mercatorum frequentiam Middilburgi stabilire, si id e re publica patribus expedire videatur.

Clarissime Cesari et frater charissime res vestras bene fortunatas reddat deus optimus maximus. Ex regia nostra Sterlingensis XX<sup>o</sup> die mensis maii anno salutis nostro vigesimo nono, supra millesimum et quingentesimum.

Vostre meilleur frere et amy

(signed) JAMES.

No. 18.182 of the Trésor des Chartes.  
The upper part of this original letter  
has been greatly damaged by humidity.



## No. 51. Archives du Nord — Chambre des Comptes de Lille.

25 MAY 1531.

Copia.

Jacobus, dei gratia Rex Scotorum, universis et singulis ad quos presentes litere pervenerint, salutem. Cum nichil magis regio incumbit officio, quam ea providere que ad populi sui tranquillitatem commodum et utilitatem conducere videntur. Et nedum hec domi inter subditos suos curare debere, Sed foris quoque cum exteris et amicis principibus gentibusque aut extantia amicicie federa integre et inviolabiliter observare, aut vetera et jam exolentia reparare vel nova inire. Qua de re misimus jamdudum ad splendidissimam ac serenissimam olim principem dominam Margaretam, archiducissam Austrie, comitissam Burgundie, ac dotatam Sabandie, invictissimique principis domini Caroli Castillie etc<sup>a</sup>, Regis ac Romanorum Imperatoris semper augusti amitam, et in illis Flandrie ac connexarum provinciarum gubernatricem consiliarium nostrum Johannem Campbell a lundy equitem, legatum et ambassatorem nostrum qui ex parte nostra a prefata olim domina gubernatrice nomine Cesaree Majestatis pacis concordie et amicicie contractus atque federa quecumque inter Cesarem ipsum suosque predecessores — Burgundie, Brabantie, Hollandie, Flandrie, Zelandie, Artesii et aliarum connexarum provinciarum duces comites et dominos, ac nos et predecessores nostros Socie reges et utrumque partium subditos inita et confecta. Nec non ut libertates et privilegia ab ipsius Cesaris antecessoribus regni nostri mercatoribus concessa renovari peteret ac de novo concedi. Is vero sue legationis munere perfungens inter alias suas petitiones prefate olim domine gubernatrici sapientissime oblatas has sequentes obtinuit quemadmodum ex eisdem gallice scriptis et nobis cum dicto nostro consiliario transmissis et hic insertis latius constat. . . . Madicte Dame, eu sur ce l'advis des gouverneur, officiers et autres des pys de Sa Majesté de pardeça à bonne et meure déliberation, considérant l'alliance du Roy d'Escoce et la communication de ses subjects ès pays de l'Empereur, de pardeça, estre honnorable et fructueuse ausdits seigneurs, leur royaume, pays et subjectz, consent pour l'Empereur à la reprise, confirmation et continuation des alliances, amistiez et communications anciennes qui ont esté entre le Roy, son royaume et les pays et subjectz d'Escoce, d'une part, et l'Empereur, en qualité de Seigneur des pays de Pardeça, lesdits pays et les subjectz d'iceulx, d'autre, pour le temps de cent ans ou jusques à desdit desdits Seigneurs ou de l'ung d'eulx et ung an après le desdit sigoiffié, selon que misulx plaira audit Seigneur Roy, Madame, ou nom que dessus, conceent que les marchans de la nacion d'Escoce puissent choisir ou ordonner ung conservateur, et que iceluy conservateur ait et aura congnoissance de tous différendz, questions et débatz qui pourront survenir entre les marchans de ladicte nacion d'Escoce entre eulx en

matière civile. Et quant aux différendz qui pourront survenir entre les subjectz d'Escoce ou sucuns d'eulx d'une part, et les subjects des pays de Pardeça ou quelzconques personnes d'autre nacion que d'Escoce, d'autre: Madame, de la part de l'Empereur, consent et ordonnera aux juges et loix des villes et autres lieux de Pardeça esquelz les difficultez adviendroient en faire la plus briefve et plus sommière justice que possible sera. Saufve l'appellation ou réformation ès villes ou autres places où elles ont lieu, ausquels madicte Dame ne les peult honestement oster, faisant faire de la part du Roy en son royaume le semblable et réciproque pour les subjectz des pays de Pardeça qui y converseront selon son offre. Et que lettres aussi d'une part et d'autre en soient faites et delivrées et intérinées et registrées es lieux accoustumez et qu'il appertendra. Ainsi ordonné par madicte Dame, en conseil à Malines, le XIII<sup>me</sup> d'avril l'an XV<sup>e</sup> XXIX, avant Pasques. Sic signatum: moy présent, Dublioul. — Puis la dispesche de responce cy dessous: Madame, à la requeste et sollicitacion de monsieur l'Ambassadeur du Roy d'Escoce, a de la part de l'Empereur déclaré que elle consent à les marchans de la nacion d'Escoce pourront prendre leur résidence en telle ville des pays et Seigneuries de l'Empereur, de pardeça que bon leur semblera. Sic signatum: moy présent. Dublioul. — Quem quidem contractum atque continuo future pacis concordie et amicitie concessionem, pro spacio centum annorum perpetuo durature. Nec non alia quecumque federa contractus obligationes et vincula et quascumque concessionem et privilegia inter Cesaream majestatem et suos predecessores felicissimos Burgundie, Brabantie, Flandrie et aliarum predictarum provinciarum duces comites ac dominos et gentes suas ab una Et nos ac predecessores nostros Scocie reges et gentem nostram partibus ab altera quibuscumque retro temporibus inita confecta et concessa pro nobis et successoribus nostris Scocie regibus, renovamus, approbamus, ratificamus et confirmamus. Eadem tanti roboris et momenti esse decernentes, ac si de verbo in verbum in presentibus exprimerentur, et essent in certa. In cujus rei testimonium presentes appensione magni sigilli nostri fecimus corroborari una cum subscriptione nostra manuali. Apud Stirling, vicesimo quinto die mensis maij, anno Domini millesimo quingentesimo tricesimo primo. Et regni nostri, decimo octavo.

Sic subsignatum, JAMES.

No. 18.204 of the Trésor des Chartes.

**No. 52. Act of Parliament (James V).**

22 JANUARY 1528.

Parliamentum excellentissimi principis et Domini nostri Domini Jacobi quinti Dei gratia Scotorum regis illustrissimi tentum apud edinburgem XXII<sup>o</sup> die mensis Januarii Anno Domini millesimo quingentesimo vicesimo octavo per Dominoa commissioa subscriptos viz. patricium Comitem de boithuell, Johannem Dominem Erskyu venerabilem in Christo, Patrem Robertum abbatum sancte crucis, Willelmem Scott de Balwery militem magistrum, adam ottirburne de Auldham Et nycholaium craufurd de oxingangis clericum Justicie per specialem commissionem Supremi Domini nostri regis. Quo die sectis vocatis et curia affirmata.

Quo die idem Supremus Dominus noster rex in prefato suo parlamento presentibus tribus regni sui statibus et de eorum expressis consensu et assensu ex nonnullis causis et consideracionibus animum suum moventibus illas concessiones et ordinationes factas et concessas dilecto suo Johanni Moffett de et super officio conservatoris preuilegiorum regni scotie infra boundas et limites flandrie Zelandie et bribantie pro toto tempore vite sue prout in litteris prefati Supremi Domini nostri regis sub magno sigillo sibi desuper confectis lacius continetur de data apud Dunde Decimo sexto die mensis februarii anno domini millesimo quingentesimo vicesimo sexto et regni sui decimo quarto Confirmavit ratificavit et pro se heredibus et successoribus omnibus melioribus modo forma et effectu de consensu et deliberacione predictis approbavit et desuper litteras confirmatorias suas et acta parlamenti premissorum concessit et deliberari mandavit.

**No. 53. Act of Parliament (James V).**

12 JUNE 1535.

Item it is statute and ordanit be the kingis grace and thre Estatiss of parliament that the actis and statutes maid be umquhile oure souerane lord King James the third and als ratifit and appreit be umquhile oure souerane lord that last decessit of gude mynd quham god assolve tuiching merchantis passand with thair merchandice furth of the Realme to france, flandris or ony uther partis, that na merchand sale without he haue half ane last of gudis of his awine or ellis in gouernance as factour to uther merchandis, be putt to executioun in all punctis in tyme tocum efter the forme and tennour of the samyn and ratifis and appreis the said actis and statute now in this present parliament. And attoure ordanis the provest or ballies of burrowis situatis at ilk port of the realme to serche and seik the personis brekaris of the said statutis And that thay

distrengē ilk persoun brekar thereof for the soum of XX lb to be appliit on this wyse, that is to say the tane half to our souerane lordis use and the tother half to the provest or ballies for thaire lauboris. And that thai mak compt therof yerelie in the chekker. And gif the provest or ballies of the saidis burrowis be negligent in the Exercyng of thare offices and power gevin to thaim Thai salbe oblist to pay the said pane of XX lb for euery man that passis and sallis incontrary the said actis at that port quhair thai haue jurisdiction to the kingis grace and also it is ordanit that na skippar maisteris nor awneris of schippis ressaue ony merchand to sale in thare schippis without thai haue the Names of thame in tikkēt subscriuit be the saidis provest and ballies handis under the pane forsaid for ilk persoun that thai ressaue within their schip and that our souerane lordis custumares or ony utheris that plesis accusis the saidis provest and ballies gif thai be negligent in the permissis yerelie at the chekker and letteris to be directis herupoun in dew forme as efferis and that lettres be written to the conseruatour of the Natioun in flandris contenand the effect of this actis chargeing him to send hame the Names of all merchandis resortand thare in euery schip incontrarie the tennour of the said actis to the thesauris under the pane of tinsale of his office.

---

**No. 54. Contract anent the Staple Trade between  
the city of Antwerp and the  
city of Edinburgh.**

1540.

Original: City Chambers at Edinburgh in French.

A contract entered into betwixt the Burgo-Masters, Magistrates and Council of the Town of Antwerp in Brabant, and certain Commissioners or Deputies sent from the Provost, Baillies and Council of Edinburgh of the Kingdom of Scotland, on the one and other parts: Wherein is set down the powers and commission by the Magistrates of Edinburgh to their said Deputies, to treat with the town of Antwerp anent the privileges to be granted to the Scots Nation, on account of their Staple Trade, and freedoms and exemptions in consequence thereof; which commission bears Date at Edinburgh the 2<sup>nd</sup> of March 1539. After which the Contract bears, That those of the Town of Edinburgh and others their Allies of the Kingdom of Scotland frequenting the Emperor's Dominions, having hitherto kept their principal Staple and Residence in Campvere, in Zealand, yet, for certain Reasons, they had agreed to seek out a more commodious place; and having seen and visited all the Towns and Harbours in the

Low Countries, They did find no Place, City, or Harbour so proper as that of the Town of Antwerp: which the Magistrates of Edinburgh, and others of the Kingdom of Scotland taking to their consideration, They appointed certain Commissioners to commune with the Burgomasters and Council of Antwerp thereunto. And after long deliberation, the said Burgomasters of Antwerp and Deputies from Edinburgh and others of the said Kingdom of Scotland, agreed upon the following Articles,

Imprimis, That the said Nation of Scotland being of the Town of Edinburgh and others their Adherents should have a fair and pleasant House appointed for the Residence of their Conservator and others of the said Nation: In which House they might also lodge their Packets and Merchandizes, and otherwise use it at their pleasure during their Residence in the said Town.

Item, That those of the said Nation should be free and exempt from all Excise of wine and Beer or Ale that should be drunk in the said House: And in case of a fleet of ships coming from Scotland, and their merchants being numerous, The Burgomasters and Council, on being advertised thereof from the Conservator or otherways, should be obliged to order and assign one, two or three other Houses according as their Number required: And they should in like manner be exempt from all Excise of wine or ale drunk in these Houses provided that no others haunted or frequented them but those of the said Nation.

Item, That the cognizance of all Complaints, Questions and Causes, that might arise amongst themselves viz. between one Scotsman and another should belong to the Conservator of that Nation. And to strengthen the Decrees of the Conservator, the Burgomasters at his Request, should give their concurrence, to see cause the sentences by him pronounced be put to Execution, and have their full force and Effect.

And, in likemanner when any Burgess, or other Stranger commenced a suit against any of the said Nation, he should be obliged to bring it, in the first instance before the Conservator, and after Judgement passed by him thereupon, the party thinking himself lesed and willing to have a further Trial, should be holden in that case, to bring his Matter of Appeal before the Burgomasters etc: allensarily.

As also, when any of the said Nation intended to commence a Suit against any one of any other Nation, than they of Scotland, he should be obliged to bring it before the Burgomasters etc: and the Conservator should noways meddle or interfere therein.

Item, That it should be lawful to the merchants of the said Nation, to sell and dispose in the said town of Antwerp of all kinds of merchandize that are accustomed to be sold there; and particularly, Salt, Fish packed in Lasts, half Lasts or Barrels, or otherways as to them should seem most convenient. Also that it should be lawful to them to open their Barrels, and sell their salt fish by retail provided they should be first

seen, visited and judged of by the Masters of Police, commonly called, Cure Master of Fishes.

Item, That there should be set apart and ordaned for those of the said Nation, a wharf in a commodious place to unload their ships and merchandizes, as to which they should be preferred to all other merchants.

Item, That the Deputies and Commissaries of the said Nation should visit and inspect the Streets and places of the said Town of Antwerp, and having found a proper place for their dwelling and Residence, the Magistrates of the said Town should speak with the Inhabitants and Possessors thereof about the same, and the price of their Houses and Chambers, and should so commune with them, that those of the Scots Nation should have Reason to be contented with the price of the said Houses.

Item, That those of Scotland having chosen their place of Residence, and brought their Goods and Merchandize into the City: The Magistrates of the City with Advice of the Conservator, or others of the said Nation should settle and regulate the wages and payment of Labourers and working Men in such manner as should be to the reasonable satisfaction and content of the said Nation.

Item, That the said City of Antwerp upon their own Charges and Expences should furnish Pilots to the said Nation: They coming along with the fleet, as well in coming as returning, beginning to Pilot them from the place of La Vere, or Flushing, according as the said Fleet should arrive; of which coming and arrival of theirs, the said Nation should be obliged to advertise the Burgomasters. And in case the said town so advertised should not provide Pilots, when the Scots Nation should be at the said place of La Vere, or Flushing, they were to take and hire Pilots at the expence of the Town, in such number as should be sufficient for the Fleet: which Expences the said Town should sustain for the space of five years ensuing. And in case there was no Ordinance for other five years, ay and while an Order should be made by the Burgomasters with regard to Pilotage for the Convenience and Relief of Merchants, with which the said Nation should have Reason to rest estified.

Item, That if it should happen any ship by the Force of Tyde or Tempest, or otherwise to be thrown upon a shelve or bank of sand, between Antwerp and the said town of La Vere, or Flushing, and that by any means the said ship taken off from the same: The said City should be obliged to order all possible assistance, for the recovery thereof, and to contribute towards any Expense debursed for that purpose.

Item, for as much as the right of the Customs belonged to his Imperial Majesty, and therefore the Burgomasters could not hinder the payment of it: But that those of the Scots nation might not be imposed upon, it was to be observed, the Commissioners of the Receipt of Customs, had their Instructious which they behoved to observe, a copy of which Instructious should be given to the Conservator and if it should be found,

that the Commissioners of the Customs transgressed their Instructions in exacting more than the right, the Burgomasters of the Town should cause Restitution to be made to the Merchant.

Item, That the Burgomasters should every way be assisting to the Scots Nation, Thatwhile it should please his Imperial Majesty to continue the Receipt of the Customs of Zealand in their Town of Antwerp. The said Nation should be safe to pay the said Custom in Antwerp without being anyway troubled or molested in Zealand on that account. Also, That they should noways be obliged to pay the Customs of Zealand more than once: And if the officers of the Customs should use them otherwise, The Burgomasters engaged to cause reparation to be made to every one who should be exacted on more than the due and ordinary right.

Item, The said town of Antwerp grants to the Scots nation the Insurance from Pillage of all the ships pillaged of the said Nation: That is to say, from the pillage that shall be done and perpetrated between Antwerp and La Vere or Flushing, and by the Emperor's subjects there, and no otherways: which pillage the said town of Antwerp should be obliged to pursue, for recovery of the Goods so taken in the same manner as of they were their own proper goods: And in case it were impossible to recover them, the said Town should be obliged to restore the value thereof.

Item, That the Town of Antwerp obliged themselves to keep up and maintain with the said town of Edinburgh and their adherents, a true, entire, perpetual and lasting friendship and regard, in all and whatever things lawful, reasonable and honest, and should have a good and favourable report of them in all places. And to demonstrate the sincere affection and goodwill they did bear to the said nation in case there should occur any other affairs, than those before mentioned, wherein the said Town of Antwerp could serve and accomodate the said Town of Edinburgh and Nation of Scotland, without prejudice to the Common-wealth, the said Burgomasters promised, that these affairs should be settled as well to the content and satisfaction to the said Town and Nation, as if they had been presently treated and agreed upon, for which they engaged their good faith, and their true and sincere love. And as became two noble, Reknowned and Triumphant Cities, the Imperial and Royal Cities of Antwerp and Edinburgh, they took one another under their mutual and sacred Care and protection without fraud or guile.

In Testimony of which articles, thus concluded and agreed upon and of the whole premises, They the said Burgomasters and Council of the said City of Antwerp, and they the said Provost, Bailies and Council of the said city of Edinburgh, approving and ratifying what their said Commissioners had above done and concluded, caused the Seals of Causes of the said Cities of Antwerp and Edinburgh to be appended to these present Letters, the 12 of April 1540.

To which is subjoined as follows:

After the conclusion of the which articles, the Commissioners of the city of Edinburgh, compeared before the said Burgomasters etc. of the said City of Antwerp in Council assembled, and desired them to ratify the articles before written, which they accordingly did, and engaged for them and their successors in office, to entertain and cause be entertained the said Merchants of Scotland, Edinburgh and their adherents, so long as they should frequent the said Town, after the form and tenor of the before contract in all points.

Which ratification and engagement is dated at the Council Chamber of the City of Antwerp the 20<sup>th</sup> of April and year foresaid.

And is attested by the Clerk of the said City of Antwerp, and subscribed by him at the Command of the Burgomasters etc. of the said City.

(Copy from the "Inventories of the Charters of the City of Edinburgh" vol. I p. 395).

---

**No. 55.****Archives Veere.**

20 AUGUST 1540.

Letter from Adolph of Burgundy to James V.

Sire a la bonne grace de Votre Majesté je desire tousiours estre recommandé.

Sire, nonobstant le bon recueil et adresse que tousiours a este aux marchans d'Escosse vos subjectz monstre en ma Ville de la Vere, tant en temps de guerre que de paix Ils se sont retirez de ma ditte Ville especiallement ceulx d'Edembourg et sont allez en Anvers, mais s'entens que ce seroit sans seu ou consentement de Votre Majestez, ains que lea Preuots et Gouverneurs de Votre Ville d'Edembourg leur ont a ce constraint, Dont ay bien voulu aduertir Votre Majesté, affin que lcelle plaise en queter filz ont a ce faire juste et raisonnable cause, et que j'en puisse estre aduertir pour y mectre remede, a quoy de tout mon cuer me veulx employer pour entretenir l'ancienne Alliance et mutuelle confederation que tousiours a este et espere que demourera entre nous et nous subjectz. Par quoy Sire s'il plaist encoires a Votre Majesté et a vous subjectz de tenir leur port et haure en ma ditte Ville et illecq charger et decharger (comme ilz soloient) leur sera monstre toutte beneuolence et adresse que sera possible, et suis tres bien content apres auoir icy dechargé quilz ayent plaine et entiere liberte de pouoir ammaner leurs bien et marchandises en Anuers et toutes autres lieux a leur plus grandt commodité et profyt tout ainsy que bon leur semblera. A tant Sire je prie Dieu le Créateur D'auoir Votre Majesté en sa sainte garde.



De Sandenbourg a la Vere le X<sup>e</sup> jour D'Aougst l'An XV<sup>e</sup> quarante.

Sire, la ditte constrainte est directement contraire et en contremement de vous bons statutz et ordonnance publiez à Edimbourg le vij<sup>e</sup>de Mars, XV<sup>e</sup>XXIX.

Votre tres humble Seruiteur

(signed) ADOLF DE BOURGOINGNE.

---

### No. 56.

### Archives Veere.

Interrogatories, concerning the report of Andrew Mowbray, and James Henderson, commissioners, as they call themselves from the town of Edinburgh in Scotland, for the advancement of the Staple, and the benefit of the nation of Scotland.

Imperial notary, by virtue of your office, you will be pleased to examine the merchants, skippers, and others of the nation of Scotland, Brabant, Flanders, Holland, Zealand and other witnesses as marked in the margin; whether they can declare upon their consciences, and according to their experience, that they, verily, certainly, and in truth know, that the rhode, port, harbour and town of Middleburgh in Zealand, is more proper, less dangerous, more accessible, easier to go to, out and in, more commodious, and more profitable, and where may be had quicker dispatch, and speedier justice for those who haunt, and frequent the said place and for ships and merchants of the above mentioned nations and countries, as also from the merchants and others from Scotland, who would bring their goods there, and for the merchants of the foresaid lands, who come to the same place to take goods away from it, rather than the port of Campvere in Zealand, or any other harbour, town or place of the lands aforesaid, which may be frequented.

(signed) ANDREW MOWBBAY.

JAMES HENDERSON.

(Original in Dutch  
English translation by Yair).

---

## No. 57.

19 MAY 1541.

A contract betwixt the Burgo-Masters and Council of the Town of Midleburgh on the one part, and certain Commissioners or Deputies from the City of Edinburgh, and other Burghs of the Kingdom of Scotland on the other part.

That the Burgo-Masters and Council of the said Town of Midleburgh, for the Love they did bear to the said Kingdom of Scotland, being desirous to continue the ancient Amity and Goodwill that always subsisted between them, did therefore give and grant to the said nation, the Privileges, Liberties and Immunities underwritten during the time they should keep their Residence and Staple in the said city of Midleburgh.

Imprimis. To the end that those of the said nation might be the more willing and heartily disposed to come and reside in the said city and keep their staple there, they the said Burgomasters and Council promised, to give to the said Merchants of Edinburgh and others, and each one of them all possible aid and assistance and advice in all times whenever they should be required thereto.

Item, that the said merchants of Edinburgh and others of the said nation might be the more honoured and esteemed in the said town of Midleburgh, they the said Burgomasters etc. promised, at the expence of their said town, without any charge to the Kingdom of Scotland, to provide them in a very gentle house worthy of the said nation in which their Conservator, or any others of the said nation thought proper, might lodge and be accomodated: which house with the whole family therein residing should be indemnified and kept free from all Excises, Imposts and Taxes upon Ale and Wine, that are accustomed to be paid in other houses, for the behooff of the said town of Midleburgh: provided, that it should not be lawful to those of the said house to sell by measure, or otherwise forth of the said house, in prejudice of the said city.

Item, for the further satisfaction of the said Nation, and the support of their character they promised to erect and furnish a Chapel, to the honour of God, with an altar in the same, in whatever place or Church the said nation should think most convenient, which altar should be provided with all necessary ornaments.

Item, that the said nation in time coming might have no cause of complaint, against any workmen, that should be employed by them: also that the officers of the customs might not harrasse them in exacting more custom than was due; the burgomasters engaged to give such orders in that respect as should free them from all such grievances, and they should have their houses, cellars, vaults etc. and other conveniences at the same price and for the same rent, as they used to pay at Campvere. Also, that they should pay no more custom, than what they had paid

these thirty years past, or, at least, what they paid just now at Campvere; and that they should have a Key or Warf. And that the Merchants of Edinburgh, and others of the said nation might know the good affection of those of Middelburgh, the said Burgomasters, did, for their encouragement, promise, that when any merchants from thence should arrive with their merchandize, and by reason of a low market, or bad times, could not get their goods disposed of so speedily, and for want of money or credit, could not make a timely return of goods to Scotland: in that case the Burgomasters should order some of their own Burgesses, men of fortune, who should engage their credit in getting the necessity of such merchants supplied in goods from Bruges or other places, when the same could not be had in Middelburgh; provided, that those merchants of the said nation should leave in the hands of their respondents, as much goods, or more, than would amount to the sum for which they should be required to answer.

In like manner, for the honour of the said nation, and to shun, not only discord and dissention, but also all suspicion and distrust, that in time coming might arise (as God forbid) between those of Middelburgh and the said nation of Scotland: the said Burgomasters obliged themselves, that when any cause or process, of whatever nature, should happen to be moved before them, between those of the said nation, and any other persons of what condition soever, to the end they might have no ground of complaint, for any injustice done them, that before passing any definitive sentence in the cause, they should take advice of Monsieur, the Conservator for the time, or of any other unsuspected person of high rank belonging to the said nation that should be called thereto: and that this might be no ways to the prejudice of their dread Emperor, and because the Burgesses of Middelburgh, among other liberties and immunities have this privilege, that in all cases between Merchants, coming before the Burgomasters of their City, and which are decreed to the advantage of either party, — it is in the option of the Appellant, to bring and prosecute his appeal before the Court of Council in Holland, or without any assistance (*sans moyen*) before the Grand Council at Mechlin, where they judge by arrest, whose sentence should be final. Also those of Middelburgh have this privilege, that all their sentences, pronounced by them, tho' not final, may yet, be executed upon sufficient caution, notwithstanding of any opposition or appeal. And the said Burgomasters considering that the said two privileges may be greatly to the advantage of the said nation of Scotland, if, in time coming they should have any processes before them, did therefore promise to secure the said Nation, in the exercise and enjoyment of these privileges, as fully and freely in all respects, as their own Burgesses exercise and enjoy the same.

Item, to ease the said Nation of any unprofitable expenses: it was agreed that, when they should think fit to apply to the Court of his

Imperial Majestie, or his Noble Council, for obtaining any of the two privileges underwritten, the first of which is, to have the same favour as the English frequenting the Emperors Country enjoy, touching the exemption from custom, and the other anent goods, robbed or pillaged from the said nation at sea, that then they might have the privilege of recovering the said goods before any Judge competent, at one instance allenarly: In both these cases the Burgomaster should be obliged to bear the equal half of the necessary charges laid out for purchasing and procuring the said privileges.

And further, for the better assistance, of the said nation, either in the coming to Midleburgh, or in their return to Scotland of their being attacked by Pirates, upon any of the seas, rivers or coasts within the jurisdiction of the Emperor, in that case to give them all possible aid and assistance in recovering their said goods, and the said town of Edinburgh should bear the half of the expenses necessary thereto.

And being willing, thatt all ground of dissention, that might arrise in time coming betwixt them and the said nation, should be for ever taken away, and that their mutual amity and goodwill might daily ecrease: The said Burgomasters of their own free will and generosity, promised, that the said good town of Edinburgh, Burgesses and Merchants of the same presently residing, and all the others the Cities of the said Kingdom of Scotland, that should for the future come as Merchants to frequent the said City of Midleburgh, should be indemnified of such actions as were then depending against them for certain damages and expenses before the high and mighty Lords the President and Members of the Grand Council at Mechlin with all that might follow thereon: excepting alwise and expressly reserving action against such towns in Scotland as neglected to come and keep their residence in Midleburgh.

All which points and articles, they the Burgomasters, Escheines and Council of the said City of Midleburgh being desireous to keep as valid and binding upon them, did order their Seal of Cause to be thereto appended and the said articles alwise to continue in their full force, as long as the said town of Edinburgh, and others of the said Nation should keep their residence and Staple in the said City of Midleburgh and no longer; reserving also that article mentioning the action of damages and expenses above specified, of which they thereby discharged the said town of Edinburgh, in so far as concerned their part thereof any manner of way, and all under the good will and pleasure of the most victorious Prince, Charles the 5<sup>th</sup> Emperor of the Romans their natural and most dread Sovereign.

Given at the Council House of the said town of Midleburg, 19<sup>th</sup> May 1541.

(Original in Frsnch, City Chambers, Edinburgh).

---

**No. 58.**      **Archives du Nord — Chambre des  
Comptes de Lille.**

28 APRIL 1545.

Sur la remonstrance faicte à l'Empereur par l'ambassadeur d'Escoisse de la part du Gouverneur et ceulx du Conaeil du Royaulme d'Escoisse, Sa Majeste a advisé ce que s'ensuyt: Premiers, que pour les causes et considéracions au long déclairez audit ambassadeur, Sa Majesté Impériale ne peult présentement consentir ne entendre à la rénovation des anciennes amitiés et alliances que de tout temps ont esté entre ses prédécesseurs de la maison de Bourgoingne et les Roys d'Escoisse, ne aussi donner la déclaration de la compréhension que ledit ambassadeur a requis; mais pour démonstrer la bonne et sincère affection que Sa Majesté a tousjours porté audit Royaulme, désiroit bien qu'ilz se puissent accorder avec le Roy d'Engleterre et son roysulme, sans que Sa Majesté entend en aucune manière envahir ledit Royaulme d'Escoisse ou les subjectz d'iceulx. Et pour pourveoir au bien et indempnité des subjectz d'un costé et d'autre, Sa Majeste a accordé et consent que les marchans et subjectz d'Escoisse qui auront lettres de saulfconduit soubz le grant seau dont l'on use en ses Pays-Bas, pourront franchement et librement venir, hanter, fréquenter et marchander esdits pays, selon la teneur desdictes lettres, sans que, estans en havres et portz d'iceulx, ilz puissent estre adommaigez, invabiz ou empeschiez par qui que ce soit et pourront séjourner et demourer esdits havres et portz, villes et pays adjacens, tant qu'il leur plaira, ne fust que pour aucune juste ou raisonnable cause les officiers des lieux les fissent retirer: Ce qu'ilz ne pourront faire, sinon en temps et saison convenable, sans mectre les navires, gens et marchandises en dangier, ou hasart, sans fraude. Bien entendu que les marchans et subjectz de Pardeça ayans obtenu lettres de saulfconduyt dudict gouverneur pourront aussi librement et franchement hanter, fréquenter et négocier ès portz et havres, villes et pysys dudit royaulme et y séjourner et demourer sans qu'ilz seront endommaigez par qui que ce soit, mais réciproquement traictiez oudit royaulme comme dit est. Et adfin que les subjectz d'ung costé et d'autre se trouvang en mer puissent faire leurs voyaiges, pesherie et négociation sans adommaiger l'un l'autre: est accordé que les marchans et subjectz de pardeça ayans lettres d'attestation de la Royné douaigièrre de Hongrie, de Bohême, régente pour Sa Majesté en ses Pays-Baz, qu'ilz sont subjectz d'iceulx pays allans en mer pour leurs négoes et affaires, ne seront adommaigez par les gens de guerre ou subjectz d'Escoisse, et que les marchans et subjectz d'Escoisse ayans semblablement lettres d'attestacion dudict Seigneur gouverneur, ne seront adommaigez par les gens de guerre ou subjectz de Sa Majesté. Et si, d'un costé ou d'autre fust attempté au contraire, que on fera promptement faire la restitution,

sincèrement et de bonne foy. Bien entendu que soubz umbre desdictas lettres d'attestacion les subjectz d'un costé ne pourront entrer es portz et havres de l'autre party, sans obtenir lettres de saulffconduit comme dit est, ne fust que par tourment de mer ilz feussent constrains y prendre port ou havre, auquel cas, ne pourront descendre en terre, ne riens y descharger sans congié et license de l'officier du lieu, et aussi eulz retirer à la première commodité et vent propice, à la semonce dudit officier.

Pourront aussy les subjectz des deux costez ayans lettres de saulffconduit, comme dit est, poureyr et en justice demander tout ce que leur a esté indeuement détenu ou prins avant la déclaracion de la guerre, saulff que les subjectz d'Escoisse ne pourront riens demander ou quereller de ce qu'a esté prins et employé véritablement pour récompenser les Englois pour la navire prinse à la Verre, et dont accord a esté fait entre les marchans d'un costé et d'autre.

Réservant ausdicts subjectz d'Escoisse leur action pour le surplus, ausquelz sera sur ce faite et administrée bonne et brève justice.

Fait en Anvers, le XXVIII<sup>me</sup> d'avril l'an XV<sup>e</sup> quarante cinq.

(signed) D. PAINTER.

No. 18.245 of the Trésor des Chartes.

## No. 59. Archives du Nord — Chambre des Comptes de Lille.

5 SEPTEMBER 1546.

Sur la remonstrance faite par l'ambassadeur de l'Empereur, pour ce envoyé devers le Sieur Conte d'Atane, tuteur et gouverneur de la royne Marie d'Escoce, comme plusieurs subjectz d'ung costé et d'autre, eulz rencontrans journellement en mer, se veullent prétendre et advancier de, en contrevenant au dernier traicté et accord fait en la ville d'Anvers le XXVIII<sup>e</sup> jour d'avril l'an mil cinq cens quarante cinq par les commis et députez tant de la part de la Majesté Impériale que dudit seigneur Conte, tuteur et gouverneur, susdit, prendre et endommager l'ung l'autre, non obstant qu'ilz ayent saulffconduit, passeport et enseignement telz qu'il est requis par ledict dernier traicté, et que par tant aroit bien nécessaire que aulcune peine fust introduicte contre les délinquans et infracteurs dudict traicté, a esté convenu et accordé, par forme d'adjonction à icelluy traicté entre ledict ambassadsur de l'Empereur et les commis et députez de la dicte Royne d'Escoce, ayans quant à ce les ambedaux tout ample pouvoir, que si doresnavant aucuns subjectz d'un costé s'advancent de prendre les subjectz, navires, biens, denrées et marchandises de l'autre ayant saulffconduit, passeport ou enseignement aux lieux et

en la forme qu'il est requis par ledict dernier traicté, en ce cas, lesdits subgettz, navires biens, denrées et marchandises ainsy prins seront incontinent et sans délay mis et restituez à plaine et entière délivrance et les intéressez remboursez ou satisfaitz de tous fraiz, mises et despens pour ce ensuyz. Et avec ce les délinquans et contrevenans audict traicté seront puniz et corrigez criminellement, non seulement comme infracteurs de traictez passez et accordez entre ladicte Majesté Impériale et ladicte Dame Royne d'Escosse, mays aussy comme pirattes et larrons publiques tellement que ce puist estre exemple à tous aultres. Dont et afin que nulz subgettz d'ung costé et d'aultre n'en puissent prétendre csuse d'ignorance, publication sera faicte de ce present accord et introduction de paine reciproquement, là et ainsy qu'il apprtiendra, en ung mesme jour: assavoir le premier d'octobre prochain venant: le tout sans fraude ou malengin.

Faict en la ville de Edimbourgh, le cinquiesme jour de septembre, l'an mil cens quarante six

(signed) L. ARTHADENSIS episcopus  
 PAMERY a secretis  
 WILLIAM HAMMY, hon.  
 F. SANTHOR, hon.  
 ADAM DE BLIRBING (?)

No. 18.246 of the Trésor des Chartes.

**No. 60. Zeeuwsche outheden — Emerins.**

3 FEBRUARY 1553.

Maximiliaen van Bourgondien, Ridder van de oordene van den gulden Vliese, Heere van Beueren, van der Vere, Vlissingen, Brouwershauen, Duuelandt, Tournechem, etc, Admiraal en Capteyn Generael van der Zee; Stadthouder van Hollandt, Zeelandt, West-Vrieslant ende Utrecht.

Doen te weten, dat ouermits der affluicheyt wylen Jan Moffet in zyne leuen Conservateur van de privilegien der natie van Schotlant, den welcken wy met die onser Stede van der Vere half ende half altyt gegonnen hebben zekere gratuiteyt ende Lyf-pencie van zeker somme van penningen omme daer te soucken het proffyt onzer voorsz. Stede, ende tot dien eynde solliciteren dat de cooplieden van der natie van Schotlant zouden trafficqueren, ende hueren handel ende negotiatie van den coopmanscappe houden binnen onzer voorsz. Stede. Wy omme dese oirsaecke wille ende om

dieswille dat ons gebleken es van der Commissie van 't zelue Officie van der Conservatorie der Privilegia van Schotlandt voorsz. gegonnen ende gegeuen by 't Ryke van Schotlandt voorsz. Joris Gordon residerende binnen deser selue Stede, hebben hem voor d'eene helft, ende die van onser Stede van der Vera voorgenoemt voor d'ander helft gegonnen ende gegeuen, gunnen ende gheuen mids desen, eene penaie van vyftich ponden grooten vlaems sjaera voor een gratuiteyt, op dat hy duer zyne nersticheyt, cloucheyt ende industrie te bet solliciteren achteruolgen ende vercrygen zoude de hanteringe van de cooplyden van de Natie van Schotlandt, voorsz. binnen deser Stede als daer toe best gesitueert ende bequaempst wesende. Van welcke penaie hem een Jaar versceanen es op ten eersten January lestledan, die ingsegelycx altyt verachynen sal Jaerlicx op ten eersten January ende voorts geduerende alsoe lange als 't ons met die van onser Stede gelieuen zal.

Ordonnerende daeromma onzen Rentmeester generael jegenwoordich ende toecomende voor d'een helft, ende de Fortificatiemaester der zeluer Stede voor d'ander helft van de voorsz. L ponden groote 't sjaers, 't selue zulcx Jaerlicx te betalen zonder ander oft breeder ordonnancia van ons ofte vander Stadt te verwachten, mits ouerbringende voor d'eersta reyse copie autentique van desen, mitsgaders oick altyt quitantie van de voorsz. Joris Gordon, ende dit tot wederroupen als bouen. In kennisse der waerheyt hebben Wy onsen naem hier onder gestelt ende Segel van Wapenen hier aen doen hangen; mitsgaders hebben Burghmeesters ende Scepenen voorsz. 't Segel ter Saecken der zeluer Stede hieraen gehangen den derden Februsry anno XV<sup>e</sup> drie en vyftich da natiuitate

(geteekend)

M. DE BOURGOIGNE.

**No. 61.**

**Archives Veere.**

17 FEBRUARI 1555.

*Amplissimis viris et dominis consulibus, magistratibus populoque Verransi, confoederatis amicis.*

*Maria, vidua regina Scotiae, prestantissimis viris, prefecto, magistratibus populoque verrensi amicis confoederatis, salutem.*

*Amplissimi viri, post nostram ad huius regni rerum regimen assumptionem multum laborauimus eiusdem reipublicae et dignitati et commodo consulere, et ea qua minus recte et honeste ante gerebantur, reformare et in sanioerem reducere statum; idque non tantum pro nostre dignitatis officio quantum quidem pro uniuersi populi honorie et utilitate fecimus. Nos itaque animaduertentes nonnullos in officie constitutos, rerum bene*



gerendarum non solum diligentia et solertia abuti, uerum etiam et eos commisse illis auctoritatis ignauos et in ea desides esse perspeximus. Hinc est quod duximus huius commodi homines omni cura exonerandos, et quod in presentiarum Georgium Gordon, rerum Scotarum istic conseruatoris gaudentem, illo notatum uitio, ab huiusmodi offitio removemus et remotum omnino esse uolumus, alium in eius locum sufficimus, cuius probitate et circumspectione res Scotas apud uos, honoratius et diligentius administratum iri plurimum confidimus. Ad ista hæc, amplissimi viri peragendum deligimus Jacobum Henrison virum acutissimi ingenii et spiritus; iam ante per illustrissimum et charissimum nostrum coniugem dum in humanis esset conseruatorem designatum. Et quia, viri amplissimi, hunc Jacobum alia nostra grauiora offitia nunc prohibent conseruatorem agere, mittimus in presentia magistrum Georgium Hakket, qui ipsius Jacobi conseruatoris vices offitioicissime istic geret, quem etiam ob optimam quam de eo spem habemus, vestris magnificentiis ad conseruatorie administratione, priuilegiis et emolumentis haud secus utendum et fruendum quia delectus conseruator aut eius maiores ante utebantur et fruebantur, iis nostris literis representamus, cumque per nos sic representatum ut grato animo acceptetis, et in officii administratione manuteneatis, uestras magnificentias enixe rogamus. Caeterum viri amplissimi et confoeterati amici, ut diu in faelici rerum uestrarum administratione uiustis, faxit Deus optimus maximus.

Datum Lithquonie ad decimum septimum diem mensis february anno nostre salutis 1554.

Vostre bonne amys

MARIA R.

No. 62.

Archives Veere.

24 MARCH 1556.

Maximilisen van Bourgoigne, Ridder van der oorden van den gulden vliese, Marograue van der Vere : Heer van Beveren, Tournechem, Crevecuer etc. Admirsel van der Zee, Stadthouder van Hollant, Zeelant, Westvrieslant ende Utrecht doen te weten dat alzoe ons gebleken es by de brieuen aender Majesteit van der Coninginne van Schotlant dat haere Majesteit verlaten heeft Joris Gordon om tot officie van Conservateurschap vander Natie van Scotlant ende gecommitteert heeft tot exercitie van dijen Joris Hacquet, soe eest dat wij met advijse van onsen beminden de burghemeesters en de Scepenen onser stede van der Vere om den voorscreven Joris Hacquet te beter oirsaecke te gheven te diligenteren 't profyt onzer stede, gegonnen ende gegeven hebben, gonnen ende gheven midsdesen denselven Joris Hacquet als conserusteur een pensie van vijftich ponden

grooten vlaems 't jaers: half tot onse laste ende half tot laste onzer stede van der Vere: gedurende zoe lange als ons met die van onzer voorscreven stede gelieven sal. Ingaende prima Januarii lestleden anno XV<sup>e</sup> sessenvijftich na der geboorte christy, sulcx dat zijn alder eerste jaer pensioen sal verschinen prima Januarii naestcomende anno zeven en de vijftich na der geboorten. Ordonnerende daeromme onzen Rentmeester generael tegenwoordich ende toecomende voor den helft ende den fortificstieemeesters onzer stede vander Vere voor dander helft dat zij den voorscreven Joris Hacquet jaerlicx betalen de voorscreven pensioen van vijftich ponden grooten Vlaems ten termijne als boven zonder ander ordonnantie van ons daerof te verwachten, willende hemluden tzelve respectivelick alle yaere in rekeninghe gepasseert te wordden, mits voor de eerste reyse overbrengende copie autentique van desen jaerlix quittance van den voorscreven Joris Hacquet, altijt tot wederroepen zoels boven. In kennisse der waerheit hebben wij onsen naem hieronder gestelt ende onzen segel van wapene hieraen gehangen; mitsgaders hebben burghmeesters ende scepenen der voorscreven onzer stede van der Vere huerlude segel hier mede aen gehangen, te weten tsegel ten zaecken, op ten XXIII<sup>m</sup> Marcii anno XV<sup>e</sup> sessenvijftich na de geboorten Christi.

M. DE BOURG.

## No. 63.

## Archives Veere.

27 APRIL 1559.

Kennelicken zij eenen yghelijck bij dese jegenwoordighe hantschrift, dat ick meester Joris Hakket conseruateur de tijt van der natie van Scotlandt geconstitueert, geordonneert ende gemaect hebbe ende bij der teneur van desen constituere ordinere en msecke den eersamen Jooris Gordonn inwonende poorter der stede van der Vere mijnen wettigen en nyet wederoupelick procureur facteur ende gedeputeert en substituyt, hem commiterende ende gevende myn vulle auctoriteyt, macht ende expres beuel hem stellende in mijne propre plaetse om in mijnder absencie alle saeken en affairen te doene, als tot myne officie van conservateur toebehoort en van nooden es gedaen te worden, ende justicie ende recht te onderhouden naer ouder costumen onder den Scotschen cooplyuden naer uytwysen myne commissie ende brieven, my bij den Coninghonne van Scotlandt hier op verleent in alder manieren, gelijk ofte ic zelve in presencie waere. Ende voorts al tghene te doene als tot een goet procureur ende substituyt toebehooren zal gedaen te worden, belouende bij desen vast ende gestadich te houden en van goeder weerden al 'tghene de voornoemde Jooris Gordonn doen zal ofte van nooden dincken sal gedaen te worden raeckende mijne voornoemde officie; mitsgaders dat hij oock zal mogen opheffen ende

ontfangen deen helft van mijn gaigen ende pensioen, ende van alle andere gaigen mij aencommende raeckende de zelue officie, deen helft van dien geduerende de absencie van mynen persoon, onder verbandt van alle mijne goederen, roerende en onroerende jegenwoordich en toecommende waer die bevonden zouden mogen wesen. Des toorconden hebbe ic dit geonderteeckent met mijn gewoonlick hanteecken desen xxvij<sup>en</sup> Aprilis XV<sup>o</sup> negenenvijftich

GEORGE HACCAT conservator.

Op huden den IX<sup>en</sup> May LIX is Jooris Gordon bij mijnen heere van Fontes van wegen mijn heer van Bouassu ende bij burgmeesters ende scepenen, collegialiter vergadert zijnde, ontfangen om de conservatoire der natie van Scotlandt te bedienen volgende den inhouden van der procuratie hier bezijden, met conditie dat hij sal ontfangen de helft van den gaigen van Jooris Hacquat, alles hangende dabsencie van den voornoemden Haccat.

Gedaen ter date als boven, my present:

VAN WECHTFE.

No. 64.

Archives Veere.

FEBRUARY 156 $\frac{1}{0}$ .

A monsieur le Ballye et Conseil du Fere.  
En Zelande.

Messieurs. Nous anons entendu queu vostre ville de Fere doit estre le residence du conservateur de nostre Natioun, pour juger et ordonner les causes des marchans de ce Royaume. Et ainsi que sommes informés il y a desia long temps qu'il n'y ayt eu aulcuncq qui ayt ministre ceste office residant au Fere, au grand dommage de nos dictz marchans, et cognoissant que ce porteur George Gordon a le don dudit office et qu'il nest pas encores decharge et est aime des marchans de ce royaume et estime fort propre pour ceste office, comme homme pratique en tel état Nous vous prions effectueusement de le recepuoyr audict estat de conservateur et le faire obeyr comme il apartiendra jusques a ce qu'autre ordre soyt prinz icy touchant ledict office, de laquelle ne faisons doutte y ferez qui sera l'endroit ou apres mestre recommande a vous de bon coeur. Je prieray Dieu vous auoyr en sa garde.

De Edimbourg le Jour de Feuryer 1560.

Votre bon amy

JAMES.

**No. 65. Ermerins. — Zeeuwsche oudheden.**

4 MAY 1561.

A Messeigneurs.

Messeigneurs les Prenost, Bailly et Conseil de la ville de  
Edenbourg en Ecosse.

Messeigneurs. Jay reccu voz lettres par George Gordon Conserusteur de Votre Nation, responsiues aux miennes a vous enuoyez, et vous remerchie bien affectueusement de la bonne affection qu' auez a la Ville de Campfer appartenant au Marquis mon filz; et vous prommettz que je tiendray tousjours main que votre Nation sera entretenue en toutes leurs preuileges, franchises et libertez, et se besoiing est et sy auant que la faculté de moy et mon filz le poulront porter, vouldrions icelles sugmenter et agrandir conforme les presentations de ceulx de Middelbourg, et quant an point du dict George Gordon je feray tant vers ceulx du dict Campfer qu'il sera receu au dict estat de Conserusteur aux honneurs, gaiges, prouffictz et emolumens acoustumes.

Et sur ce Messeigneurs apres m'estre recommande bien affectueusement a vous, pryé notre Seigneur vous auoir en sa tres sainte tinction et garde, de Boussu ce iiij<sup>e</sup> jour de May XV<sup>e</sup>LXj.

Votre entierrement bien bon Amy  
a votre commandement

J. DE BOUSSU.

**No. 66.****Archives Middelburg.**

28 SEPTEMBER 1565.

Treschers et bien ames les Baillifs Eschevins et Bourgeois de la ville de Melbruk \* Estant arrive de par dela le conte de Bothneil de nos sugects Il nous a fait entendre que aucun de vous luy avies dict que voullant changer lestaple et traffique que nos sugects tiennent en la ville de la Veere pour leur negotiaons et marchandises et la faire venir en vostre ville de Melbruck series contens de nous vailler quelques avantages et prouffits que nous n'avons au lieu ou elle est maintenant. Et daultant que nous desirons dentendre plus au long tout ce qui pourra en cest affaire estre le plus advantageux et profitable pour les negociations de nos sugects.

Vous pourrez envoyer de pardeca ung de vos gens bien instruit de vos intentions lesquelles si nous semblent raisonnables serons bien ayses de

vous y grattifier pour la bonne volonte que ley conte de Bothneil nous a dict portea a nostre couronne. Et pour ceste cause nous vous avons despeche et porter exprea lettres en avoir vostre response. Priant Dieu qu'il vous ayt en sa garde e fait a Edinbourg ce 28<sup>e</sup> jour de Septembre 1565.

Les biens vostres

MARIE R

HENRY R

Riccio.

\* Middelburg.

## No. 67.

## Register of Privy Council.

9 MAY 1565.

The Quenis Majestie . . . . hea ordanit, devysit, and fund ressonnabill that the Actis and constitutionis following be inviolabillie observit and dewlie put to executioun be hir Hienes Conservator upoun the contravenaris as accordis.

In the first, it is ordanit be oure Souerane Lady, the Quenis Majestie, and for the weill of the marchandis that passis in Flanderis, that nane of thame sall brek bouk, nor mak marchandice quhill the tyme that thair gudis be housit, and the schip lost, and avyait with the Conservatour how the marcat is, and ask his counsell in thair selling for thair awin proffeit, under the pane of ane unlaw of fyve schillingia greit to be tane of thame that failis heirintill.

Item, that na sellaris be oppynnit bot thryis in the oulk for selling of thair geir, undir the samyn pane.

Item, quhen thai by thair geir in the marcat, that nane sal pas bot twa in ilk burch at anis, and gif ony of thair marrowis cummis and findis thame thair, thai sall pae away furth and chaip na geir quhill thai haif done, undir the pane of the samyn unlaw.

Item, that the aymmsr marcattis hald fra sex houris in the morning to eleven houris at none, and fra ane eftir none to sex houris at evin.

Item, for the wintir marcattis fra eight houris on the morning to elleven houris befoir none, and fra ane eftir none to four houris at evin.

Item, quhen the marchandis hea coft thair marchandice and utheris nychtbouris of this cuntre cummis to thame and speir quhat sic guid coist thame, thai sall shaw thame the dewitie quhat sic gudis cost thame, undir the pane of the samyn unlaw.

Item, that na marchand, quhen he hea coft his gudis, sall bring thame hame himself, bot he sall cause utheris on his expensis till turse his geir to his lugeing, or sellar, lyke ane marchand, undir the pane foirsaid.

Item, that na marchand that byis his meit in the marcat turse it hame in his sleif, nor on his knyff point, undir the samyn pane unforgiven.

Item, that nane sail in marchandice without he be honestlie abelyeit lyk ane marchand; and gif he beis nocht weill cled, that the conservatour warne him to cleith himself, and failye he and will nocht do the samyn, that the Conservatour tak alsmekill of his gudis and cleith him with, and to tak the samyn unlaw.

Item, that na Scottis hoyis nor uther Scottis schippis, nor Flemis that bringis doun geir out of the marcat, be frauchtit in the marcat for thair greit fraud, bot allanerlis befor the Conservatour, nor na uther that cumis in Scotland sic lyke, and that Actis be maid thairupoun, undir the pane of the said unlaw.

Item, quhatsumevir marchand that beis chargeit be the Conservatouris officiar till compeir befor him, and dissobeyis and comperis nocht, sall pay the samyn unlaw.

Item, that Scottis skipparis and thair childir sall obey ta the Conservatour, undir the pane, ilk man that dissobeyis, of the samyn unlaw.

Item, gif thair be ony Scottismen that fechtis, tulyeis, or drawia bluid, ane of ane uther, or committea ony thift, that the Conservatour, with avyise of his counsall, sall puneis the faultouris regorouslie, and tak the samyn unlaw.

Item, gif ony Scottismen deceissis, his gudis salbs deliverit in keping to the Conservatour, quhill his wyfe or barnis send for it, or utheris freindis that hes entres thairintill.

Item, that every honest marchand sall pass with the Conservatour till all honorabill and publict actis, as quhen ony Scottismen dois for the honestie of the realme, undir the pane of the said unlaw.

Item, that na Scottisman sall call ane uther befor ony juge but befor the Conservatour, undir the pans of the samyn unlaw.

Item, that all factouris that ar Scottismen, within the partis of the Dukis landis, sall answer to the conservatour, and nocht allege fra him to thair portary; and gif thai will abyde at thair portary, and nocht obey to the said conservatour, the Quenis Majestie, now as than, and than as now, commandis and charges the said Conservatour that he discharge all and sindry hir liegis and marchandis duelland within Scotland to mak ony sic thair factouris in tyme to cum, undir the pane of ten pund greit, the tane half to be applyit to our Soverane Ladiis use, and the uther half thair of to the Conservatour for his labouris, and this to be rasit and tane of every man that failyeis or brekis this statute.

Item, that nane of our Soverane Ladiis liegis tak upoun hand to carie ane of hir Majesties cunyeit money, gold nor silver, furth of this realme, undir the pane of confiscatioun of the samyn, the twa part to be implyit to the behuif of the Queenis Majestie, and the thrid to the Conservatour for his laubouris; and commandis the said Conservatour to serche and seik with all diligence the brekaris of the statutis maid thair anent, as he will answer.

Item, that nane of hir Majesteis liegis tak upoun hand to bring ony maner of fals cunye within this realme, furth of ony partis quhair thai hant or frequent, undir the pane of lyfe, landis and gudis; and als chargis and commandis the said Conservatour to serche and seik the saidis faltouris with all diligence, and als to confisk thair gudis, the twa dsill to the Quenis Majesteis behuif, and the thrid to the Conservatour for his laubouris, and that he keip the faltouris in captivitie unto the tyme he adverteis hir Majestie.

Item, that the said Conservatour sall serche and seik all forbyddin gudis prohibit be the actis of Parliament, to be had furth of this realme, in speciall talloun, flesche, and all kynd of uther forbyddin geir: and in lyke manner all maner of gudis uncustomat and nocht contentit in the cocqueit, and escheit the samyn forbyddin and uncustomat gudis, the twa part to the Queenis Majesteis use and the thrid to his awin.

Providing alwayis that the said Conservatour adverteis the Queenis Majestie and hir Thesaurare, fra tyme to tyme, of his procedingis eftir the apprehensioun of quhatsumevir transgressouris, with all diligence.

Item, that na marchand tak on hand to tak his nyctbouris marchand fra him, quhome he hes in hand to by his geir, owthir he himself or ony brokar or immediat persoun, owther in tyme of bying or selling, sa lang as thai ar togidder in cumpany, under the pane of V shilling of unlaw to the conservatour, and X shillings greit to the Dene of Gild to the toun quhair the offendar duellis, quhilk pane the Conservatour sall uptak, and deliver the samyn to the awnar of the schip, swa that he may carie it to the Dene of Gild.

Item, it is ordanit be the Quenis Majestie that the Conservatour sall haif for his labouris of euer ilk sek of gudis twa sturis, and quho dissoheyis the samyn sall pay the said unlaw of V shilling greit.

Quhilk actis and ordinances the Quenis Majestie ordanis to be actit and ineert in the bukis of hir Secretit Counsall to lestand memorie, and the samyn being registrat, ordanis hir Hienes greit signet to be appendit to the samyn.

---

## No. 68.

JANUARY 1568.

Philip by the Grace of God, King of Castile, etc. Greeting.

To all present and to come. That whereas it has been represented to us by George Hacket a Scotchman, how that the Queen of Scotland, had committed to him the office of Conservator in our countries, as he has shown by letters from the said Queen, translated copies of which have been delivered to us, desiring that these being considered, he may with more advantage exercise the privileges autiently and usually granted, and likewise have the profits and salaries which his predecessors in our countries have in all times been accustomed to enjoy, It hath pleased us, to grant our letters patent thereto, as the case is laid before us.

Wherefore, we having taken the above under our consideration, and causing our privy council to inquire into, what has been granted by the late Mary of Campvere, to the Scotch nation, and by our friends, the Baillies, Burgomasters, and Schepens, of our town of Campveere, desiring them to treat the Scots favourably, according to the good and ancient friendship; the commerce and correspondence, which have subsisted, between these of our country on the one hand, and the Scotch nstion on the other, We have consented and agreed, and by these presents do consent and agree, that George Hacket may exercise the office of Conservatour of the privileges of the Scotch nation, in our countries as hereunder declared, viz.

First. That the Conservator shall have in our city of Campvere for the accommodation of Scotch merchants, frequenting the said town, the house which they formerly had, or another, as the magistrates of the town shall find it convenient, without paying any hire, and free of the Excise laid upon wine and beer, and that they shall not pay any excise upon victuals, bought by them for ships provisions and entertainment. And if any of their ships or goods be plundered, we shall cause special justice to be done in all our territories, that the goods may be restored: and likewise for preventing of shipwrecks, we order our said town of Campvere, to keep buoys and other marks or beacons proper for that end. And in case of stormy weather, or otherwise, whereby their ships may be in danger, people shall be dispatched immediatly to assist them at reasonable prices, appointed by the laws of our town, made with the advice of the merchants; always understanding that the fishers and sailors, shall have their fixed stations to be taken by those who do their duty best, under pain of correction.

We shall likewise take order, that the salaries of the workmen and porters, shall not exceed the salaries appointed in former times. That they shall not overask for, or refuse their work, or use any rude or opprobrious language.



And when they shall have occasion for houses, cellars, or garrets, to put or keep their goods in, that the magistrates being desired, shall interpose in behalf of the said merchants, in order to estimate and moderate the hire, either by the month, or for a longer time; and it shall not be allowed, that the owners of the said houses, shall ask more from the said nation than from others.

And that they shall have choice of a chapel, in the collegiate church of the said town, and of a chaplain, so as it shall please the said nation; always understanding that he shall be of the Catholick religion.

And there shall be appointed an honest man for metster, who shall take for every 100 ells, two patards, but when only one piece of cloth is measured, there shall be paid only half a patard, according to ancient custom. That the iron weight shall be according to the standard of Middelburgh; and that they shall pay no crane dues for goods which they can load by the instruments in their own ships.

They shall likewise be free of the crane money for goods bought at Middelburgh; the duty of the crane shall only be paid for by those who make use of it.

If any question on account of merchandise arise between any of the Scotch nation and any of another nation, they shall proceed before our city summarily, according to the laws, without a long train or form of process, and call the Conservator to be present, when the difference between these of the two nations is decided.

And the town shall furnish pilots, to show what is necessary to the passage in going out or coming in.

They shall likewise be accommodated with a garden, or private place, or otherwise, for their rest and recreation.

When they shall apply to the courts of our country, there, or elsewhere, justice shall be done with all convenient dispatch, in their affairs, whether general or particular.

And finally, we discharge any officer to give them trouble or disturbance in their privileges and liberties foresaid, which we have granted to those of the Scotch nation, upon condition, that they residing, and dwelling there shall live and behave themselves as good Catholicks, so as our own subjects. And that all others of the said nation, coming to, and trafficking in our countries, shall behave themselves as other strangers, according to our ordinances and placarts, as it shall please us to appoint. Thus charging and commanding the governors appointed, or to be appointed by us, in our territories of Zealand, and the baillies, burgomasters, schepens, burghers, residenters, and inhabitants of our town of Campvere, and all others whom these may concern, that they allow and permit the said George Hacket, to exercise the office of Conservator of the said nation of Scotland, with all the above privileges, granted to the said nation. Allowing, permitting, and yielding the said privileges, with the

several exceptions and conditions above mentioned, to be fully, freely, and safely enjoyed, and that no manner of hinderance to the contrary may be given.

Such is our will and pleasure, and that this may be for ever confirmed and ratified, we have caused our seal to be affixed to these presents, saving in all things, our full rights and dignity.

Given at our city of Brussels, in the month of January, the year of Grace, 1568, and of our reign, viz. of Spain of Sicily, the 14th, and of Naples, the 16th.

By the king and his council. BERNY.

## No. 69. Records of the Convention of Royal Burghs.

5 NOVEMBER 1575.

### Articles given to the Conservator:

That the said Conservator, in quhatsumeir partis of Flanderis within the boundia of his office, quhair it sall happin the merchantis of this realme, skipperis, marinaris, thair schippes and gudes to be in danger, for quhatsumeir occasion, that he sall, at the uttermost of his powar, travell and mak laubouris for thair ayde and relief, upon thair resonabil chairgis, according to his accustomat ordour.

Item. He sall do exact diligence throw all the partis of Flanderis quhair it salbe possibill to him to travell, for tryall of the fals cunzie brocht in this realme, and of the bringaris thair of, sua that the merchantis of gude name and honestie may be dischargit of slander brocht upoun thame, and the giltie made knawin, and thair names gevin to oure Souerane Lordis Aduocat.

Item. He sall suffer na maner of personis hant nor use the tred of merchandis in the partis foirsaidis, bot sic as ar fre merchantis, known to him of fame and honestie, and bringand with thame the testimonial of thair fredoms and licence to saill frome ane frie port or hawin quhair thay imbarke, under the subscription of the iuge of the poirt; and that na mairinar, nor na uther, transport ony staipill gudes, nor uther merchandise, under pretence of thair awin or utheris.

Item. That he salbe present at the loissing of euery ship be himself or his speciall seruand, for quhome he salbe haldin to ansuer, incais ony forboidin gudes pertenying to merchant, marinar, or ony uther, be found or apprehendit thairintill; the quhilkis gudes he sall keip undisposit quhill aduertisement heirof, and of the awneris of the samyn, be maid to oure Souerane Lordis Thesaurer or Aduocat.

Item, he sall keip, and cause be keipit, all and syndry the actis,

statutis, and privilegia grantit to oure nation, contenit in his commissioun of auld, and siclike to cause and compell oure said nation to obserne and keip all the auncient statutis iniunct to thame, for honestie and commendation of this realme.

Item. That thair be summer iustice betuix merchant factouris and marinars, or utheris to quhome he is iuge, and cause executionn of his decreitis be had with expeditioun, but dilay.

Item. Incais ony factour appeill from the iugement of the said Conseruatour, this factour to be dischargit be him of all factoury with oure nation; and in lykemanner the merchantis dischargit of all haifing ado with him.

Item. That the factouris be nocht assissouris, nor sit in iugement with the said conseruatour, becaus commounlie thay ar pairty to the merchantis, and thairfor, in tyme of neid, he adione with him the maist discreit merchantis, that salbe purgit of affection or particularitie, and use the counsell of sic, and nocht of the saidia factouris.

Item. That the said Conseruatour, be himself, nor nane in his name, by ony foirbodin gudes cummand furth of this realme, bot, according to the actis befoir, escheit the samyn, and mak compts thairof aa said is; and gif ony sic beis fundin with him or his, to be accusit thairof as brekaria of the lawis and statutia maid be oure Souerane of gude mynde that restia with God.

---

**No. 70. Register of the Privy Council.**

6 NOVEMBER 1575.

The quhilk day the Regentis Grace and Lordis of the Prevy counsell understanding that the Commissaris of Burrowis laitlie convenit within the Burgh of Edinburgh, be thair publict consentis, hes gevin and grantit to Maister George Halkett, Conseruatour of the privilegia of the Scottis nation in Flanderis, sex sturis of every sek of gudis pertening to the marchandis of this realme arryving in the partis of Flanderis, attour and abone the twa sturis quhilk he had of auld: and that for interteneing of his chargeis in executioun of his office within the saidis partis, during the tyme of the present troublis quhairwith that cuntreis ar inquietit, aa the gift of the saidis Commissaris of Burrowis maid to him thairupoun at mair length proportis. And the Regentis Grace and Lordis of Secret Counsale foirsaidis, considering the thankfull, diligent and gude service of the said Conseruatour done in his said office for the honour and weill of the hail nation, and for diverse utheris ressonabill caussia and considerations moving thame, hes ratifit and appreivit, and be vertew of

this present gift, ratifis and appreis the said gift and grant maid be the saidis Commissaris of Burrowis in all pointis. And further respecting that the saidis sex sturis grantit be the saidis Commissaris is not sufficient for bering of the chargeis of the said Conservatour, and that they had not power to compell the skipparis, marinaris and awnaris of schippis resortand in the said cuntre to their burding with him in that behalf, his panis, travell and expensis being indifferentlie maid aleweill upoun the skippsris and marinaris as upoun the merchantis; — thairfoir the Regentis Grace, with avise of the saidis Lordis of Secretit Counsall, hes grantit and appointit to the said Maistir George, Conservatour foirsaid, thre sturis on the sek of all gudis brocht in the saidis partis of Flanderis be the saidis skipparis, marinaris and awnaris, to be upliftet on the fraucht of all schippis arryving in the same partis at sic tymes as they sall cum thairto, and to indiuir sa lang as the present troublis continewis in Flanderis, and quhill ane uther ordour be takin with him, for his intertenyment as said is; and that letters be direct for publicatioun heiroyf be oppin proclamatioun — — — — —

Ordanis letters to be direct, commanding and chargeing all merchandis, skipparis, maisteris, awnaris and clerkis of the schippis or gudis of this realme, arryving within quhatsumevir portis, havynnys or places of the cuntre of Flanderis, that thay and every ane of thame, at thair first arryvall and befoir thay losse or brek bowke of thair waires and merchandice, — exhibite and deliver to Maister George Halkett ane just entres and inventure of all the gudis, geir or merchandice within thair schip or schippis, pertening to the merchandis, marinaris, maisteris of schippis, clerkis, or awnaris quhatsumevir, — with expres declaratioun be name and sirname to quhome the saidis gudis appertenis; to the effect that the saidis inventouris being registrat or keptit be the said Conservatour, it may be considerit or comptrollit, quhiddir the saidis merchandis and sailaris hes travellit and delt trewlie and on na wayis transgressit the saidis lovabill actis and Actis of Parliament or not; undir the pane of confiscatioun of all the saidis gudis and wairis that sal happin to be concelit and left ungevin up in thair said entres, and ten pundis Flemyng for amendis arbitrall; of the quhilk confiscatioun and amend the thrid salbe inbrocht to the use of our Soverane Lord, quhairof the said Conservatour salbe haldin every yeir to mak compt rekkynning and payment be himself or his substitutis in our Soverane Lordis Chekker; and to deliver the same to his Majesteis Thesaurare for his Hienes use; the thrid to the reveilar and declarare; and the last thrid to the said Conservatour for his laubouris; and this present Act and ordinance quhill the nixt Parliament or conventioun generall, and thaireftir quhill expres derogatioun be maid unto the same, to indiuir.

**No. 71.****Archives Veere.**

8 SEPTEMBER 1575.

Doorluchtige hooch geboren Forst genadige Heer.

Alzoo Joris Kinckaid een van de principaelste cooplyden uut Schotland residerende binnen deser Stede, dezelve Stad ende gemeyne zake groote en menigfuldige getrouwe dienste gedaen heeft zoo wel by middele van gelde als anderssins, besonderlick in den Jaere Lxxij doen hij inden utersten noot deser Stede uut Schotlandt alhier gesonden heeft zekere quantiteyt van soldaten en daer naer meer anderen in Hollandt, daar van hij de penningen verschoten en noch eensdeels te buyten staet; Ende dat de zelve Joris Kinckaid an ons versocht heeft briuen van recommandatie tot auanchemente van 't gene hy an uwer F. G. zal hebben te versoucken.

Soe en hebben wy nyet connen nalaten uwer F. G. vrundelick te bidden, den zeluen Joris Kinckaid te willen houden voor gerecommandeert, en hem te accommodeeren zoe vele mogelick wesen zal; ende zouden wij achten dat ons zelue daer an groote weldaet zoude geschieder in respecte van zyne getrouwe diensten by hem gedaen en de goede affectie die hy noch heeft tot het welvaren deser Stede en voideringe van de gemeene zake, de welcke hy (zoo wy onderricht zyn) bereyt is met lyff en goet tot eenen goeden eynde te helpen brengen.

Doorluchtige hoochgeboren Forst genadige Heere. Wij bidden God Almachtich Uwer F. G. te gesparen in gesontheyt en lanck leuen.

Geschreuen binnen der Vere den viiien September 1575.

**No. 72.****Archives Veere.**

6 JUNE 1577.

Messieurs, Par voz dernieres avec Alexandre Seguet nous auons entendu les offres que vous nous faictes tant de la jouyssance de noz ancienz prinileges et aultres Immunittez comme d'une eglise particuliere pour y ouir la parolle annoncer en nostre langue moyennant que nous trouuions bon de restablir nostre estaple dans votre ville pour y traffiquer ordinairement comme de coustume auant les guerres civiles. A quoy nous auons auisse de faire convoquer et assembler les deputez des villes de ce Royaulme pour le faict de marchandize pour se resouldre d'ung comun accord sur ce quilz trouueroyent plus conformable a vostre desire et compatible avec le profit et bien de leur estat, la resolution desquelz nous ne fauldrons a vous mander avecq les premiers. Cependant nous vous supplierons bien affectueusement par ceste amitie et faueur, que nous vous auons tousiours portes au plus fort de voz affaires, et la bonne volonte,

qu'auons d'y continuer, qu'il vous plaise de prester la main a si grand nombre de nos voisins si enormement dampnifiez par voz flussingniers pendant les troubles et nommeement a ce porteur Amon Russel, qui sur le mois de Juing dernier aysnt embarque auecq quelques aultres ses combourgeois et voisins quelques dix mille peaulx de mouton auecq daultre marchandizee en ung nauire angloise et tenants la route de Calais, furent interceptes par mer et pillez par le capitaine Loy de Middelbourg, qui sempars qust et quant de lsdicte marchandize et tost apres la mist a l'encan et la vendist au plus offrant au dict lieu. Ce que nous vous prions daussy bon coeur de faire reparer ausditz suppliaints, comme nous stendons ceste occasion de voz mains de vous qualifier a lavenant en tout et par tout ou nous pourrons la pareille a vostre recommandation la ou aultrement nosditz interessez ne se pouuantz fournir de Justice se pourront volontiers prendre a des remedes par trop extraordinaires, qui seroyent ausy peu plaisantz a nous comme profitables pour lestat des traffiqueurs de la dicts Ville. Mais attendant vue meilleure et plus auisee resolution spres nous tres affectueusement recommandtions nous prions Dieu.

Messieurs de vous maintenir en Sa saincte garde et protection. De la ville d'Edinburg, ce vi ds Juing 1577.

Voz tres affectionnez amys le pruvost, baillifz et conseil de la dicte ville

GUTHAK.

## No. 73.

## Archives Veere.

16 NOVEMBER 1577.

Messieurs nous avons passé quelque temps envoyé noz lettres aux Estats generaulx du Royaulme descosse, lesquelles se devoient assembles (comme on nous auoit rapporte) le XXV jours du mois d'Aoust par lesquelles lettres nous remonstrons la bonne zele et sincere affection que nous portons a vestre nation et le grand desir que navons de veoir que Icelle nation se viendroit transporter en ceste ville et y prendre residences comme elle fouloit devant les derniers troubles, avec certaines presentations plus amplement narrees et mentionnees en lesdictes lettres, mais daultant que navons entendu que ladicte assemblee ne seit point effectuee et que ainssi lesdictes lettres ne sont pas presentees ausdicts etats, avons trouue expedient de commander a Sander Seget (es mains duquel lesdictes lettres estoient envoyees pour presenter ausdicts estats) de les presenter a vous Messieurs, comme vous estre les principaulx des villes descosse et qui nous presentement en cest endroit assister faire grande amitie et

faveur. Vous priant de voulloir ouvrir et visiter icelles lettres, comme si fussent escriptes a vestres aigneurie, esperans que vous ayens entendu les presentacions y comprises tiendrez les mains et faurez aultant que ladicte nation se viendra transporter en ceste ville pour y tenir estaple et residence comme elle fouloit faire devant les troublea en quoy vous nous feriez un plaisir singulier, lequel nous sommes prest deservir envers vous et le recognoistre en temps et lieu (luy sera lendroit) en nous recommandans bien affectuusement a voz bonnes graces prions le tout puissant vous.

Messieurs donner en snté vie bonne, genereuse et longue.

Esript de la Campfer le XVI De November 1577.

Voz bien affectionnez les Bailly, Bourgmaistres  
et Eschevins de la ville de Campher.

A Messieurs les

Prevoat, Bailly et Conseil

de la ville dédembourg en Escosse.

## No. 74.

## Archives Veere.

18 JANUARY 1578.

Aan den eerbaren zeer discreten ende wysen heren de bailliu,  
burgemeesters ende scepen der steede van der Vere.

Tot Edinburgh in Scotland den 18 Januarii 1577.

Eerwerdich, eersamen ende zeer discreten heren bailliu, burgemeesters ende scepen van der Vere, UE. breif hebbe ick ontfanghen den 8 December, dato ter Vere den 16den November, luydende uup de leuringhe van slzulken breif als ick te voren ontfanghen hadde, geadresseert aen dy generall-commissarissen van der stede van hier, dwelleck breif voetstaens hebbe ick overgegeuen in handen van den provost ende magistraten van Edinburg in het voolle collegie ende report ghedaen de bequaemteyt, ghelegenteyt ende proffit, dat de natie gsuderen zouden en haren stapell te brenghen wederom ter Vere, het welleck wel ghehoert es gheweest en in goede danckke ontfangen. En terstont hebben dy van Edinburg haeren missiuen nytghezonden sen alle steeden van dezen lande om haer commissarissen te downen vergaderen uupt het voorscreven stuck van de stapel, het welleck vergaringhe zall wesen den iijen dach van Februarie naest commende; den tijt wilt Godt zall ick waer nemen om mijn beste downen om de zaeke te voordren naer mijn vermoghen. Voort als ick verstaen hebbe dat de missiue nytghezonden zien by dy van Edinburgh, zo ben ick terstont ghereyst van hier naer Aberdeen, Montros, Dunde en

Saint Andreis, waer ick de magistraeten ende raedt der zeluen steden ghesproken hebbe ende langhe meede ghecominiseert, en hebben mijn voort antword ghegheven dat zij haren sceepen willen laden naer ter Vere 't Paesken. Ende oock hebbe mijn beste ghedaen zoewell als de scyppers als de coopluyden om haer tpersuaderen ter Vere, ende bevindt haer goedewillich daertoe. Ich hebbe de secretaries van Edinburgh een schenck beloofd, dat hij ons vrintd daerin wilt wezen, en bevinde hem oock vrindeleick inde zaeke.

So hoepe ick, wilt Godt, dat de zaecke een goede eynde nemen zal ende den stapell wederom ter Vere te keeren, by zooverre de regent Zin Genade niet teghens en es; en byaldien dat Zin Genade daer tegens wilt wezen zoo moet daer prouitie ende raedt daertegens ghedaen wezen, dwelcke ick noch gheen advys noch screveu kan, ouermits de commissaresen noch niet vergadert zin, den regent Genade wille daer in. Ick zal mijn beste daarin downen om de zaeke te veruorderen, zoewell met mijn arbeyt, zoo enighen noedt zij, zoo de Heer toelaet, dy U. E. in alle ghezonteit, welvaert, vrede wilt bewaren.

Ghescreven metter haeste als bouen bij mijn U.E. goedwilliche ende uunderdanichste vrintd ende dienaer, wat ick vermach ende bereydt tot U Ed. dienste:

1577

ALEX<sup>r</sup> SEGAIIT.

Zether het scryven van deesen hebbe ick de magistraten van Edinburgh ghesproken om haer aduijsz te scryven van de ghelenghenteyt ende voerspoet van den zaeke dy hier bijghevoeght es in scryfte, andtword uup de ontfang van de brieffen bij mijn van min heeren weghe haer overghelevert.

**No. 75.****Archives Veere.**

8 APRIL 1578.

A nos bien affectionnez amys le Bailly, Bourgmestres, Eschevins et Conseil de la ville de Campfere en Zelande.

Tres honorables et nos ancienz amys. Après vous avoir presente nos tres affectionnez recommandations Sachez que touchant l'establisement de nostre estaple nous vous avons au paravant par le porteur de ses presens quelque peu escript, estantz alors en intention vous envoyer certains de noz voisins pour vous faire entendre nostre vouloir en icelle. Mais depuis il nous est survenue quelques alteration et changement d'auctorite que icelle a este grand empeschement non moyns a ce propriis mais aussy a toultes les affaires de ce Royaulme. De laquelle Louange



a Dieu telle ordre en est prins avec le consentement de toute la noblesse que la maiesté du Roy nostre souverain ha accepte sur soy le gouvernement de son Royaulme. Et afin que toutes choses se puissent reduire en bon ordre, ha faict proclamer ung parliament au dixiesme de Juillet prochain au quel temps ladicte noblesse de ce Royaulme avec les commissaires de toutes les villes en icelle seront icy assemblez. Et pource si quelque discret homme de vostres suffisamment instruit avec voz offres a ce jour mesme se pourrois icy trouver ce vous pourroit grandement ayder a vostre propois. Car vous vous pouvez assurer que la plus grande partie des villes de ce Royaulme vous portent bon affection comme led. porteur en scait declarer, qui a este forte diligent en vos affaires. Et d'aultant que le temps de nostre assemble s'approche Nous avons trouve bon de continuer et delayer de vous plus escrire pour le present jusques a ladite convention. Et ainsy nous vous commettons a la garde de Dieu l'Eternel.

De Edinburgh ce huitiesme d'April 1578.

Vos affectionnez amyx le Prevost, Baillifs et Conseils  
de la ville de Edinburgh, subscribe pas nostre Secretaire  
a nostre commandement

A. GUTHRE.

## No. 76.

## Act of Parliament.

18 JULY 1578.

In the parliament haldin at Striueling, the xvij of July 1578.

The quhilk day, in the assemblee and conventioun of burrois haldin the said day, It is statute and ordanit be the hale commissaris of burrois of Scotland, that thair stapill be placit and sett down in the Campheir, induring thair willis, conforme to thair commissioun and procuratioun grantit and gevin to the richt honorabill Henry Nysbet, thair commissar, and ane of the counsale of the burch of Edinburgh, with the avise and counsale of Maister George Hacquet, conserustour for the Scottis nationn over all the pairtis of Flandaris. And to this effect ordanis the said Henry and Maister George to mak this present ordinance to be publischt in all the pairtis of Flandaris, and to charge all the Scottis factouris in the pairtis with diligence to addres thame, togidder with all Scottis merchantis with thair schippis, gudis, and merchandice to the said toun of Campheir, to mak their exchange and remanyng thair fra the nixt feist of Mychaelmes furch, quhill forther ordour be taikin. And that thair be upliftit ten stures of euerye sek of guddis pertenying to the saidis merchantis, to be deliuerit to the said Henry in recompense of his

panys, ay and quhill the sowme of tuenty foir pundis greit be payit to him thairfoir. And, gif neid beis, ordanis the said Maister George, thair conseruatour, to waird, poynd, or arreisit thairfoir, and mak the names of the dissobeyaris, with thair duelling, knawin to the saidis commissaris in thair nixt conventioun, to be haldin in the touu of Dundee the last of October nixt, that thsi may suffer punischement in thair bodeis aad guddis for thair dissobedience. And the saidis Henry and conseruatour be haldin to mak compt, reknyng and payment of the sowmes thay ressaue, and intromit with na forther fra the said xxiiij li greit be payit as thay will ansuer.

---

**No. 77.****Burgh Records.**

2 JUNE 1578.

Coppe of the Commissioun and Procuratioun givin be the touu of Campfeir, concerning the stapill their, as followis: —

Nos Consules, Scabini et reliqui Senatores Ciuitatis Verensis in Zelandia, etc, notum facimus omnibus et singulis quorum hec scire interesse poterit quod ordinauimus et commisimus Alexandrum Segait illique plenam et specialem auctoritatem dedimus ut nostro et totius corporis huius ciuitatis nomine proficiscatur, et se transferat in regnum Scotie, ibique cum nobilibus et deputatis singulorum urbium senatoribus eiusdem regni agat illisque aperist et proponat seria et graua negotia que ad preseruationem et salutem huius oppidi spectent in iisdemque rebus prout sua fert opinio sum sententiam pronuncet, omnia secundum illius instructionem illi a nobis ea de causa in scriptis datam, et preterea generaliter et specialiter in agendis negotiis antedictis sese exerceat atque prebeat quemadmodum fidelem commissarium decet, promittentes nos vel unumquemque nostrum pro firmo et rato habituros vel habiturum quicquid in re predicta a prefato nostro commissario secundum substantiam materiei illius instructionis actum transactum vel resolutum fuerit, idque quantum ad nos nostrosque subditos pertinet fideliter in omnibus partibus exequenturos. In cuius rei testimonium sigillum ad causas predictae ciuitatis his appendi iussimus secundo die mensis Junii anno 1578. Et sic subscribitur.

In absentia secretarii subscripsit

J. SMIT.

---

## No. 78.

## Burgh Records.

“The Copy of the Instructionis efter the quhilk Alexander Segait salbe reullit in the effaires committit unto him be the towne of Campfeir, to entreit or handill with my Loirdis Commissionairis or Deputes of Estaitis of the gude townes of Scotland.

Item, in the first, he sall present unto thair wisdomes and gudnessis our maist effectuell commendationis, withoure offeris of seruice at all tymes, quhensoener occasioun sall serue, or quhen we salbe requyrit be thame thairto.

Thanking thame maist hertfullie of thair gude ancient lufe and affection born at all tymes towardis ws, and now as we understand at this present they haue and beris towardis ws, be report of the said Alexander Segait.

Beseking thame that they will continew thair gude will toward us and our toune, the maist mutual ancient lufing affection quhilkis we haif born either towardis utheris of suld tymes. Excusing us, alsua, that we haue na qualefeit persoun of ouris for this tyme to send to thame to be at the dyet of thair assemblie, quhilk we understand to be haldin at Edinburgh in the moneth of July nixt 1578, for to intreit with thame upoun the returning and establisment of thair merchantis of thair stapil within this our said toune.

Utherwyes, to schaw thame that we had na uthir persoun qualefeit amangis us that was prompt or perfyte of the Scotis langage, except George Kincaid, quaha haid sindry tymes of befor being requyrit be us to accept the sam charge, hes excusit himself, declaring for syndry his particular busynessis, he mycht nocht wait upon the ssid weyage, and he besand for the present in Handwarp, and we nocht certain of his return againe, quhairthrow the weyage of the ssid Alexander Segait mycht be hinderit, quhilk we desyre to be maist forderit and vsancit.

Alsua, we haif thocht gude for the fidelitie and auld ancient lufe born towardis us lyke as we understand he zit beris to us and quhome we beleve hes na les credit with your lordships. Thairfoir fyndis proper and meit that he sall handill and treit with your lordships in thir effairis, quhilk we pray ze will accept and interpreit to the best psirt. This done, the said Alexander sall cause thair lordships understand, in the best maner or forme that he can, that the magistratis of the toune of Campfeir sall do thair devoir and utter diligence, to the end that the Scotis nation may be mantenit in thair auld ancient privileges, friedomes, and liberties, nocht alsnerlie that they had and brukit of suld tymes, bot alsua that they usit and joysit the tymes of thair last frequentation heir, — althocht or howbeit any quarrell or actioun suld happyn or mycht fall betuix any of the ssid natioun and subiectis of this cuntrie, ather ciuill or criminall, quhither it be of the effaires or actions criminallis amangis

the merchantis of the Scotis nation alanerlie, — bot alsua to promeis thame alsweill for the partia of the saidis magistratis, as particularlie for the part of the present baillie, to quhis charge the estait and office of the effaires appertenis mair nor utheris, that nocht alanerlie they salbe confermit or avncit of thair suld ancient rychtis and privelegis usit heir, bot alsua that they salbe accomodat and helpit in all thingis resonabill heirtfoir rehersit, sua that the honour and ayth of the said baillie and magistratis be nocht violentit nor interest.

Forther, to assure thame that we sall agrie with thame for the place of ane hous for the natioun, of fyve or sax principall houseis of factouris, quhair of we refer the naming or chosing to the discretioun of the commissioneris of thair saidis tounes, or to the conseruatour and the foirnamit George Kincaid, quhither they pleis.

And alsua that we understand and promeis that the saidis houseis salbe exemit and frie from ludging or intertenyng of ong soldartis or men of weir.

And as tuchyng the friedome of the excyse or any kynd of impoist, alsweill upon the wyne as upon the heir, sall schaw unto thame that they salbe frie of sic ane quantitie of barellis according to thair houssis and houshaldis, lykeas the ssid conseruatour and George Kincaid, together with the Magistratis of the toune of Campfeir sall fynd convenient for the sam, to the end they salbe contentit with resoun, and greitlie to thank the liberalitie of the said magistrat of Campfeir mon agrie thairfoir, and mak payment of the ssmyn to the estaitis of Holland againe to the last penny.

And geve peraventour it suld happin that ony question suld ryse at thair cuming betuix ony merchantis of the said natioun, and the customer of the said toune, lyk as oft tymes befoir hes happynit, assuring thame that we sall laubour so far with the said customer, that he sall submit the said action in the handis of the magistrat of the said toune of Campfeir, the quhilk we sall nocht suffer, on na maner of way, that nane of the said natioun, zet nocht yeles of thame sall suffer ony dommage, hrrt, or evill intertenement. And to the end that they sall know quhat they sall pay to the said customer, we sall give to the conseruatour ane iust copy of the said custome roll.

Schawing thame alsua, that at this tyme, at oure requeist and persute, the ordour is tane with the generall estaitis of the Low Countries for the ressit of the custome of Zeland be provisioun maid within the toune of Handwerp efter the auld use and custome.

And geve they desyre or requyre to be excusit fra the paying of the convoy gilt or license, quhilk is very liklie to be done, schaw unto thame that we ar hesy solistand for the exemption of the sam, in the sam maner and soirt lyk as the natioun of England hes already, and lyk as we understand is aggreit, and as we had almsist done and endit, awayting daylis for oure commissioner with the octroye or ordinance of the sam.

Alsna ze may assure thame that the channell entrie or gate of Campfeir is for the present sua gude as ever it was, and, nochtwithstanding, till help and accommodat thame forther, we have put oure tunniss and markiss in the said gat, alongis all places neidfull and accustomat.

Augmenting alsua, that we haif procurit that they of Flussing hea taikin ordour of the pylot, for entring and outpasing of schippis at thair toune; and as tuching otheris, thay salbe helpit and accommodat in all reson to thair contentment.

As for the accommodatig of thaim and thair schippis in our toune and havin, for to help them forther, we sall cause oure awin schippis and fischaris, and utheris, to mak thame place.

And gif it suld happin that thay doubt at oure warkmen, maisteris of schippis, or utheris, wald exaction or tak mare for thair laubouris nor resoun, assure thame, that we will nocht suffer the sam on nauyes, how that we ar begun already and labouring to take ordour for the sam to be publest and ordanit, of the quhilk, alsua, we sall delyuer ane copy to the sade conservatour, in sic soirt, that thay sall haif na occasioun to plenzie, and inlykmaner better cheip seruisse nor thay haif bene in utheris places.

Fynally, in quhat maner of wy we may help, plesour or benefite the said natioun, in generall or particular, that we sall nocht fail to lat thame understand be oure doingis, with als gude hert or will as ever we did plesour or service to ony man in this warld.

Because of the publict exercyse of thair religion, as it is usit for the present in Scotland, quhilk aucht to be the end and principall of all thingis, thay ar surelie informit and assurit be our letteris send to thame, quhairof thay neid nocht doubt.

And quhairas sum of the nation wald think to concsave unhelsum air of the saltpannis, quhilk ar biggit and set in ane nuik of the toune, thay sall knaw be experience of thair cuming, that thair is litil reson for the samyn. And for the occasioun of the saltpannis, thay sall nocht find thameselues to be sua discontentit, as thay ar persuaded, becaus thair is bot ane wynde from the north that makis ony reik, the quhilk apperandly blawis north euery day. And aboue that, the pannis gangis bot ane season of the zeir. Nuchtheles, the natioun beand heir, thay sall zit be accommodat and helpit in sic soirt, that thay salbe contentit with resoun, insamekill that we understand, with litill expenssis and skayth the awner of the saidis pannis may be remedit and helpit; In the quhilk foirsaid, befor the cuming of the said natioun, it can nocht be brocht to effect without skayth, etc, etc.

## No. 79.

## Archives Veere.

4 SEPT. 1578.

Aan den eerwerdich, eersamen, wyszen ende zeer discreten heren,  
mijn here bailliu, burghemeesters ende sceepen der steede van  
der Vere in Zelandt.

Tot Edinburg in Scotlandt den 4<sup>den</sup> dach Septembris 1578.

Eerwerdich, eersamen, wijszen ende zeer discreten, mijn heren bailliu, burghemeesters ende sceepen der stede van der Vere, doerzaak mijns scrijvens es mijn heren te laeten weeten how dat hier corteling een trubill in desen lande geweest es, zoe de heren van de lande teghens malcanderen geweest hebben in het velt met ghewapende mannen, maer zin vertrokken van den anderen zonder enighe scaede tot noch toe, de Heer almactich zijt ghelooft, dewelecken trubill heft een groot hinder ende achterdeell gheweest tot de voordering van de wederkeren van de stapell van deze natie ter Vere, want de heren van Edinburg hebben zoo veell te downen gehaet aengaende de regeringhe van de stadt dat zij alle ander zaeken neergheleyt hebben, zoo dat de expeditie van de commissie ende instructie van haerlider commissaries niet ghedaen en es. Deweleck commissarius nu naer Brugge ghereyst es om zin ander efferen te downen ende heft mijn hier ghelaeten alle bescheedt mede te brengen, hetwelleck ik hoope binnen vier daghen te cryghen ende als dan met Godts huelpen met alle diligentie over comen zal naer der Ver met de eerste schyp naer dezen. Anders en weet ick niet sonderling te scrijven.

Eerwerdich, eersamen, wijszen ende zeer discreten zijt Godt almactich bevolen. Gescreven als bouen bij mijn, U. E. eerwaerde diener wat ick vermach, altijt bereet:

1578.

ALEX<sup>us</sup> SEGAITT.

## No. 80.

## Archives Veere.

20 JUNY 1578.

Copie. Eersame wyse zeer voorsichtige ende discrete Heeren.

Wu hebben ontfangen van zijne F. G. die missive daarvan de copie hiermede gaet, gescreven in faveure der stede van der Vere, ten fyne wij deselve zouden in alle mogelijkheid assisteren ende accomodeeren omme aldaer te doen keeren ende restitueren die oude stapel ende hantiery van de Schotsche natie, daerop de voorsc. Stede altyts gefondeert is geweest ende door die voorleden troublen geruineert geworden, ende dewelcke anderssins geschapen is ter ruyne ende geheel tonder te comen, versoucken ende begeeren de voorsc. zijne F. G. dat men te dien eynde ende omme de voorsc. natie te trecken, dezelve zoude willen beloven ende toezeggen exemptie ende vrijdom van de Convoy gelde van alle Schotsche waeren bij de voorsc. natie aldaer te bringen ten incomen ende 't heur de eerste vercoopinge. Dewelcke verschooninge de voorsc. stede ten respecte ende in recompentie van de goede dieneten bij haer dese voorleden troublen tot verlossinge des gemeijnen bedructen vaderlandts bewesen, ende meer verdient ende gemeriteert heeft. Nochtans alsoe de voors. vrijdom ende exemptie raeckende was de generale middelen en hebben daarvan niet willen disponeren. Nemaer raedtsaem gevonden altzelve uwer E. te refereren, nyet 't wyfelende ende bastelick vertrouwende dat op alles behoorlick regarde genomen, ende namentlick op de voors. goede diensten der stede van der Vere ende 't apparent bederff daerinne die geschapen en is anderssins te vervallen, voorts op het ernstich versoeck ende begeeren van zijne F. G. ende datoir in allen gevalle de voorsc. exemptie tot cleene prejudicie ende verminderinge zal strecken, insonderheyt onder de conditie ende restitutie inde voorsc. missive van zijne F. G. begrepen, off de zelve u.l. zal de voorsc. van der Vere uyt goede herten ende affectien gery complaceren ende accomoderen in 't gene voorscreven hiermede

Eersame wyse zeer voorsichtige ende discrete heeren Godt de Heere zij met U. E. Gescreven tot Middelburg op den xx dach Juny 1578.

Ter ordonnantie van Gouverneur ende Raden  
van Zeelandt.

---

## No. 81.

## Archives Veere.

28 August 1578.

Eerwaerdighe zeer wijse discrete Heeren.

Dese es om Uwer Edele te laeten weten dat ick ontfangen hebbe uwer E. missive van date den xvij deser maent daer bij mij verwittende dat ick nyet laeten en zoude van stadts wegen te versoucken aen de Staeten van Hollant omme alle Schotschen waren ter eerster incompste ter Vere ende vercoopinghe van diene, vrij vande convoyen gelde te mogen doen besprecken in dese aenstaende continuatie van de voorn. convoyen aende generale Staten. 'T welk ick ten lesten naer continueel vernolch ende aenhouden hebbe geobtineert vande staeten van hollant als uwer E. breeder mach blycken by huerluden antwoirde gegeven opten Instructie van Meester Frederik van Boyeman commissaris van de generale staten, van welke instructie ende antwoirde ick uwer E de copie hier beneffens ouersende. Dan ick zijn zeer verwondert geweest van het sryven van mijne Heeren omme dese exemptie van de Schotsche goederen voir die van den Vere te versoucken ouermits mijn Heeren int particulier noch, noch de staeten van Zeelant int generael alsnoch selfs nyet en hebben geconsenteert in de continuatie van de voirs. convoyen, seggende ouersulcx die van Hollant jegens mij, wat wilt ghy versoucken aleer ghy selfa van wege u meesters in de continuatie vande convoyen wilt consenteeeren, invougen dat ick grooten facerie hadde aleer consent gedragen was, ouermits zij lieden oick allegerde het nader te staen bij die van Zeelant te dragen als bij hem lieden. Aldus salt oick hoochnoodich wesen die Staeten van Hollant dese Instructie van Meester Frederick van Boyeman en de antwoirde van de Staeten van Hollant daer op gevolcht mede te remonstreren opdat zij mede in de selue continuatie willen consenteren ofte desaduoyeren en met eenen oick aenhouden op anders geen conditie te willen consenteeeren dan mette vrijdommen van de convoyen ouer de Schotsche waeren als bij die van Hollant gedaen es wantet zoe wel vallen zal bij die van Zeelant besprooken, als bij die van Hollant gedsen.

Hier mede Eerwaerdighe zeer wyse discrete Heeren uwe E. God almachtich beuelen uyton Haghe desen xxviiij Angusti xv<sup>c</sup>Lxxviiij.

Van uwer E. bereede vriendt ende dienaer

RICHARDT BARRADOT.



No. 82.

Archives Veere.

17 SEPTEMBER 1578.

James by the Grace of God, to our lords, messengers, our sheriffs in that part, conjunctly and severely, specially constitute, greeting.

For, as mickle as we, and the lords of our privy council, understanding the great trouble, danger, and inconveniences, wherein our subjects, the merchants and mariners of our realm has fallen into, thro' the long civil wars standing in the Low Countries, subjected to the king of Spain these sundry years bygone, through the which, through the long continuance of the long civil war in Holland and Zeeland, the said merchants and mariners were constrained, to pass from the ordinary place of the staple, then being in the Campheir in Zeeland, and to seek sundry places for their lossing and loading in W. Flanders, where now the war being drawn, and Zeeland through that, becomes more quiet, and the River towards Antwerp free and open. We and our council, upon the information made by our Conservator, of the present state of the country, found no place more meet for the said staple, to return again unto, nor that town of Campheir. Our will is therefore, and we charge you strictly and command, that incontinent these our letters seen, ye pass, and in our name and authority, command and charge our said conservator and his deputes, that he command the factors of our nation, and all our lieges repairing in trade and merchandice to the Low Countries, that they repair to the said town of Campheir, as staple of our nation, at this next market, and sicklike in time coming, ay and while we take further order anent the establishing the said staple, as they shall answer to us, upon their obedience, at their utmost charge and peril; and that the said Conservator diligently search and note the contraveeners thereof, and punish them so far as his power and commission gives him authority, or make report to us, and our said council, that we may take order for the punishing of the said contraveeners as appertains. And also that they make publick intimation hereof at the market cross of Edinburgh, and other places needful, that none pretend ignorance of the same, as they will answer to us thereupon. The which to do, we commit to you, conjunctly and severally, our full power by these our letters, delivering them by you duely execute, and advised upon, to the hearer.

Given under our signet, at our Castle of Stirling the 17th day of September and of our reign the 12th year.

JAMES R.

**No. 83.****Archives Veere.**

29 APRIL 1578.

Messieurs, La presente sera pour vous rementevoir la spoliatioun de noz sujetz Mungo Russel et ces partionnaires par ceulx de Fluschenes et leurs adherans, comme en avez esté amplment informé par cydevant, soudain apres la prinse de leurs marchandises. Et neantmoins que nostre cousing le conte de Mortoun, pour lors gouverneur de nostre royaume, en a escript souventes foix aux estats de Zelande, mais n'a jamais sceu avoir resolutioun. Pour lequell occatioun avons deliberé escripre aus ditz estatz pour ce mesme affaire, vous desirant tres affectueusement de tenir la main et de faire ce qui est en vous, que nos sujetz peuvent avoir restitutioun de leurs biens ou la velleur. Ainsi comme voudriez que toutes choses continueuassent entre nous comme d'antienneté entre nos predecesseurs, et si nostre requeste ne peult profiter en cest endroit, nous ne scaurions moins faire que chercher les meilleures remedes, que faire ce pourra, pour recompenser la perte de nos sujetz par les moyens licites, qu'on use entre royaume et royaume, ou justice est frustrée ou refusée, comme appert plus amplement par les traictéz de paix entre nous et le Pays-Bas. Faisant fin pour le present, ou apres noz très affectionnéz recommandations prions Dieu vous donner, Messieurs, la Sienne. De nostre chasteau de Striilling ce xxix<sup>me</sup> jour d'Avril 1578.

Vostre bien bon amy

JAQUES R.

A nous bonz amys les baillie, burgumaistres et eschevins de la ville de Compher en Zelande.

**No. 84.****Archives Veere.**

14 OCTOBER 1578.

Ordonnantie gemaakt bij Burgemeesters en Schepenen der Stede van der Veere, belangende 'tgeene de arbeiders over heurlieder loon van de Schotsche Natie zullen mogen eischen en ontvangen van alle inkomende Schotsche goederen, komende binnen de haven dezer stede, zoo hiernaer volgt:

Eerst voor ieder last huyden, te rekenen twintich dekers voor 't last, van 't schip tot int packhuys twee scellengen twee grooten vl. . . . . 2 sc. 2 gr.  
 Item voor een last salm van 't schip tot 't packhuis . . . . . 16 gr.  
 Item voor een last salms smalbant . . . . . 12 gr.

Item van yder hondert schapenvellen metter wolle van het schip tot het packhuis . . . . .	2 gr.
Ende van het packhuys tot op den zolder . . . . .	2 gr.
Item van ieder hondert voorscreven schaepsvellen van den zolder af te werken . . . . .	2½ gr.
Item voor ieder stuk lakens van het schip tot den kelder te werken (wilverstaende dat de arbeiders zullen geloond worden ter advenante dat de schippers van heurl. vracht daervan betaelt zullen zijn ten opzien dat dien stuk meerder is dan dander) . . . . .	16 myten
Item voor ieder duyst yser van het schip totter ballance, midts 't selve recht opstellende, ongewogen . . . . .	5 gr.
Ende van ieder duyst synde gewogen . . . . .	6 gr.
Item voor ieder duyst ysers van der ballance tot het schip voor den coopman diet inne gebrocht sal hebben . . . . .	2½ gr.
Item voor den vercooper van yder duyst ysers in de ballance te werken . . . . .	1½ gr.
Item voor yder hondert lamsvellen van het schip tot het packhuys . . . . .	1½ gr.
Item voor ieder deken box vellen ofte geitenvellen van het schip tot het packhuys . . . . .	16 myten
Item voor ieder tonne loots genaempt potloot van viii <sup>o</sup> of viii <sup>o</sup> gewichte te werken totter ballance ofte weder te brengen tot het packhuys, van elcke reyse . . . . .	3 gr.
Item voor yder bale wolle van het schip tot het packhuys mits dezelve oprechtende . . . . .	12 gr.
Item voor ieder hondert geitenvellen, bockvellen ende huide velle van het schip tot het packhuys, en van het packhuys tot op den zolder zal men betalen gelyck men doet van de schaepsvellen . . . . .	
Ende voor ieder deken hertvellen van het schip tot den zolder . . . . .	1 gr.

Aldus geordonneert en gestatueert ter presentie ende date als boven.

Ordonnantie gemaectt bij Burgemeesters en Schepenen ter Stede van der Vere belangende den loon van de arbeiders van alle afgaende Schotsche goederen, zoo hierna volgt:

In den eersten werd den coopman gehouden te betalen van ieder hondert schaepsvellen van voor 't packhuys 't schepen te dragen . . . . .	2½ gr.
Item van zulce vellen van den zolder af te werpen zal hij betalen . . . . .	18 myten

Item van yder deken hertsvelen van voort packhuys 't schepen te dragen zal den coopman betalen . . .	1 gr.
Item van zulcke vellen uyt den packhuyze, ofte van den zolder, op der straete te werpen, zal den coopman betalen voor yder deken . . . . .	6 myten
Item van yder hondert bokken ofte geiten vellen van voort packhuys 't schepen te dragen . . . . .	2½ gr.
Item van zulcke vellen uyt te werpen van den zolder op der straete zal den coopman betalen van yter hondert	18 myten
Item van natte huyden van uyt den kelder oft packhuys 't schepen te brengen sal den coopman betalen van ieder deken . . . . .	1½ gr.
Item van yder rolle laken ofte plets groot twee hondert ellen of daeronder van uyt den kelder oft packhuys 't schepe te dragen zal den coopman betalen . . . . .	1½ gr.
Item van een last zeepe gerekent 48 kinnekens voor 't last van uyt de zeeperye te werken ende te slepen tot up de kaye zal den koopman betalen . . . . .	16 gr.
Item in gevalle daer eenige zeepe uyt de kelders tot voor 't schip moesten gebracht en gearbeid worden, zoo zal den coopman betalen van ieder last . . . . .	12 gr.
Ende by aldien dat daer eenige tonnen zeepe uyt de schepen gewerckt en in den kelder oft packhuys gebrocht moet worden daarvan zal den coopman betalen voor ieder last, wel verstaende dat de schippers gehouden werden an te slaen en te hyssen . . . . .	12 gr.
Aldus geordonneert en gearresteert bij en ter presentie op den 4 October 1579.	

**No. 85. Act of Parliament (James VI) no. 34.**

6 OCTOBER 1579.

Forsamekle as thair is diuersis and sindrie scottismen maryit and unmariit within the partis of the law cuntreis under the king of spaynes dominioun keipand thair residence qhere this natioun keipis thair staple and having thair lyf industrie and trade off the kingis maiestis subiectis as factouris to thame useing and hanting the priuilegis grantit to the said natioun within the saidis partis of the law cuntries safer as the samyne makis for thame thair commoditie and proffeit and at utheris tymes renunceing the samyn and reclameing thairfra allageing to thair porterie residence in ane foreyne cuntrie foirsauking the obedience to the kingis majestie his lawis and officiar. Thairfoir that it may be

statutis and ordanit that ane incorporatioun be maid of the said natioun and priuilegis thair of spECIALIE ordaning that quhatsumeuir persone resident or remaning within the pairtis foirsaidis (specialie quhere the said natioun keipis staple) intending to use factorie or ony other trade with the said natioun and willing to enioy the fructis and commoditie of the saides priuilegis in hail or part sall gif his aith of obedience to the kingis maiestie and his lawis befor his hienes conseruatour resident in the saidis law cuntreis and sall pay for his entres to the kingis maiesties use ten pundis flemys as alsua salbe rady to undirly all sic charges and commandimentis as salhappyne to be directed and cum fra his hienes in the same forme and maner as they wer dwelling in scotland and quha refusis to gif the said ayth and pay the said entres that they salbe callit befor the said conseruatour and upoun thair refuisis or dilay deprivit to hane or enioy thairefter ony benefite of his maiestis subiectis. And that nane of his majesties subjectis haue trade trafficque or use of factorie with ony of the personis sa depriuit thairefter undir the samyne pane.

---

**No. 86. Act of Parliament (James VI) No. 35.**

6 OCTOBER 1579.

For avoiding of the greit nowmer of unfreemen sailand in the law cuntreis. For the avoiding of the greit multitude of salairis to the pairtis of flanderis to the dishonour of the cuntrie thair awin hurt and tynsall and greit hynderance to the burrowis and for restrenyng of the unfremen that hantis and frequentis the saidis pairtis in merchandice in tyme cuming It is statute and ordanit be our souerane lord with auise of his trie estaitis in this present parliament that na unfreeman hant or use the trafficque or merchandize in tyme cuming specialie in the law cuntries under the king of spaynes dominioun under the pane of confiscation of all thair guidis doand in the contrair. And that the conseruatour of the priuilegis of this natioun seache and seik the contravenaris, eschaet thair saidis guidis the tuapart to our souerane lordis use and the thirdpart to his awin use for his lauboris. And that he mak compt rekning and pament of his intromissioun to oure souerane lord and his thesaurair anys euery yeir.

---

**No. 87. Register Privy Seal vol I p. 231.**

31 DECEMBER 1583.

Preceptum litere Johannis Francis, faciendo eum, pro suo bono et gratuito servitio domino regi impenso et impendo, Conservatorum Privilegiorum nationis et mercatorum regni nostri infra partes Flandrie, Brabantie, Zelandie, Holandie, ac omnia alias partes et dominia sub excellenti magnificoque principe archiduci Flandrie, nunc vacatem per mortem quondam Andree Haliburtoun, ultimi conservatoris dictorum privilegiorum infra partes supradictas: Dando et concedendo eidem Johanni, conservatori predicto, plenariam potestatem ac mandatum speciale, privilegia et libertates dicte nostre nationi prius concessa sustinendi ac eisdem utendi, et juxtam tenorem et seriem dictorum privilegiorum defendendi; in judicio si necesse fuerit comparendi, causasque, lites et discordias inter mercatores aliasque personas aut partes quascunque burgorum regni Scotie ortas, motas seu movendas audiendi, et cum consensu et assensu certorum providorum ac fidedignorum conburgensium ibidem pro tempore existentium, quidquid conburgenses vocabuntur, decidendi, terminandi et sentiendi; transgressores et delinquentes puniendi; necnon petendi, exigendi, recipiendi et levandi pro suo salario vel pensione de quolibet sacco lane, pellium, coriorum, aliorumque bonorum, correspondendo ad saccam lane et, pellium, idem quod dictus quondam Andreas aut aliqui alii conservatores dictorum privilegiorum pro exercitione dicti officii prius cepit aut ceperunt, et quod mercatores regni Scotie dare consueverint, et si necesse fuerit pro dicto salario et pensione distringendi sive arrestandi quousque solutus et satisfactus fuerit, et hoc tamen infra stapulam quam extra quocunque loco in territorio dicti archiducis et infra pactes predictas; cum potestate personam ydoneam sub eo in dicto officio substituendi, pro quo respondere tenebitur et qui consimilem et eundem habeat potestatem cetera que omnia alia et singula faciendi, etc. : Rata et grata etc., ipse in premissis juste duxerit facienda : Cum mandato universis et singulis regni Scotie conburgensibus et mercatoribus, ceterisque ligeis et subditis regis ad respondendum, etc. : Duratura pro voluntate regis, etc. Per Signetum. Gratis eidem iii 143.

---

## No. 88.

## Archives Veere.

16 APRIL 1585.

A messieurs les Bailly, bourguemaistres et Eschevins de la ville de la Vere.

Messieurs jay trouvé bon de vous escrire la presente pour vous informer comme monsieur le conseruateur sest es — tué en tout ce qui a été en luy possible pour rembarrer l'insolence et indiscretion d'aucuns qui sestoient tant oubliez de leur debuoir de vouloir entreprendre de transporter leurs marchandises en dautrez portz et havrez (au pays has) que en vostre ville, ou est par consentement publicq posé l'estaple de ceste natioun. Et pour plus ample declaration de son intention il a obtenu sentences, contre ceulx qui se sont desuoyez de leur debuoir et ont este condamnez en amende pour leur outrecuydance vers la communauté des villes, qui a este loccation quilz se sont deportez de leurs entrepruises. Et voyant que ledit conseruateur est pour se transporter (Dieu aydant) vers vous pour le debuoir de son office Je ne faudray en son absence de mopposer contre tous ceulx qui voudroient aneantyr ou donner occation de rompre lamytie et confederation entre vous et nous, comme monsieur le conservateur vous pourra plus amplement declarer mon Intention A qui je vous plaira adiouster foy, comme accelluy qui sest declaré en ce qui vous touchoit, tres fidelle et entier amy: on feray fint pour le present. Apres vous avoir presente mes tresfidelles et affectionnez recommandations prie Dieu vous donner messieurs en santé l'accroissement de voz bons desirs.

de Edimbourg Ce xvj Jour d'auril 1585.

Votre tresfidelle amy et serniteur  
HENRI NISBETT.

## No. 89.

## Archives Veere.

17 MARCH 1587.

Eerbestighe eerweerdighe ende discrete Heeren.

Alzoo de coopluden die lest gecommen zijn alhier gearriveert ende hebben de Magistraten van deser Stede te kennen gegeven ende gheinformeert van sommige alteratien die aldaer ter Vere ende elders in het Ylandt gheschiet saude wesen, namentlicken defectie van de Staten ende het aennemen van Haere Majesteit van Enghelandt, causerende daeren bouen van den quade neeringhe ende luttel treck van haer goederen ende apparenti van minder deur dese defectie, waerdeur de coopludens die nu ghereet sijn om te commen totten paessen merct

hebben diuersen requesten ghepresenteert, sommighe om te moghen vaeren naer Amsterdam, sommighen naer Embden ende anderen naer Calis, ende alzooveel diuersen opinien gheproponeerd waren, soo hebben de magistraten mij ontboden ende allen dese particulariteyten ghetoocht ende voorghehouden, waer op wij langhe ghedebateert hebben, soo hebbe ick de magistraten versekert dat daer gheen defectie gheschiet en is ende oock gheen enghelsche soldaten inde stadt en sijn, maer dattet alleenlicken gedaen is om de stadt beter te preserueeren onder de protectie van haere Majesteit, Soo met goede redenen is den magistraten gheinduceert den supplicanten anders gheen antwoorde te gheuen dan dat zij niet laten en saude met haer schepen ende goederen naer hunne ghewoonelicken stapel te varen ende naer gheen andere plaetsen op de peine als vooren ghepubliceert, bej sijnen Majesteit. Maer hebben op mij begheert mijnen Heeren te bidden, dat bij allendien den mercht niet ghoedt en ware ofte gheen neeringhe nochtreck in haer goederen en ware, mijne Ed. Heeren sauet willen toelaten haer goederen te transporteeren daer beter mercht waere sonder eenighe projudicie ofte brekinghe van haere stapel, betalende voor den utvarende goederen gelich sij pleghen, het welck ick hope mynen Ed. heeren niet weygheren en sullen —

etc. etc.

Eddenburch actum den 17 Meert stilo vetey 1587

GEORGE HACKET.

**No. 90.**

**Archives Veere.**

15 MARCH 1587.

Messieurs.

Nos marchantz dernièrement venus de vostre ville nous ont donné à entendre le commencement de quelques petites alterations es villes de Walchre, se dolantz de peu de hantises des marchantz achepteurs et peu de vente de leur denrees. A l'occasion de quoy nous aultres marchantz voulantz negotier par de la, Nous ont sollicités et importunes de leur requester. Nous priant leur vouloir accorder liberté de pouvoir transporter leur biens à quelque aultre part esperant y trouver meilleur vente pour icelle. Et comme ceste leur désire tende directement au changement de nostre estaple. Navons voulu aulcunement consentir, leur commandant bien expressement de se trouver en vostre ville lieu destiné pour leur estaple et à nulle aultre part Comme le Sieur Conservateur vous pourra plus amplement escrire Mais pour donner auxdictz marchantz quelque soulagement, Avons trouvé bon et expedient vous prier qu'en cas que



la vente trafficque et distribution de leur biens ne se peult commodement faire en vostre dicte ville, à raison des alteratiours ou quelque aultre empeschements, Il leur soit possible et permis de pouvoir transporter leurdits biens a quelque aultre part ou il y a meilleur vente et plus haulte marche. Bien entendu que de leur premier arrivé ils presenteront et dechargeront toutes leur marchandises en vostre dicte ville, icelle la exposantz a premier vente. Vous assureantz Messieurs que sommes resolu inviolablement entretenir le contract de nostre part comme esperons que nous accorderes ceste nostre raisonnable requeste sans imposer ou laisser imposer sur lesdicts denrees en sortant aucune nouvelle gabelle ou imposition oultre l'accoustumé. Au reste priérons nostre bon Dieu maintenir

Messieurs en sa sainte et divine garde et vostre republique en pais et tranquillité at Edinburgh le quinzieme de Mars 1587 stilo veteris.

Tous vos bien affectionnez amis les Prevost  
Baillifs et Conseil de la ville de Edinburgh

GUTHRIE.

## No. 91. The Communion Cups of Campvere.

They were presented by Lord Egerton of Tatton to Manchester Cathedral where they are now, four in number.

In form and decoration all the cups are identical. They are beaker shaped and measure  $6\frac{1}{2}$  inches high, 3 inches in diameter at the foot and  $4\frac{1}{2}$  inches in diameter at the mouth, the lip being bell-shaped or turned outward.

They are decorated with engraved bands, filled in with scroll ornamentation with terminals consisting of thistle heads, acorns and roses. One band encircles the cup at the drinking edge, while the others are arranged to form two large lozenge-shaped shields, one in front and one behind. In the centres of both of these is engraved a bundle of ten arrows tied up with a cord.

All the cups bear the same hall mark. The goblet with three feet is a maker's mark frequently met with, and the initial E is the date letter. In all probability the mark is that of Middleburg, which was about a league distant from Campvere. One unique feature about these cups is the inscription, which is divided into four sections, one of which is engraved on the bottom of each cup; and lest there should be any doubt as to the order in which they should be read, the cups are numbered 1, 2, 3, 4. The inscription is engraved both in Latin and English, and is as follows:

1. Scoto Veranorum factorum consonus ardor
2. Quatuor ad domini dicat nos pocula mensam
3. Anno ad sexcentos et mille a virgine matre
4. Bis decimo iano mense et pastore maduffo.
1. Concorning zeal off factors at Campheir
2. Gevis us four coups for the lords table heir
3. The year off God a thousand with sax hunder
4. And tuentie in Januar macduff being minister.

The rendering of the date in the Latin inscription is curious — the year of our Lord by the Virgin Mother, 1620. —

In the centre within these inscriptions is engraved a bundle of arrows encircled by a laurel wreath, and a quaint rendering of the first verse of Psalm cxxxiii, "Brotherlie Unitie is good and pleasant."

These cups are interesting in two respects:

First, Because the church to which they belonged — the Scots Church at Campvere — was the first church outside of Scotland which had a direct connection with the Mother Church at home.

Secondly, The other interesting feature about these cups is their form, and the light they cast upon the introduction of the beaker form of communion cup into Scotland, and also upon the commercial relations between Scotland and the Low Countries.

The term "beaker" is said to be derived from the French "buket", used originally for a holy-water bucket or stoup. Communion cups and ordinary drinking-vessels of this form have always been common in the Netherlands.

In Scotland, communion cups of this form are found principally in parishes in the north-eastern counties. Many of them bear the hall-marks of Amsterdam, Dantzic and other foreign towns.

The engraving on some of them, such as that at Old Machar, Aberdeen, which is engraved with a hunting scene, indicates that originally they had been intended for another purpose. The Campvere cups are thus rather exceptional in having engraved on them the bundle of arrows, symbolical of brotherly unity and strength, which, in the circumstances of the congregation, is peculiarly appropriate.

It may be interesting to note that the importation of church plate from the Low Countries into Scotland was common before the Reformation. In 1497 a silver chalice, double gilt, was imported from Middleburg by a Scottish merchant. In 1498 several chalices, some of silver, others of copper, were sent over from the same place for the Archdeacon of St.-Andrews and the Bishop of Aberdeen.

In the Ledger of Andrew Halyburton there are also many entries of the importation both of jewellery and of plate, which latter generally consisted of vessels for the table or ornaments for the buffet, described as plain or gilt, parcel gilt, or double gilt. They all went by the name of pieces, and are distinguished by their weight and not by their names.



•

•

**No. 92.****Archives Veere.**

27 MAY 1589.

A nos treschers et bons amis les Bourgmaistres, Consuls et escheuins de la ville de Camphere en Zelande.

Tres chers et bons amis, voulant recommander a vostre faorable acceptation et costumier recueil, nostre bien aime et feal seruiteur le Sieur de Danielston, surrogé conseruateur de nos priuileges, au lieu de feu maistre George Hacket, vous dirons seulement, que les espreeues qu'il nous a rendues de sa fidelité et suffisance en nostredit seruice, nous ont esmeu a l'autoriser et eslire audit office, en ferme attente qu'il s'en deschargera a nostre honneur, au bien de nos marchands trafficqueurs, et vostre singulier contentement. Vous priant pour ce fort affectueusement de le recevoir et recognoistre comme nostredit officier: l'honorer et respecter, comme a l'autorité de la dite jurisdiction appartient, et luy accorder en vostre ville tout tel receuil et entretenement que les accords et derniers traictez allouent a son office, et dont en vertu d'iceluy, jouyssoit ledit feu conseruateur dans vostre ville. En quoy l'obligerez de plus en plus au deuoir de sondit office, et nous y ferez tresagreable et bon plaisir. Surquoy finissant la presente Prierons Dieu, treschers et bons amis de vous maintenir tousiours en sa sainte et digne garde. De nostre ville de Lislebourg ce XXVII Jour de May 1589 et de nostre regne le vingt deuxieme.

Vostre tres affectionne amy  
J A Q U E S R.

**No. 93.****Archives Veere.**

25 AUGUST 1591.

A messieurs les Bourgmaistres et Conseillers de la Vere en Zeland.

Messieurs Il ne vous est incogneu de quelle sincerité et affection nous auons de nostre part entretenu et aduancé lamitie ancienne entre nous et ceux de vostre ville de la Vere en y etablissant et continuant toujours l'Estep des marchandises de nos subjects qui costumierement traffiquent par de la, et y faisant resider nostre agent et conseruateur des priuileges et franchises de la nation Escossoise lequel nous auons constitué non seulement iuge des actions et differents de nos snbiects mais aussi interprete de nos intentions es affaires qui nous peuuent entreuenir et ceux des prouinces unies. Mais depuis quelques annees nous entendons vostre zele et affection a entretenir cest' amitie estre de beaucoup relenty,

specialement et dont a plus forte raison nous deuous nous formaliser le mepris et peu de count que vous faites de nostredit agent et conseruateur et nos subiects, et les abus qui saugmentent de jour a autre au preiudice des libertes anciennes nous le demonstrent asses. Puis donques que pour le maintien honorable d'icelles nous auons constitué des personnes dhonneur bien qualifiez et capables de la dignité et maniemment de ceste charge. Nons a bon droit requérons de vostre part une conformité de bons offices et deuoirs et recognoissance de nostre bonne intention affin que nous n'ayons occasion de remuer l'estap de nos marchandises en autre lieu plus commode et qui portera plus daffection a nos subiects et de respect a nostre dit agent, lequel si vous rendes content es choses quil vous demandera de nostre part estre reformees vous aures plus ample tesmoignage a l'aduenir de nostre amitie et affection enuers vous. Et prions l'Eternel Messieurs quil vous ait tousiours en sa sainte et digne garde

de nostre Palais de Falcland ce XV d'Aoust 1591.

Vostre bien affectionné amy  
JAQUES R.

## No. 94.

### Archives Veere.

16 APRIL 1592.

Sire, Je suis esté mari de veoir par la lettre qu'il a pleu à vostre Majesté d'escripre puis nagueres à ceulx de ma ville de Campher, que l'on auroit donné à vostre Majesté quelque mauvaise Impression au regard de leurs deportements, envers le Sieur Conservateur, et autres subiects de vostre Majesté y residans et traffiquans, comme si lesdicts de Campheir fissent quelque faulte à l'entretènement des conventions dressées sur les commodites et liberté de leur residence et traffique, et au respect quilz doibvent au dit Sieur Conservateur et daultant que je m'asseure tout cela estre fort esloigne de l'Intention et grand desir que moy et lesdits de Camphere avons eu et aurons de tout temps non seulement de remplir bien et deuement ausdits conventions, mais d'accommoder oultre ce et complaire a ceulx de la nation Escossais, en tout ce qu'eulx mesmes jugeront en bonne discretion estre aulcunement en leur pouvoir, tant s'en fault quilz se seroient oubliez Jusques à la que de donner aucune occasion de mespris, ou du peu de compte quilz feroient audict Sieur Conseruateur, quand il ne serait advoué (ce quil est) pour agent de Vostre Majesté. — Ne me faisant doubte quil recevra tel appaisement en son regards qu'il ny aura juste occasion de plus facher vostre Majesté de semblables plaintes. Et quand soit donné tout entier contentement à tous ceulx de ladicte nation en qual. j'ay encharge au Magistrat dudict Campher d'examiner par le menu les accords et conventions anciennes,

à ce quelles soient entretenues et accomplies bien estroitement, et qu'oultre ce ilz regardent en quoy on pourroit les accomoder en raison et pratique d'avantage, de ma part Sire je m'efforceray en toutes occurrences de me rendre capable des commendemens de vostre Majesté, et m'accrocher par mes tres humbles services en lapart que J'espere en sa faveur et bonne grace, sans en riens faillir aulx anciennes correspondences et devoirs des Marquis dudict Campher mes predecesseurs. Priant Dien, après avoir bien humblement baisé les mains de Vostre Majesté, la maintenir en bonne Santé, heureuse et longue vie.

De la Haye ce 16<sup>e</sup> d'april 1592.

MAURICE (Copy only)

Au Roy d'Escosse.

**No. 95.**

**Archives Veere.**

15 MAY 1593.

Sire.

Nous avons trouvé expedient et necessaire pour l'avancement et conservation du libre traffique et commerce de la Nation Escossoise en ceste ville remonstrez en toute reverence à votre Majesté que de toute anciennité les marchans de ce pays sont accoustumés en grand nombre frequenter ceste ville pour en acheter de ladite Nation toutes marchandises et denrees arrivant icy hors le Royaulme de votre Majesté, parquoy lesdites marchandises et denrees monterent à grand pris à lavantage, et prouffict de ladite Nation, dont la mesme Nation est pour le present frustree, à cause que les facteurs de ladite Nation demeurants en ceste ville, se sont avancez depuis quelque temps et savanchent encores journellement (pardessus leur faictorie ordinaire) dachetter et leur approprier tous lesdites marchandises et denrees, si tost quilz arrivent en ceste ville, tellement que les marchans de pardeca ne peulvent jamais venir en temps pour en acheter quelques marchandises des marchans Escossoises dont les marchans de pardeca ayant et prenant occasion de ne plus frequenter par icy, au moyns pas en si grand nombre comme ils souloyent; lesdits facteurs ont moyen dachetter et leur approprier les marchandises de leurs maistres à petit pris, jouyssant ainsi le prouffict et gain que leurs Maistres aultrement poueroient et debvroient jouir, contre tout ordre de factorie. Et d'aautant que tout ca qui dessus tende et redende non seulement au grand dommage et prejudice du libre traffique et commerce en ceste ville, et directement contre laccord fait entre nous et ladicte Nation, mais aussy mesmes au grand des-avantage et interest des marchans escossois. Supplions en toute reverence Sire que le bon plaisir soit de Vostre Majesté dordonner

et expressement statuer que lesdicts facteurs, de cy en avant ils nayent à s'entremectre ou s'entre mesler que de leur factorie, sans y conjoindre aucun train de marchandise ou trafficque de leur propre, aultant que touche l'estaple de leur Nation — En aultrement quilz soyent tenuz et subiects à tous frais, despens et chairches comme les naturels bourgeois et aultres habitans en ycelle ville — Par quel moyen ladicte traffique et commerce viendre derechef à icy flerir à lavantaige de ladicte Nation, aussi de son Excellence comme Marquis de ceste ville, et de nous qui devons supporter tans des frais et despens pour lentretenement de ladicte Nation en leures franchises, libertez et aultres grans avantaiges.

Enquoy vostre Majesté faisant oeuvre digne de sa grandeur, nous obligera journellement, supplier Dieu.

Sire de benir vostre Majesté en toutes ses graces et l'accroistre en puissance et force pour la gloire. Baisant en cest endroit treshumblement les mains de vostre Majesté.

Escript en la ville de Campher le XV May 1593.

A vostre Majesté

Les treshumbles serviteurs, Bourgmaisters et Eschevins  
de la ville de Campheir.

An Roy  
d'Escosse.

(draft only)

No. 96.

Archives Veere.

3 MAY 1593.

Messieurs, Messieurs les Deputez des Villes du Royaume de Escosse.

Messieurs, — Ayant de tout temps assez cognu combien vous affectionnez l'amitié et bonne correspondance des subiectz et habitans du royaume d'Escosse auecq ceulx des Provinces Unies de ce Pays-Bas, et le desir que vous auez tousiours eu a ce que l'entre cours de la traffique d'entre les subiectz et marchans Escossois et ceulx de pardeça pousse auoir et continuer son train libre et accoustumé principalement en ma ville de Campheir en Zelande suiuant mêmes les traictés et accordes sur cecy deuant faicts et passés, C'est cause que je ne veulx obmettre de vous dire comme j'ay esté presentement occasion ne de faire par mes lettres entendre au Serenissime Roy d'Escosse les plaincts et doleances que les Borgmestre et aultres du magistrats de ma dicte ville de Campheir m'ont fait de la contrauentioun dont en la dicte ville auroit depuis quelques années en ça dicte use au regard du libre traffique et commerce des biens denrees et marchandises accoustumées



illecq arriuer d'Escosse et ce a cause de maniers et façons de faire inusitées et cy deuant non accoustumées ny ouyes dont les facteurs de la nation Escossoise residens en ma ville sudicte ont depuis aulcun temps en ça procede et procedent journallement à l'endroit, l'achapter des denrees et marchandises venans de Escosse ainsy que je l'escrips plus amplement à Sa Maiestie et luy en sera encores plus particulièrement representée par lettres du magistrat de ma dicte ville. Que me gardera d'en faire en joy redite seulement vous prieray Messieurs qu'apres auoir sonde le fond de cest affaire mectans en bonne consideration le grand prejudice intérêt et dommage que non seulement les marchans de pardeça mais aussy les subiects de Sa Maiestie maîtres des dictes facteurs continuent à achapter et s'approprier à eulx les biens et marchandises de leurs maîtres venans d'Escosse à l'estaple de Campher vous veuillez tenir la bonne maine vers Sa Majesté a fin que son bon plaisir soit d'y ordonner et disposer ainsy que pour le bien de ses subiects pour la continuation de la trafficque et négociation entre iceulx et les marchans de pardeça et l'entretènement des accords et traictes cy-deuant faicts et passés entre les subiects de Sa Majestie et le magistrat du dicte Campher sa dicte Maiestie trouuer à convenir deuant les facteurs susdictes d'aultant moins d'occasion d'exceder les termes de susdictes accordz et traitez veu les priueleges exemptions franchises et autres grands aduantages dont en vertu d'iceulx ils jouissent estants ce pendant les bourgeois et aultres mes subiects au dicte Campher tenez de porter toutes les charges y... Qui sera l'endroit auquel vous presentant bien affectueuses recommandatiouns en vos bonnes graces je supplierai Dieu vous conseruer,

Messieurs, longuement en tout bonheur et prospérité.

Lescript au Camp deuant Geertray Denbergbe le iij<sup>me</sup> de May 1593.

Vostre très affectionné à vous faire service.

MAURICE DE NASSAU.

(copy).

No. 97.

Archives Veere.

1 AUGUST 1593.

Messieurs ayantz receu des mains de Monsieur le Conservateur le tresiesme de Juin, stilo veteri, celles qui a pleu a son Excellence nous escrire avecque les vostres; nous estions tres marijs que n'auons sceu tout presentement satisfaire a une si aequitable requeste: dont en partye leur trop tard arriue a este cause, a raison que la plus part de deputez des villes s'estoyent desia retirez de l'assemblee et conseil general. Neantmoins estantz resoluz de vous contenter d'aultant que faire se

pouuoit pour lors en ce poynt, auons ordonne que a la premiere assemblée chacun commis des villes se treuuera bien instruit en cest' affaire, pour y mettre tel ordre que nous esperons de vous rendre contentz. Cependant pour plus aisement effectuer ce que vous desirez, auons delibere de faire defence a quelques uns de noz facteurs de leurs en meller aucunement en c'est estat la, et a tous en general pour cest' anne de ne s'en jouyr poynt du franchise des excyses du vin et de la biere, mais a fin que cela ne soit totalement inutile a la nation nous vous prions tres instamment permettre a quelqu'un qui nous nommerons de le vendre librement a voz burgeoyes, ou bien le liurer a voz maistres d'excyses pour le vendre a leur prix ordinaire en se rendentz obligez de nous faire bon count et cela seulement pour ceste anne en quoy faisant vous ouurirez le chemin de meulx faciliter ce que demandez et nous ferez aussy tres grand plaisir que ne laisserous poynt a toutes occasions de recognoistre d'aussy bon cœur que prions Dieu.

Messieurs qu'il vous puist benir en vous donnant tout accroissement de ses graces a Jamais, de l'Isleburg ce premiere d'Aust 1593.

De voz seigneuries

les bien affectionnez comisez et deputes des villes presentement assemblez.

Par l'ordonnance des messieurs

GUTHRE.

**No. 98.**

**Archives Veere.**

12 DECEMBER 1593.

Messieurs, les Messieurs Burghmaistres, Escheuins et conseil de la Vere.

Messieurs veu que le conseruateur de noz priuileges est icy detenu employé en noz affaires. Nous vous auons bien voulu aduertir de ne recognoistre poynt aucune commission ou ouerture fait a vos seigneuries de la part de noz marchandz soit en general ou en particulier Jusques a ce que nostre dit conseruateur soit de retour par de la, qui en aura de nostre part plein pouuoir avecque vos seigneuries d'en resouldre la desus, ce qui nous sera tres-agreable et tacherons de nous en reuencher a toutes occasions d'aussi bon coeur que prions Dieu,

Messieurs vous donner en toute santé tres longue et heureusse vie de nostre pallais ce XII<sup>e</sup> decembre 1593.

Vostre bien affectionne amy  
JAQUES R.

**No. 99.****Archives Veere.**

29 OCTOBER 1594.

A Messieurs

Messieurs les Bourgmaistres, Echevins et Conseil de la Vere  
nos treschers et bons amis.

Messieurs, tant sur l'information que nous a faite le Sieur de Deniston conseruateur de nos priuileges au pais bas, que sur la remonstrance que vous nous auez faite par vostre lettre escrite le XVde May 1593 des grands dammages et interests que vostre ville de Campher auec nos marchants tant deça que dela, reçouyent a cause que les facteurs de nos marchants residents la se sont auancez depuis quelque temps cy ça et s'y auacent encore journellement (pardessus leur factorie ordinaire) d'acheter et s'appropriier les marchandises et denrées venants de nostre Royaume si tost qu'illes arriuent en vostre ville. Pour ce auons donne plein pouuoir et charge audit Seigneur de Deniston d'y mettre ordre et remede selon les instructions que nous luy auons données touchant ce fait, lequel il vous plaira croire comme nousmesmes. Cependant nous prions Dieu, Messieurs, vous maintenir tous en bonne prospérité sous sa sainteté et digne garde.

De nostre Palais de Sainte Croix ce XXIX d'Octobre 1594.

Vostre bien affectionné amy  
JAQUES R.

**No. 100.****Archives Veere.**

6 JAN. 1595.

„Pour remedier aux doleances des Bourgmaistres et Conseil de la ville de Campher, remonstres tant par leurs propres lettres que par celles que nous enuoyez pour cest effect noste Cousin le Conte Maurice de Nassau et particulierement par vous mesmes. Ferez de nostre part defense et inhibition expresse a tous facteurs Escossoys y residents, de n'exercer directement ny indirectement pour leur commodite particulaire aucune trafficque des marchandises, denrees et biens venants de nostre Royaulme a la dicte ville, mais simplement se contenter de leur estat de exercice de facteur, sans outrepasser de leur dicte office. Et pour leur meilleure conformité les ferez jurer observation de la dicte deffence, desposans les refusans de leur estat de factorie. Et ayans jure s'il leur aduient de contrevenir a ladicte Inhibition et serment, ne hesiter de les deposer de leurs estats susdicts, les priuants des immunités et

preuileges dont ilz ont jouy par cy deuant, en vertu de leur dict estat. Ce que nous vous ordonnons de garder inuiolablement pour l'espace de cinq ans suiuaus la date presente." — —

Je soubsigne Ambassadeur pour le Serenissime Roy d'Escosse atteste cest Acte icy estre la vraye copie d'une soubsigne de la main du dict serenissime Roy.

R. DENISTON.

**No. 101. Rijksarchief — The Hague.**

14 SEPTEMBER 1594.

Nous Jaques, par la grace de Dieu, Roy d'Escosse, ayantz veu, leu et considere, le traicté de paix, amitié et confederation perpetuelle, faict, estably et arresté par les ambassadeurs des Tres haultz, tres excellentz et tres puissantz Princes de tres heureuse memoire Charles le cinquiemesme, par la diuine clemence Empereur des Romains tousjours Auguste, etc. en qualité de Seigneur des Païs Bas, et Marie par la grace de Dieu Royne d'Escosse nostre tres honorée dame et mère, autorisée pour lors du consent du Duc de Chastelherault Son tuteur, et du grand Conseil de ce Royaulme pour eulx, leur hoirs et successeurs, portant date à Bins en Haynault le quinziesme jour de Decembre l'an mil cinq cent cinquanz; Et le trouuant très agreable, salutaire et duisible pour nous et nostre estat, meritant pour ce respect d'estre syncerement et inuiolablement garde et observé de nostre part, singulièrement aux Provinces Unies des dites païs, tant pour le plus frequent et plus libre commerce et negotiation entre noz Subiectz et les inhabitantz des villes comprises en la dite union que pour nostre Syncere et commune profession de la Vraye religion le plus fort lieu et conjunction chrestienne: Avons syncerement et solennellement promis comme par la presente, en Foy et parole de Roy solennellement et syncerement promectous pour nous et nos hoirs et successeurs de garder et observer aus dites Provinces Unies et aultres qui unir cy après S'y pourroyent leurs païs, villes et inhabitantz, toutz et chascun les pointz clauses et articles comprises audit traicté ou dans quelque aultre capitulation ou appointment faict et arresté par cy devant par les ambassadeurs et commis des Princes des dits païs pour leur plus ferme confederation et amitié, le tout, avec telle Foy et Syncerité, comme si les dits appointmentz, et traictéz eussent esté establiz et conclus entre Nous et les dites Provinces Unies en particulier.

En tesmoing de ce Nous avons Piqué ces présentes de noste main et à Icelles faict apprendre nostre Scau, à nostre ville d'Edinbourg, le xiiij jour de Septembre, l'an mil cinq cent nonant et quatre, et de nostre regne le vingt huitiesme. \_\_\_\_\_ (signé) JAQUES R.

**No. 102.****Archives Veere.**

1 OCTOBER 1597.

A Messieurs

Messieurs les Bourgmaisters Eschevins et Conseil de la Vere.

Messieurs, despatches pardela nostre bien aimé serviteur le Sieur de Deniston pour nostre service, quant et quant avons estimé necessaire vous donner a entendre, qu'adjourné devant nous et nostre conseil et y comparant, l'avons trouvé honneste, fidele et loyal en tout et par tout, principalement au faict de l'eschappement de nostre trescher cousin le Comte d'Erroill saisi par vostre commandement et commis en garde audit Sieur de Deniston nostre Ambassadeur et Conservateur pour lors, jusques a ce que nostre volonté touchant ledit Comte, vous fust connue. Parquoy ayans receu ledit Sieur de Deniston en grace et faveur, l'avons remis et de nouveau établi en ses premiers estats et charges qu'il tenoit pardela, et en mesmes titres d'Ambassadeur et Conservateur nous le vous recommandons, afin d'y resider pour le meilleur entretenement d'une perpetuelle correspondance es affaires qui peuvent toucher nos estats en general, et assopissement des questions qui peuvent survenir parmi nos subjectz d'une part et d'autre en particulier: vous supplians tres affectueusement le vouloir recognoistre, honorer et respecter en ses qualitez comme il appartient, et d'avantage luy octroyer tant pour le présent qu'a toute heure a venir, favorable audience sur ce qu'il aura en charge de vous remonstrer de nostre part, et le croire comme nous mesmes. Cependant nous prions Dieu,

Messieurs, vous donner tresheureux succez en toutes vos affaires a jamais. De nostre Palais de Falkland ce premier d'octobre 1597.

Vostre tres affectionné amy

JAQUES R.

**No. 103.****Archives Veere.**

8 SEPTEMBER 1598.

Comme ainsi soit, qu'il y avait apparence de dispute et malentendu, en tant que quelques ungs de la nation d'Escosse se complaignoyent, que par ceulx du magistrat de ceste ville le contract passé entre iceulx et la dicte nation touchant l'estaple des marchandises et la negotiation de la dicte nation n'estoit pas en tous ses points inviolablement gardé, a cause que ceulx du magistrat — selon que disoyent aucuns — l'année precedente en prejudice du dict contract avoyent mis certaines impositions sur les marchandises et aussi sur le vin et la bierre, dont les facteurs de la dicte nation se fournissoyent pour leur provision, d'avantage pour ce que la dicte nation n'estoit pas respectée comme par cydevant, de

maniere que quelques ungs murmuroyent pour la faire retirer ailleurs; et comme pour obvier aus dicts malentendus estoient entrez ensemble en communication d'un bon zeile et affection, tant envers la dicte nation que ceulx de la ville, le seigneur Robbert Deniston, ambassadeur de Sa Majesté d'Escosse et conservateur de la dicte nation, avecq le seigneur Pierre Reigersbergh, bourgmaistre de la dicte ville, apres avoir soigneusement conferé et debatue ensemble, les dicts seigneurs avoient notoirement trouvé que de la part de ceulx du magistrat il n'y avoit aulcune contravention contre le dict contract au regard de quelques petites charges mises sur les peaulx, cuirs, saulmon, draps et sayes, asscavoir du cent de peaulx six patars, de dix cuirs ung patar, d'ung tonneau de saulmon trois patars et d'ung dousin de draps ou sayes ung demy patar, d'aultant que les marchants escossois n'estoient pas inquietez ou aultrement molestez pour les payer, ains qu'on n'en demande ou fait payer rien que a ceulx de ce pays, comme la collecte se fait d'eulx et sur leurs biens, et comme aussi les impositions sur le ving et la bierre estoient mises pour remedier et éviter une plus grande charge sur les maisons, dont les dicts facteurs, estans les mieulx habituez, eussent este chargez d'avantage; comme ils avoyent de plus pres consideré les malentenduz a ce que touche les respect recherches sur l'aller et venir de quelcung de la dicte nation qui ne traficquent point, le dict seigneur ambassadeur ayant eu regard sur toutes choses a été satisfait et eu beaucoup de contentement de la communication desus dicte, estant bien esclaircy que ceulx du magistrat n'ont en rien attenté contre la vigeur du dict contract ou contre quelcung aultre poinct, dont la dicte nation s'en pourroit formaliser ou s'en douloir; encoires que les dictes marchandises appertenans a ceulx de ce pays eussent este chargés de plus. Et a le dict Reigersberch declairé que l'entention du magistrat n'avoit jamais esté ne estoit de vouloir charger les marchans ou la nation d'Escosse, et qu'il sils avoyent chargé leurs marchants de ces pays ou leur biens, n'estoit que pour quelque temps et pour pourvoir aulx necessités, grandes ouvrages et excessives charges, qu'ils avoient sur le bras. Le dict seigneur ambassadeur a eu en tous poincts bon contentement et satisfaction, promettant de faire agreer a Sa Majesté et ceulx des villes d'Escosse le bon traictement, dont ceulx de Campvere cherissent la dicte nation d'Escosse, tant en l'entretenelement du dict contract comme en toute aultres choses, en tant qu'il espere que tous les malentenduz seront ostez et aneantiz, et que du departement de la dicte nation d'Escosse on n'en parlera plus. Et d'aultant que le dict seigneur Reigersberch a trouvé que le dict seigneur ambassadeur avoit apporté ung zeile fervent et prompte volonté a ceste communication pour le bien et service de ceste ville, si est ce qu'il a promis et s'est obligé comme il promet et s'oblige par les presentes au nom de la dicte ville d'honorer et remunerer le dict seigneur ambassadeur d'ung recompense annuelle de

quarante livres de gros durant le temps que la dicte ville levera et recevra les dictes aides et impositions susdictes. Et fera aussi le dict Reigersberch son devoir que doresnavant au dict seigneur ambassadeur et conservateur et a tous ceulx de la dicte nation n'en sera donné aucune occasion ne dissention ou malentendu, mais que plutost toute correspondance, respect et autre sera entretenu reciproquement. Et pour la valeur et vérité de tout ce que dict est, ont les dicts seigneurs respectivement cecy soubigné de leurs propres mains le VIII<sup>e</sup> de Septembre XV<sup>c</sup>XCVIII.

R. DENISTON.

P. REYGHESBERCH.

Veu par le magistrat de la ville de Campher le dixiesme de Septembre en l'an quinze cent quatre vingt et dix huit.

**No. 104.**

**Archives Veere.**

24 SEPTEMBER 1599.

A Messieurs,

Messieurs les Bourgmaistres, Conseillers et Eschevins de la ville de la Vere.

Messieurs, Le sieur de Deniston nostre ambassadeur pres les estats des prouinces unies des pais bas s'en retournant a sa charge ordinaire n'auons pas voulu oublier de vous rendre grace de la bonne affection que par le rapport dudict sieur entendons par vous estre portee a tous noz subiectz traffiquans dens vostre ville, laquelle nous recognoistrons a toutes occasions qu'il vous plaira nous employer. Et d'autant que noz marchands se plaignent de quelque noueauté qu'on a mis sur eux plus que n'est tenu par leur premier contract comme nous auons amplement informez nostre dict ambassadeur. Vous prions de luy adioustrer croiance de nostre part et en tout ce que peult toucher la faueur et priuileges de nostre peuple luy aider et l'auoir d'autant plus recommande pour l'amour de nous Qui prions le createur, Messieurs vous maintenir en ses graces.

De nostre palais de sainte croix le vingt et quatriesme de Septembre 1599.

Vostre bien affectionne amy.

JAQUES R.

## No. 105.

## Archives Veere.

SEPTEMBER 1599.

Messieurs.

Les commissaires et députés des villes de ce Royaume en leur assemblee generale tenue a Linlithgow au mois de Juillet dernier, ont leu et considere vos lettres missives l'une estant adressee ausdits Commis des villes et presentée par Mr. le Conservateur envoyé de Campher en date du 16 Sept. 1598. Et l'autre s'adressant a Mr. Nisbet, Prevost de Edinburg pour lors, respondant a une autre lettre que ledict Sr. Nisbet vous avoit escrite pour ramenteuoir l'observation du contract accordé entre vous et nous. Par le contenu desd. lettres vos Seigneuries leur donnent amplement a considerer l'intention que vous avez de voir led. contract observe et garde de vostre part. Et que ceux qui ont rapporté autrement sont a blasmer. Si en cela vous ont fait tort comme aussi leur a este fort instamment remonstré par Mr. le Conservateur de la part de vos Seigneuries pour ceste cause en leur assemblee generale ils nous ont prie et ordonne au nom d'eux tous, de vous declarer qu'ils ont accepté et receu vostre purgation en cela pour agréable. Comme aussi pour vous prier de continuer, et de voir que nuls de notre nation traffiquans en vostre ville ayent juste occasion de se plaindre de vos Officiers et subjects contre la teneur dudict contract. Il y avoit quelques marchans qui ont remonstre ausd. commis touchant certaines nouveantez qui sont esmenes en vostre ville: Desquelles ils nous ont appointe de coucher par articles pour vous estre presentez par Mr. le Conservateur. Et pour vous prier de nous envoyer la Response desdicts articles: afin de les communiquer en leur première assemblee. Ils ont prie led. Sr. Conservateur soit attentif de voir que nostre peuple hantant vostre ville se gouverne honnestement. Ils nous ont donne advis d'escire a vos Seigneuries pour vous remonstrer comme les vins et les bieres accordez a nostre nation par le contract franc ne peut servir: remetans l'augmentation a la bonne discretion de vos Seigneuries attendans en ce vostre response, remetans a Mr. le Conservateur nostre intention du contenu susdict a qu'il vous plaira donner credit de nostre part. Qui fera l'endroit ou nous estans très affectueusement recommandez a vos bonnes graces, prions le Toutpuissant,

Messieurs, vous donner en santé l'accomplissement de vos saints desirs de Edinbourg ce dernier de September 1599.

De vos Seigneuries

Les tres affectionnez amis les Prevost, Baillifs  
et Conseillers de la ville de Edinburg

A. GUTHRIE.



The articles mentioned in this letter were the following:

(Archives Veere).

Premierement, que le Mesureur commun de ladicté ville ne fait point son devoir fidelement, de sorte que les marchans Escossais sont grandement interessez pour la perte qu'ils recoivent d'une douzaine sur chacuns treize douzaines.

Item, les marchans Escossais specialement Arcebald Johnneston et Jacob Barron se trouvent troublez par les coustumiers et maistres peseurs de Campher demandans deux pierres et demye de chasque cent pesant de plomb fondu et affiné en Escosse après avoir esté tire des mines de sa Majesté. Chose contraire aux anciennes libertez et privileges de la nation dedans l'isle de Zelande. Et contraire au contract de l'estape faite dedans la ville de Campher. Si beaucoup surpassent l'ancien debuoir du pesage du plomb, et d'autres biens pesables sortans hors d'Escosse, qui payoyent seulement un stuvir du cent tout le temps passe.

No. 106.

Archives Veere.

14 APRIL 1609.

Amplissimi et Nobillissimi Domini Amici nobis Charissimi.

Tradite sunt litere vestrae per manus Domini Roberti Danielstoun de Montjoy militis, privelegiorum nostre gentis in inferiore Germaniae Conservatoris Prudentissimi. Ex quibus intelleximus prudentias vestras petitioni nostre de maioribus mensuris sive doliis nitri quod Gallice Savoun appellant, reformandis et corrigendis abunde satisfacisse, pro quo V. P. quas possumus gratias reddimus cumulatissime. Quod autem de Emporio nostro per non nullos pro ratione mutui contractus non satis diligenter observato scribitis, etsi id nobis non satis cognitum et exploratum sit tamen ut P. V. in hac etiam partem morem gereremus interdicta Regia sub gravibus penis denuo publicari et renovari fecimus et Dominum conservatorem enixe rogavimus, Ut illa pro officii sui ratione observari faciat. Quoties vero delinquentiam nomina nobis innotuerint in cives nostros pro delicti gravitate animadvertemus, Sed cum sint nonnulli alia de quibus cives nostri ex parte vestra graviter conqueruntur quorum summam brevibus articulis comprehensam et Gallicae scriptam manibus nostris et archivi nostri publici manu subscriptam Domino Conservatori tradidimus vobis exhibendam et pluribus verbis per eum declarandam non dubitamus quin prudentiae vestrae eorum rationem habiture sint Prout Rei publicae vestrae consultum velitis et civibus nostris vel contractus violandi vel conquerendi occasiones in posterum tollantur, In eo nobis rem gratam

et V. P. dignam facietis, Itaque Deus optimus maximus vestram Republicam ad nominis sui gloriam et vestram salutem quam diutissime servet incolumem. Datae Edinburgi decimo quarto die mensis Aprilis Anno novissimi temporis Nono supra Millesimum Sexcentessimum.

V. P. fratres et amici mutue benevolentie officia paratissimi,  
Praefectus, Ballivi et consules Civitatis.

Edinburgensis in Scotia

ARNOTE PRAEFECTUS THOMAS FYFCHIE Ballivus.

JACOBUS AIKINHEID Ballivus.

WILLELMUS NYSEETT Ballivus.

## No. 107.

## Archives Veere.

1609.

Articles envoyez aux Magistrats de la ville de Campheir par Messieurs du conseil de la ville d'Edinburgh au nom des marchans de la Nation escossoise y traficquants.

### Answers.

Premièrement que les douze pattars imposez sur chacun tonneau de savon ne soit plus levez mais selon le contract mutuel.

portent que quiconque veut faire ce mestier doit payer ces douze pattars au proffict du publicq, de sorte qu'on ne sauroit eximer quelqu'un de ceci, Comme de vray ceux de la Nation Angloise n'en sont point ausi exempts en consideration de quoy nous esperons que Messieurs sur ce point satisfaction auront.

Qu'il plaise aux Magistrats faire redresser les quarts de tonneaux selon les decus. —

Pareillement que quant quelqu'un de la Nation aura question devant Messieurs les Estats de Zeelande où le conseil de Middelburgh où de Flissinges qu'il leur plaise d'accompagner Monsieur le Conservateur par un de leur conseil, vers les dictz Estatz ou conseil, afin que la Nation n'enrecoure interest ou dommaige. —

Est a noter que c'este imposition ne touche en rien ceux de la Nation Escossoise, d'autant qu'elle se leve sur ceulx qui font de la savon, non seulement en ceste ville mais par tout le pays dont les ordonnances

ce mestier doit payer ces douze pattars au proffict du publicq, de sorte qu'on ne sauroit eximer quelqu'un de ceci, Comme de vray ceux de la Nation Angloise n'en sont point ausi exempts en consideration de quoy nous esperons que Messieurs sur ce point satisfaction auront.

Messieurs de la ville ont desia mis ordre en ceci, mesmes avant la reception de ces precentes.

Messieurs de la ville ont toujours observé ceci et continueront de le faire autant des fois qu'ilz en seront requis.

Et pour ce que le vin et la biere appoinctez pour la dicte Nation n'est pas suffisante pour les servir demandent oultre cela que trois tonneaux de vin et trois lasts de biere leur soit accordez. —

Entendant aussi que journellemant il y a de la dispute et debat, entre les marchans et porteurs des fardeaux requerant que par les dicts Magistrats et advys de Monsieur le Conservateur ordre y pouroict estre mis. —

Dernierement que selon le contract la Nation y pouroict estre accomode d'un jardin ou place close hors de la ville pour leur estat et recreation.

Sur la remonstrance de Messieurs de la ville à Monsigneur le Conservateur pruis contentement pour ceste annee.

Messieurs de la ville ont mis ordre en ceci par une nouvelle ordinance arresté par l'advys de Monseigneur le Conservateur et ceux de la Nation Escossoise selon laquelle les porteurs des fardeaux auront ci après a se reguler.

Ceux de la Nation se pouront servir dorrez en avant du camp qui est tout devant le Chateau de Sandenburgh hors de la ville, lequel si besoning est sera rendu plus commode par un pont que Messieurs de la ville y feront mestre.

## No. 108.

## Register Privy Council.

7 MARCH 1610.

Right trustie and richt weilbelovit cosines and counsellouris, we greeete you weele: — Whereas, by statute of Parliament maid in the moneth of December 1597, it is specialie ordanit that no ship going for the Low Cuntreyis furth of that kingdome sould land ony goodis or geir bot at the toun of Campvere or the ordinarie staple for the tyme; and undirstanding that mony mercheantis do transport thair goodis exported furth of that kingdom to Neupoint, Ostend, Dunkirk, and sindrie uther pairtis within the boundis of the saidis Low Cuntreyis, directlie aganis the meaning of the said statute, and to the grite hurte and prejudice of the realme, in so far as the fraude and fals dealing of marcheantis in using unlauchfull cocquettis, making of fals and unjust entreis, and transporting of prohibited and foirbiddin goodis, can no way be controlled except thay resoirt to the ordinarie staple whair the officiar who by Parliament, is appointit to oversee these thingis, ather by himself or his deputie, doeth ordinarlie reside: It is thairfoir oure pleasour and will that you by proclamatioun intimat of new the tennour of the said statute to all marcheantis trafficquing to the Low Cuntreyis, that thay heirefter keepe

and observe the same, and do not transporte or land thair goodis at ony uthr porte or heavin in these Low Cuntreyis then the ordinarie and accustomat staple, under suche panes to be irrogat upoun the contravenaris as by the said statute is appointit. And so bidis you fairweele.

---

**No. 109.****Archives Veere.**

last of AUGUST 1612.

A Messieurs.

Les bourgmaistres Eschevins et conseillers de la ville de la Vere.

Messieurs, Apres tant de sollicitations faictes de vostre part les commies des villes de nostre Royaume d'Escosse ayantz a nostre commandement resolu d'enuoyer quelques deputés vers vous, pour traiter du faict de l'estaple des marchantz, nous auons aussy voulu de nostre part, enuoyer quant et quant nostre aimé serviteur le cheualier Deniston conseruateur des priuileges de noz marchantz par dela, a fin d'y faire tout bon office comme luy affectionne a ce faict et esperons qu'au regard et en consideration des dittes sollicitations et bien de vostre ville vous ferez tant que nostre dict conseruateur et deputes trouueront contentement de ce qu'ilz en demanderont selon raison et leur est présenté ailleurs. Et en cest'esperance serons toujours comme nous sommes.

Escript a nostre  
palais de Wodstock  
le dernier d'Aoust  
1612.

Vostre bien bon amy  
JAQUES R.

---

**No. 110.****Archives Veere.**

5 SEPTEMBER 1612.

Messieurs, estantz les marchantz de nostre royaume d'Escosse resolu de se deporter de tout traffique en vostre ville, et d'establir leur estaple ou en Hollande ou en quelque autre ville de ceste Isle là, Nons auons a la requeste de nostre tresamé cousin le comte Maurice pour le present commandé nos dictz marchantz de ne transporter leur estaple, pourveu que de vostre part raison leur en soit faicte touchant les conditions du commerce futur. Ce parquoy ils ont envoyé leurs deputéz pour vous faire entendre leurs demandes et traictes des dictes conditions, lesquelles nous nous asseurons que vous leur accorderes bonnes, et raisonnables, et

au moins telles que leur ont esté desia offertes par ceux de Middelbourg : autrement nous serons contraintz de les licentier d'establir leur dict traffique en telle part que bon leur semblera.

Mais esperant toute raison et faveur de vostre part vous recommandons a Dieu et sommes.

Escrip a nostre chasteau  
de Windsor le cinquiesme  
de September 1612.

Vostre bien bon amy  
JAQUES R.

**No. 111.****Contract of 1612.**

„Albeit it be veritie that of longe tyme the Scottis nation hes had thair remaining and keipit the staiple of thair merchandices in this Toun of Campheir, and that thair hes bene auld alyances alsweill betuixt the Princes as the people on both pairtis, also contractis, be the quhilkis the Nation and the said toun of Campheir ar mutuallie bund and obleisit, zit of laite the Lordis Commissioneris of Borrowis within the kingdome of Scotland upone certane consideratiounes had deliberatit to remove thair staiple frome heir and to establisch the samyne in sum uther plaice, nochttheles in consideratioun of the foresaid allyances and the goodwill and plesour of his Maiestie the King of Great Britane quha hes bene solicitatit in favour of the said toun, as lykways the lordis commissioneris of the Borrowis of the Kingdome of Scotland, it hes pleasit the Lordis Commissioneris of the saidis Borrowis to direct hither thair commissioneris, David Aikinheid, merchand burges of Edinburgh, and William Goldman merchand burges of the burgh of Dundie, assistit be Sir Robert Dannelstoun lord Conservatour, with full power and commissioun to thame to treat of new in thair names with the Magistrat of this toun concerning the remaining of the said staiple within the samyne, as is evident be the commissioun of the foresaidis Lordis Commissioneris of Burrowis, of the dait the tuentie fyft day of July the zeir of God Im VI<sup>e</sup> and tuelf zeires, subscriuit be thair secretar Guthre; be vertew of the quhilk commissioun the saidis commissioneris assistit as before on the ane part, and Messire Jacques de Maldere Sieur de Hays etc. President and representing the Noble Estaittis and Counsall of Zealand, together with Jean de Maregualt baillie of the said toun and Marquesat, compeiring be speciall commissioun for the pairt of his Excellence Marques of the said toun, and the deputtes of the said magistrat of the said toun of Campheir, to witt, the richt honorabil Johne Pitersone Van Essen, Maister Iaspar Apollony, and Maister Enoch Pottey pensioner of the said toun, on the uther

part, after dyvers communicatiounes upone the propositionnes and demandis of the saidis commissioneris, are finally agreit upone the pointes and articles following:

1. Imprimis His Excellence as Marques of this town, Borrowmaisters, Eschivins and Counsall of the samyne, promises to approve and ratifie all and hail the priueleges, liberties, and immunities that heirtofore hes bene grantit to the Scottis natioun be the laitt Emperour Chairles, the Fyft, Phillip the secund King of Spaine, Duik of Braband, Countis of Flanders, or ony uther Princessis of the Law Cuntreyis, in the tounis of Birges, Antwerp and utheris quhair the said natioun hes had thair staiple and residence heirtofore, with all the conditiones grantit to the said natioun in the zeir of God ane thowsand fyve hundreth thrie score auchtene, be the foresaidis burrowmaisters, eschevins and counsall.

2. And to the end that the natioun be not frustratit of the word of God and of the exercise of the reformat religion in thair awin proper language the magistrat sall prowye ane proper and commodious kirk quhair they may heir preitching, prayeris, and the sacrament celebratit, with ane buriell plaice to burye thair deid, and sall provyde for thair minister ane honest hous with all the priueleges enjoyt be the factours of the said natioun.

3. Farder the said magistrat promises, for eviting of all perellis and dainger that may happin to the schippis of the natioun, to interteyne continuallie the markis, meithes and twnes in the mouth of the channell of this toun, and gif it sall happin that anie Scottis schips be tempest or storme of wether be compellit to promeis to pillotis quhatsumevir they sall requyre for inbringing of thame, the maisteris at thair safe aryvell sall not be haldin to pay all that thai promisit, bot the magistrat sall modifie the samyn according to ressound.

4. To the effect the natioun may be weill accomodit with ane convenient plaice within the haven, the magistrate apointes the hail schore quhairwith they haif bene servit in tyme bygane, to witt frome the gritt brig to the hous callit the Olyphant, and gif the schipis of the natioun salhappin to be heir in swa grit number that the foresaid plaice cannot suffice thame, in that caice they salbe accomodeit with farder boundis neidfull in causing remove all uther schips from the schore be the peirmaister, to the end that na contraversie fall out betuixt the marineris and anie of the natioun; and the said magistrat sall tak sic ordour in this point that nane of the natioun sall haif just caus to complene; and the said peirmaister salbe haldin to intertynnie the said plaice of the schore void and cleane quhairby the schips of the natioun may more commodiouslie lose and laidin without any impaschment made to thame, and sall haif cair that all occasiounes in the incumming and outgoing of thair schips the haven salbe patent without anaye impediment.

5. Lykwayes, the merchandis arryving at the port salbe weel servit

by pynoris, laboreris, warkmen, sellers and loftis, at ane resonabill pryce according to ane taible maid be the Commissioners, Conservatour, and Magistrat of this toun, delyverit to the saidis commissioners and lord Conservatour, and the saidis laboreris and warkmen salbe haldin to observe and keip the samin inviolabillie as it is sett down be the saidis commissioners. And lykewayes all the merchandice lost out of thair schippis salbe transportit af the schore in winter before thrie houres efternoon and in summer before sax houres at nicht.

6. The magistratt of the said toun sall mak choice of ane or twa famous men quha in the presence of my lord Conseruatour sall mak faith to mett and mesour trewly all the cloath and plaidis of the natioun, and farder obleissis thame to mak the yrne wecht of the wey hous heir conforme to the wecht of the wey hous of Middilburgh.

7. As concerning the impositioun heirtofoir layit upone the skins, hyds, plaidis and salmond, payit be thair nichtbouris and uther straingeris quha boght the samin within this toun, the said magistrat renunces the samin for the present and sall not impose the samin in any tyme cumming.

8. If it salhappin any questioun to aryse betuixt the ressaiver of the toll and onye of the said natioun the said tollmaister salbe haldin to intend and persew his actioun before the magistrate of this toun, and sic order salbe takin that nane of the natioun salbe extortionatit bot the said toll salbe dewlie payit according to the auld listis and taibles, quhairof ane copley salbe gevin to the commissioneris and my lord Conservatour.

9. And gif any questioun or actioun aither ciuile or criminall fall out betuixt any of the said natioun and anie of the subjects of thir parties, and my lord Conseruatour or his deputtes salbe desyrit, as also in any actioun that may fall out betuixt any of the said natioun and the ressaiver of the toll, not only to heir and understand the contraversie gif it pleis him bot also to alledge quhat he sall think expedient for the richt of the said natioun before that it salbe leasume to the said magistrats to geve out sentence definitive; and gif it salhappin any questioun or contraversie aither ciuile or criminall to fall out betuixt any of the natioun among thame selffis, the actioun salbe judgit and decydit be sentence definitive of my lord Conseruatour and his assistance, sua that na judge or magistrat of this toun sall haif power to deale therein according to the ancient custome.

10. If any of the Scottis natioun find him self greivit be the decreittes and sentences of the said magistrat it salbe leasume to him to apeale omisso medio to the Great Counsale of Holland als frielie as anie burges of this toun, and the decreittes and sentences gevin in favour of the Scottis natioun sall with all expeditioun be put to executioun according to the priveleges of the said toun and lawis of the cuntrey; and gif it salhappin anye of the said natioun to haif adoe before the Lordis of the Counsall of Zeland, lords of the Admiralty or the counsall of the

tonn of Middilburgh, for the staying of thair schips, or for the confiscatioun of thair merchandice, or for the inward custome of guids cumming from Scotland hither, beand fund insufficient, the said magistrat sall assist theme be the pensioner or any uther of thair counsall to the effect the natioun may be weel usit and favourit as one of our burgessis.

11. Item, thair salbe provydit to the said natioun ane sufficient hous that sall serue thame for ane Consergerie, upone the tounes chairges, quhair all the merchandis and marineris cumming from Scotland may ludge, or at leist salbe haldin to dyne, soupe, eat, and drink at all occasiounes, and the said hous salbe exemit and fred of all excyses and impositiounes layit upone wyne and beir both strong and small in sick quantitie as salbe neidfull to be consumit within the hous or schips foresaidis. And incais the said hous be not capabill and the number of the natioun be sua grit that the said hous can not ludge theme, besyd these that may retire them to thair factours houssis for the bedding only, the said magistrats salbe haldin to inlargie the said hous and mak it of sufficient greatnes, quhilk failzeing they accord ane uther hous or sould upone the natiounes awin expenssis for the resaiving and ludging of the merchandis and marineris, the quhilk hous sall haive the lyk priveleges and franchises and salbe rewlit in all things as the consergerie. And for eviting of all fraud that may fall out to the preiudice of the commounweel and toun, it sall not be leasume to the Maister of the Consergerie nor to ony uther of the natioun to sell any beir or wyne to burgessis or ony utheris not being of the natioun, nether in grit nor small, to be consumit ather within or without the said house under payne of punishment according to the lawis of the cuntrey, and as ane of our awin burgessis. Also it sall not be lesum to sell anie beir or wyne to anie of the natioun to be consumit out of the said hous bot in tyme of necessitie under the samyne payne. And incais any merchant inveitt to dinner or supper aine uther not being of the said natioun, being be the said merchant defrayit, it salbe leasum and permittit to him, and the said Maister of the Consergerie salbe haldin to pay no maill nor mak anie reparatioun except in sic things as be him or his ar hurt and indamnagit. And the Consergerie with the kirk and ministers hous salbe reddie in the month of May nixtocum.

12. And the hail Scottis factours sall haif the lyk exemptioun and prueledge of thair wyne and beir, als weill strong as small, for the prouisiounes of thair families only and to be consumit dewlie. The Scottis merchandis heir or elsquhair sall not mak thair bloks or bargane within the hous of the Consergerie nor in thair awin houssis bot in the tavernes of the toun according to use and wont. The Maister of the Consergerie nor zit na uther Scottis factouris salbe haldin to watch, warde, nor to doe any uther personall service, nor to ludge sudderts or uther men of weir.



13. Lykwayis ane prissoun hous salbe appointit within the toun quair my lord Conseruatour or his depute may imprisoun any sic as be him are confynit, and to relieve at his plessour without acknowledgment of the magistrate of the said toun.

14. Item, for the natioun thair salbe appointit ane plaice or field without the toun for their pastyme and recreatioun; as also it salbe leasume to my lord Conseruatour and utheris merchandis, factouris, and men of qualitie to hunt and schute with the hagbute through all the precint of the territorie of Campheir according to the lawis of the cuntrey, and als frielie as these quha ar priueledgit.

15. If it sallhappin anye schips of the natioun cumming to this heaven laidnit with the merchandices of the staiple to be robbit or pylat be pirattis, the magistrate gif it be in his power sall geve breif and summer iustice for the restitutioun of the robbit goodes; and gif the said pirattis be of ony uther plaice within the United Provinces the said magistrate salbe obleissit to gif help and assistance to the pairtes robbit, be thair Pensioner or any uther of the number upone the tounes chairges, to follow and persew in all plaices for the recoverie of thair robbit goodes.

16. And gif it be storme of weather or utherwayes anie schip of the natioun as said is, beand neir to the toun and in dainger, the said magistrat salbe haldin to furnish schips, men, cabellis, anchores, and uther cordage for their help and assistance gif it be possible, upone the saidis toun expenssis, bot gif it sall happin anye merchandice to be lichtit the saidis merchandice sall pay all the expenssis. And gif (as God forbid) any schip perish, sic merchandice as salhappin to be saivit sall pay all the chairges according to the lawes of the cuntrey and as the guides of ane of our awin burgessis.

17. And to the end the natioun may be better servit and accomodeit in transporting of thair merchandice from Middelburgh hither, inrespect that in the winter season sume tyme they ar hurt and damnifeit be raine, the magistrats of the toun sall caus build twa or thrie boates, or mae gif neid beis, flatt bottomit, covered and overlappit, ticht under and above, furnisheit with men and uther necessars for serving in the saidis bottis of sick quantitie as the brig upone the passaige will permitt, that they of the natioun may be weill seruit at all occasiounes according to the tyme and seasoun of the zeir, upon sic pryces as salbe agreit upone be the commissioners, my lord conseruatour, and the deputtes of this toun; and to mak the passages be water potative to the saidis bottis sa far as in theme lyes; and sal intertinnie ane cran for discharging of the saidis bottis, and keip the plaice voide and cleane quhair they lose, and sall caus build besyd the cran ane hous of timber covered for keiping of the merchand guides frome raine.

18. The said magistrat sall hald frie the Scottis natioun of the payment of the impositioun of the convoy of anie merchandises of the staiple

cumming from Scotland to this toun; and gif it salhappin that anie new impositioun heirefter salbe layit upone the saidis merchandises, quhair it salbe fund that the English natioun salbe frie and exime at Middilburgh, the said magistratts salbe bund to be frie and exime the said natioun heir.

19. And farder, for the love and affectioun that the said magistrat beires to the Scottis natioun, thai obleis thame to caus the said natioun enjoy all these priviledges, immunities, liberteis, and exemptiounes quhilkis the English natioun presentlie enjoyes at Middilburgh, or may enjoy at any tyme heirefter, provyding that it be in the power of the said toun ather to procure or gev the samyn.

20. And becaus the merchandis findis theme selffis oft desaivit be the factours and thair aires, thairfore the said Magistrate promises at the desyre of my lord Conseruatour or his depute at all occasiounes neidfull, being requyrit, to put in inventure all the guides, gold, siluer, compts, obligatiouns, and merchandice of the defunct, or of thair factours in thair lyfetime, be suspected to fail quhairby richt and iustice may be done among the creditours, according to the lawis and custome of the cuntrie and of this toun; and gif it salhappin any merchandises to be fund in the defunctis houssis perteing to the merchands of the natioun, frie and unsauld without burdene, ather be the merchand or factour, in that caice it salbe leasum to the awneris of the saidis guides to intromet with the samyne.

21. And in caice (as God forbid) that be anie motioun of weir, intestine or utherways, the natioun may not frequent this toun in surtie, in that cais it salbe leasum to the said natioun to transport thair guides and merchandice frielie to any uther place, and the said magistrat sall keip and assist the said natioun with schip-hoyes and all uther necessars for thame upon thair resonabill chairges, provyding that they pay before thair departour all that salbe fund iustlie addebtid within this toun.

22. Finallie, the borrowmaisteris, eshivins, and counsall, promises in caice anything cum to thair knowleeg ather be thame selffis or be the advertisement of my lordis commissioners of the burrowis of the said kingdome or be my lord Conseruatour or his deput, that may be for the weill of the said natioun, to do all thair endevores ether before the lordis of the Estaits Generall, Lordis of the Estaittis of Zeland, or Lords of the Admirallitie, and to obtene the samyne if it be possibill, to the end they may retent thair guidwill and affectioun towards thame.

In respect of all these pointes and articles, quhilks the magistrate of this toun promises to intertinnie and obserue and caus be intertinnit and obseruit inviolabillie, the foresaidis commissioners and my lord Conseruatour in name of the saidis Borrowis hes promisit, and promisit presentlie be thair subscriptiounes, that ordour salbe taikin with diligence to inhibite anie schip of the staple to frequent or haunt any uther port

or heaven within the Law Cuntreyis bot in this toun of Campheir, and that na staiple merchandice salbe transported to anye uther porte, and to caus punisch rigorously all these that sall doe in the contrare; and the saidis Commissioners assures the said Magistrat that sua lang as the ancient amitie and affectioun continewis, and that it sall pleis the saidis lordis Commissioneris of the Borrowis of the said kingdome, and the commodities of the natioun will permitt thame, to haunt and frequent the said toun with the merchandises of the staiple, and his Excellence Marquis of the said toun and the said Magistrat sall haif the said natioun in thair protectioun and saifgaird.

In confirmation quhairof we the Commissioners and Conseruatour foresaid, in name of the Borrowis of the said Kingdome of Scotland, and we the Deputs for his Excellence Marquis of the said toun, and we the Deputs of the Magistrat of the samin, has subscriuit this present contract within the toun of Campheir the nyntene day of November the zeir of God 1<sup>m</sup> sex hundreth and tuelf zeiris, and the Greatt Seill of the said toun is appendit heirto.

(signed) D. ACKINHEID.	J. DE MAUREGNAULT.
W. GOLDMAN.	HANS VAN ESSEN.
R. DENISTON.	G. APOLLONII.
J. DE MALDEREE.	E. POTTEY.

**No. 112.****Archives Veere.**

The iust cotype of the Table or List of the Toll payit of all merchandice at thair cumming from Scotland to the toun of Campheir as after followis:

Imprimis, ilk hundreth Scottis scheip skins . . . . .	ij	gritt.
Item, ilk daiker of oxen or kow hyides . . . . .	ij	gritt.
Item, ilk daiker of hairt hyides . . . . .	ij	gritt ane orque.
Item, ilk hundreth of gait or buck skins . . . . .	ii	gritt i doitt.
Item, ilk hundreth elne of Scottish plaidis, kerseyis and Scottis cleath . . . . .	ij	gritt.
Item, ilk sceik Scottis cloath . . . . .	i	gritt.
Item, the barrell of salmond . . . . .	ij	gritt.
Item, the barrell of oyle . . . . .	ij	gritt.
Item, the barrell of talloun . . . . .	ij	gritt.
Item, ilk barrell of ure . . . . .	ij	gritt.
Item, the small barrell of beif . . . . .	ij	gritt.
Item, ilk gritt seck of woll . . . . .	ij	gritt.
Item, ilk hwde of beir contening in Scottis messour aucht bollis . . . . .	ij	gritt.

Item, ilk hude of quheit contening in Scottis mes- sour aucht bollis . . . . .	ijj gritt.
Item, ilk hude of aites contening in Scottis messour acht bollis . . . . .	ij gritt.

---

The Table of the Pryces for the carieing of all sorts of geir to be payit to the warkmen and slaidis, both from the scoutt flott to the ships or to any uther plaice within the toun; as lykwayis for lossing the wagons or caryeing of ony geir from the weyhous to the schips, or for caryeing any geir lost out of the schips to anie loft or seller within the toun, or for transporting any geir frome ane plaice of the toun to ane uther: Agreit upone betuixt the Magistrate of Campheir, the Commissioners, and my Lord Conseruatur, and William Constant deacone of the said warkmen.

Imprimis, the said warkmen sall haif for losing and caryeing of ilk ball mader frome the scoutt flott to the ship or hous . . . . .	xij gritt.
Item, for taking ilk ball mader out of the wagone to the ship. . . . .	vj gritt.
Item, for working and careing the samyne frome the weyhous to the ship or hous . . . . .	ix gritt.
Item, for lossing and careing ilk grit pype of alone frome the skowtt flott to the ship or hous . . . . .	xij gritt.
Item, for loosing the samin out of the wagone to the ship	vj gritt.
Item, for the working and caryeing the same frome the weyhous to the ship or hous . . . . .	ix gritt.
Item, for lossing and caryeing ilk hogs heid of alme frome the skout flote to the ship or hous . . . . .	vij gritt.
Item, for lossing the same from the wagone to the ship	v gritt.
Item, for working and carreing the same from the weyhous to the ship or hous . . . . .	vj gritt.
Item, for lossing and caryeing of ilk English trie or bier barrell of alme from the skout flote to the ship or hous . . . . .	iiij gritt.
Item, for lossing of the samin out of the wagone to the ship. . . . .	ij gritt.
Item, for working and carreing the same from the weyhous to the ship or hous . . . . .	ijj gritt.
Item, for lossing and carying of ilk English trie or half English trie of dry wair geir frome the skout flote to the ship or hous . . . . .	iiij gritt.
Item, for lossing of the same out of the wagone to the ship	ij gritt.

Item, for lossing and careing of ilk coffer fardell or ball from the skout flote to the schip or hous . . .	vij	gritt.
Item, for lossing the same out of the wagone to the ship	iiij	gritt.
Item, for lossing and careing ilk last saip, orchaird litt, or uther barrell guides of the lyk wecht, frome the skout flot to the ship or hous . . . . .	ij	s. gritt.
Item, for lossing the same out of the wagone . . . . .	j	s. gritt.
Item, for careing and wirking ilk last saip out of the saiphous of the toun to the schip . . . . .	xvij	gritt.
Item, for lossing and careing ilk little barrell of fegs, raisingis of Corinth or utheris of the lyik quantitie from the skout flote to the ship or hous . . . . .	j	gritt.
Item, for lossing the same out of the wagone . . . . .	j	orte.
Item, for careing and wirking ilk trie steiffing frome the skoute flote to the ship or hous . . . . .	iiij	gritt.
Item, for lossing the same out of the wagone . . . . .	ij	gritt.
Item, for working and carieing the same out of the weyhus to the ship or hous . . . . .	iiij	gritt.
Item, for caryeing of ilk merchand kist frome the ship to any factour hous or consergerie gritt or small . . . . .	v	gritt.
Item, for caryeing bak the same to the ship from any of the saidis plaices . . . . .	v	gritt.
Item, for lossing and caryeing of ilk grit creil of pan or kettill from the skout flote to the ship or hous . . . . .	vij	gritt.
Item, for lossing the same out of the wagone . . . . .	iiij	gritt.
Item, for lossing and caryeing of ilk littill creil of pan or kettill from the skout flote to the ship or hous . . . . .	iiij	gritt.
Item, for lossing the same out of the wagone . . . . .	ij	gritt.
Item, for lossing and caryeing of ilk gritt ball of brissell annetseides and liqueres from the scoute flote to the ship or hous . . . . .	vj	gritt.
Item, for taking the same out of the wagone . . . . .	iiij	gritt.
Item, for lossing and caryeing ilk seck houpe to the ship or hous. . . . .	vj	gritt.
Item, for lossing the same out of the wagone . . . . .	iiij	gritt.
Item, for working and caryeing the same from the weyhus to the ship or hous . . . . .	viiij	gritt.
Item, for lossing and caryeing ilk gritt seck of hards frome the skoute flott to the ship or hous . . . . .	x	gritt.
Item, for lossing the same out of the wagone . . . . .	v	gritt.
Item, for working and caryeing the same from the weyhus to the ship or hous . . . . .	vij	gritt.
Item, for lossing and caryeing ilk littill sec hards from skoute flott to the ship or hous . . . . .	v	gritt.

Item, for lossing the same out of the wagone . . .	ij	gritt j ort.
Item, for working and caryeing the same from the weyhous to the ship or hous . . . . .	iiij	gritt.
Item, for lossing and caryeing of ilk squair heavie quhyte pype with Winbridge waires or tries of the lyk quantitie and wecht from the skoute flott to the ship or hous . . . . .	xij	gritt.
Item, for lossing the same out of the wagone . . .	vj	gritt.
Item, for lossing and caryeing of ilk gritt quhyte pype of drywair frome the skoute flote to the ship or hous . . . . .	viiij	gritt.
Item, for lossing the same out of the wagone to the ship . . . . .	iiij	gritt.
Item, for lossing and caryeing ilk pak unzeoun seid from the skoute flote to the ship or hous . . . . .	iiij	gritt.
Item, for lossing the same out of the wagone to the ship . . . . .	ij	gritt.
Item, for lossing and caryeing ilk grit pype figs from the skoute flote to the ship or hous . . . . .	xij	gritt.
Item, for lossing the same out of the wagone to the ship . . . . .	vj	gritt.
Item, for lossing and caryeing ilk Englisch trie of rasingis from the skoute flote to the ship or hous . . . . .	v	gritt.
Item, for lossing the same out of the wagone to the ship . . . . .	ij	gritt j ort.
Item, for lossing and caryeing ilk hundreth wecht yron from the skoute flote to the ship or hous . . . . .	j	gritt.
Item, for lossing of the same out of the wagone or out of ane ship to ane uther . . . . .	j	ort.
Item, for caryeing ilk barrell unzeounes frome the wagone to the ship . . . . .	j	ort.
Item, for caryeing ilk barrell unzeounes out of the loft to the ship . . . . .	j	gritt j ort.
Item, for caryeing ilk barrell unzeounes out of ane ship to ane uther . . . . .	j	gritt.
Item, for caryeing of ilk hundreth skins to any loft within the toun . . . . .	iiij	gritt.
Item, for caryeing of ilk hundreth skins from ane loft to ane uther . . . . .	v	gritt.
Item, for caryeing of ilk sceik cloath to the sellar or pakhous . . . . .	j	gritt.
Item, for caryeing of ilk daiker hyides from the ship to the pakhous . . . . .	ij	gritt.
Item, for transporting ilk daiker hyides from ane pakhous to ane uther . . . . .	ij	gritt.
Item, for caryeing of ilk barrell of leid ure to the pakhous or weyhous . . . . .	viiij	gritt.
Item, for caryeing of all sort of barrell goode from the ship to any pairt of the toun. . . . .	ij	gritt.

Item, it is ordanit that of the chairges foresaid the warkmen sall haif the twa pairt, and the slaidmen the third pairt, als weil from the skoute flote as from the weyhouse.

Item, all uther geir not comprehendit within the taibill sall pay according to the quantitie and qualitie thair of.

Item, it is ordanit that gif any merchandices fall in the water, ather in defalt of the warkmen or slaidmen they being responsibill sall refund the same, and gif not, to be punishit at the discretioun of the magistrate to the exempill of utheris.

Item, thair sall be payit for ilk skoute to be biggit according to the contract, to the twa scoutemen that sall serue in thame for ilk veyage four schillings gritt, being frauchtit be any of the natioun ether in cuming frome Middilburgh or in going to the same; and incaice the said skoutemen gett no fraucht or laidning to Middilburgh from any of the natioun, it salbe leasum to theme to mak thair awin advantage, and in thair returning with thair laidning sall haif the foresaid four schillingis gritt; and gif it salbe fund heirefter that the said fraucht be overmutch or too littill the magistrat, my lord Conservatour or his deputtes, with twa of the factores and twa merchands of the natioun, sall modifie the same according to ressoun.

---

**No. 113.**

**Register Privy Council.**

21 JUNE 1614.

Forsamekle as it is undirstand to the Lordis of Secreit Counsell that thair is divers personis, adversaris to the trew religioun presentlie profest within this kingdome, who resoirtis and repairis frome all pairtis to the town of Campweere in Zeland, and thair awaitis the commoditie and occasioun to be transportit in this kingdome, and at thair arryvall and during the tyme of thair abode heir thay ar bussye and imployis thair wittis and ingyne to divert simple and ignorant people frome the trowth and veritie of the evangell, and to imbrace the foolishe errouris and superstitionis quhilkis be the lawis of this kingdome ar abolisset and suppress; and whairas the resoirt of suche kynd of people into this kingdome can not be without grite hasaird and perrell to this estate: thairfoir the Lordis of Secreit Counsell ordanis letteris to be direct to command, charge, and inhibite the maisteris, awnaris, skipparis, and marinaris of quhatsomevir shippis and veshellis in this kingdome, be oppin proclamatioun at all placeis neidfull, that nane of thame presome nor tak upoun hand, at ony time after the publicatioun heirop, to ressave in thair barkis, or shippis at the Campweere and bring frome

thense into this kingdome ony passingeris of quhatsomevir natioun, quhill first thay obtene frome the minister of the Scottis kirk at Campweere a testimoniall under his hand, beareing that the persone or personis who desyris to be transportit into this kingdome doeth hant the Scottish kirk at Campweere, and ar knowne to be professouris of the trew religioun presentlie profest and be law establissit within this kingdome, under the pane of warding of the contravenaris of this present ordinance during the saidis Lordis will and pleasour, and forder to be fyned in thair goodis at the saidis Lordis pleasour: certifeeing thame that failyees or dois in the contrair that not onlie sall thay be wardit, bot lykewayes thay salbe fyned in suche pecuniall sownes as the saidis Lordis sall impose upon thame.

---

**No. 114. Burgh Archives — City Chambers — Edinburgh.**

19 SEPTEMBER 1623.

Our Soverane Lord undirstanding that by the greit aige and waiknes of bodie of his Majesties trustie and weilbelovit counsellour Sir Robert Dannelstoun of Mountjoye Knight, Conservator of the Priveleges of his Majesties Kingdome of Scotland in the united provinces in the law Countries, He hath bene withholdin these divers yeiris bygane frome going to the said united provinces and exercesing his office in doing of Justice to his Majesties subjectis trafguen within the same to thair no small prejudice and althocht the said Sir Robert his estait be suche as he is not abill for travell and that his Majestie being naways myndit to hurt or prejudice him in the fies and casualties of his office bott that he may joys and bruk the same during his lyftyme yitt his Majestie according to the natrall love he hath ever borne to his said subjectis of the said kingdome and haveing a speciall cair that they salbe governit with Justice and dignitie in the said united provinces and as thay have bene heirtofoir, hes determit to suplie his absence by joyning with him a sufficient man to be chosen be his Majestie to that effect; and his Majestie knawing the said service done to his Henes by Mr. Nathaniell Uddart sone to umquhill Nicoll Uddart sumtyme proveist of Edinburgh and being informed of his sufficiencie in all thingis for excersing the place and office of Conservator of the said priveledges of his Majesties kingdom in the united provinces His Majestie ordanis thairfor ane letter to be — under the great seill of the said kingdom making, constituting and ordaning the said Mr.

1. Nathaniell Uddart, all the dayes of the said Sir Robert Dannels-tounes lyftyme, gif the said Mr. Nathaniell sall so long live, joynt



- conservator with the said Sir Robert, in his place and office of conservator of the priveledges of his Majesties said kingdom in the united provinces and geving to him the office thair of with all priveledges, immunities and dignities appertening theirto reservand
2. always to the said Sir Robert Dannelstoun during his said lyf tyme the hail fees and casualties of the said office of conservator and hair of his Majestie ordanis the said Maister Nathaniell Uddart to mak compt, rakning and payment yeirlie to him and lykwayes in caiss the said Mr. Nathaniel Uddart sall outlive the said Sir Robert Dannelstoun in that caiss his Majestie hath maid, constitut and ordanit and be the tenour heirof makis, constitutis and ordanis the said
  3. Mr. Nathaniell Uddart his Majesties to be conservator of the saidis priveledges of the said kingdome in the united provinces and grantis to him the office thair of with all immunities, priveledges, dignities, fees and casualties appertening thairto during all the dayes of his lyf tyme, his entrie to begine thairto immediathe efter the deceis of the Said Sir Robert Dannelstoun with power to the said Maister Nathaniell to use and excersaes the said office of conservator with
  4. all dignities, priveledges, casualties and dewties quhat sumever appertening thairto and to intromett with and uplift the same for and to the said Sir Robert Dannelstoun his use for the terme of his lyff and to be comptabel to him for the same and efter his deceis to injoye and intromett with and uplift the same as his Majesties sole conservator by himself and his deputis in his Name, during all the dayes of the lyf tyme of the said Mr. Nathaniell Uddart sic lyk and als frilie in all respects as the said Sir Robert Dannelstoun in the pairtis afoirsaid used, intrometted and uplifted the same in any tyme bygane commanding and charging expreslie by the said letter all and sundrie his Majesties subjecties and liges quhatsumevir of the said kingdome of Scotland to reddilie, anser, obeye and mak lawfull payment to the said Mr. Nathaniell Uddart his deputes and officers in his name of the fees, dewties, casualties and commodities and of all and sundrie uther thingis concerning the said office in tyme cuming during all the dayes of his lyf tyme under all hiest pane, charge and offence that they and ilk ane of them may committ against his Majestie in that behalff and his Majestie willing that the said Mr. Nathaniell Uddart his deputes and officers in his name as well as joynt conservator during the lyf tyme of the said Sir Robert, as sole conservator efter his deceis, salbe reddilie anserit of
  5. the dewties above writtin without any manner of stay or impediment. Thairfor commandis the Commissionaris of borrowes of his Majesties said kingdome to desist and leve from all molesting, trubling or impediment making to the said Mr. Nathaniell Uddart in uplifting thair of, bott that thay suffer him picablie to intromett with and

uplift the sayme in tyme to cum, discharging thame thair of and of the office in that poynt for ever notwithstanding of quhatsumever stating in the generall or particular assemblies or conventiones maid or to be maid in the contrair heirow, actis, statutis and constitutiones his Majestie declaris to be of na avail, force nor effect and to be na wayis extendit against the said Mr. Nathaniell anent the uplifting of the dewties above writtin and the frie use of his office with all liberties, priveledges and immunities perteing theirto in any tyme cuming and also his Majestie remembring that the said Sir Robert Daunelstoun was his Majesties agent, in the said united provinces for the effairis of the said kingdome of Scotland and that greit cair and travell most be taken for that effect in tyme cuming, thairfor his Majestie hes maid and constitut and be the tenour of the letteris makis and constitutis the said Mr. Nathaniell his Majesties agent in all his Majesties effairis concerning the said kingdome of Scotland, so as he may tak panes, travell and cair thairin as occasion sall require and may uptak the dewties, fies and casualties belonging to the said office and upliftet be any his prececessoris heirtoofoir for suport of his chaarges and expensis in tyme cuming and that the said letter be extendit in the best forme with all claussis neidfull, signit be our said Soverane lord at theoball

the nyntene of September 1623.

**No. 115. Burgh Archives — City Chambers, Edinburgh.**

30 DECEMBER 1623.

Curia conservatorie nationis Scotie tenta apud Camphar, penultimo die mensis decembris anno Domini millesimo sexcentesimo vigesimo tertio per Samuelem Wallace deputatum honorabilis viri Domini Roberti Dennistoun de Montjoy, equitis aurati, conservatoris privilegiorum dicti nationis.

Curia affirmata.

WILLIAM WEIR.

JAMES CUNNINGHAME.

ROBERT BALTE.

THOMAS WALLIS.

THOMAS CUNNINGHAME.

DAVID PORTERFELD.

HECTOR PATERBOUN.

THOMAS EWING.

JOHNE GRIERSON.

The quhilk day the said Samuele Wallace deput haveing caussit conveyne in the Scots hous in the said toun of Campheir the haill brethrene abovewrittin to the effect efterspecified. Compeirit Mr. Nathaniell uddert and produced ane letter direct from his Majestie to the said brethrene in favour of the said Mr. Nathaniell desyreand the samen

to be read in face of Court and the samme to be obeyit, conforme to his Majesties will in all poyntis, quharof the tenour followis: James R. Trustie and weilbeloved we grete you weell. Our servant Sir Robert Dennistoun being by reassoun of his great age unable to attend in these publict places, eyther for administratioun of Justice to you or performing of uther thingis belonging to our service thair, Wee have thought goode, by our letteres patentis to adjoyne unto him this beirar, our servand Mr. Nathaniell Uddert, and for that effect have now dispatched him thether. It is thairfoir our speciall plesior that ye acknowledge, respect and obey Mr. Nathaniell in all thingis belonging to his office of conservator in als ample maner as eyther the afoirsaid Sir Robert Dennestoun or any uthir conservator befoir him hath bene acknowledged by any our subjecties for the tyme traffiquing or resident in those parts. Suche by reasoun of this our letter we expect at your handis, farewell. Given at our mannour of Theobales the thrid day of December 1623. Efter the reding and publicatioune of the quhilk letter the said Mr. Nathaniell Uddert compeiring befoir the said deput and bretbrene to obey the said letter, quha conforme to the samine, with all dewtifull reverance as became thame, all in ane voice promittet to acknowledge, respect, and obey the said Mr. Nathaniell Uddert in all thingis belonging to his office of conservatour in als ample maner als eyther the said Sir Robert Dennistoun or any uther Conservator befoir him hath bene acknowlagit by any of his Majesties subjectis for the tyme trafficquing or resident in thir partis, conforme to the tenour of the said letter in all poyntis. Wereupone the said Mr. Nathaniell askit act of court.

Extractum de libro actorie dicte conservatorie per me Jacobum Lennox.

---

**No. 116. Register of the Privy Council.**

27 JANUARY 1624.

Most sacred Sovereane — Thair wes tua petitionis gevin in to your Majesties Counsell, the one be Sir Robert Denneistoun, knight, Conser-  
vatour, and the other in name of the whole Burrowis of this kingdome,  
bothe complening upoun Mr. Nathanaell Uddart: the first for that the  
said Mr. Nathanaell, upoun sinister informatioun maid unto your Majestie  
that the said Sir Robert, be ressoun of his aige, inhabillitie, and not  
residence, wes content and consentit that Mr. Nathanaell sould be  
adjoynd to him in the said charge, had procured youre Majesties patent  
thair upoun under your Majesties hand; and the other becaus the said  
Mr. Nathanaell had misknowne thame in that particulair and intendit  
to intrude himself upoun thame without thair knowledge, to thair grite  
greif, thay haveing speciall interesse in the choice and nominatioun of

a Conservatour, inrespect he is thair judge and hes his fees and dewtyis payit be thame, and that thair must be such a mutuall harmonie and correspondence betuix him and thame as may procure your Majesties honour, his credite, and thair weele; in whilk point they constántlie afferme that the said Sir Robert had evir bene and still is so respective as thay wer nevir better used nor thay haif bene and still ar be him and his deputis, whereas by the contrair thay haif mony pregnant objectionis aganis Mr. Nathanaell. And thay bothe desirit that we wald gif notice heirof unto your Majestie and interpone our humble requeist unto your Majestie that no forder way sould be gevin to this patent till thay wer first hard. And, quhairas in materis of this kynd proceeding frome the just greevis of your Majesties subjects, who hes not the occasioun thame selfs to present thair greevis unto your Majestie, we could not in justice refuse thame, we haif thairfoir presoomed to send up thair petitionis heirwith unto your Majestie, to the intent that your Majestie, after dew consideratioun and examinatioun thairof, may oute of your singulair and princelie wisdome gif suche directioun thairanent as your Majestie shall holde fitting.

---

**No. 117. Burgh Archives — City Chambers — Edinburgh.**

8 MAY 1624.

Nous Bourgmaistres, Eschevins et Conseil de la ville de Champhere en Zeelande, à tous ceulx qui ces presentes verront, Scavoir faisons, qu'aujourd'hui devant nous est comparu, en sa propre personne Sieur Gristophore Barentssen à présent Bourgmaistre, et Corneille Danckaerts bourgeois et marchand de la dicte ville, lesquels et chacun d'eulx, à la requisition de Sieur Samuel Wallas comme député de Monsieur Robbert Denneston, Conservateur de la nation Escossoise, tenant leur estaple dedans ceste ville, ont dict, déclaré et attesté, par serment à ce fait solempnelement, disent, declarent et attestent que le Sieur Nataniel Udwarde, estant venu au commencement de l'année presente en, ceste ville, les attestants separement a déclaré qu'il avait impetré de sa Majesté de la grande Brittagne octroy que personne ne peult envoyer du savon noir de pardeça au Royaume d'Escosse, et que le dict octroy estant expiré, l'un estoit prolongé le terme de trois ans, ne doubtant pas que le prolongation du mesme octroy luy seroit accordé, par sa Majesté, ci souvantefois qu'il en auroit besoing, tellement qu'il presentoit aux attestants de vouloir avecx eulx faire accord, au common profict; notamment qu'ils envoyeroient a luy, leur savon et qu'il vendroit la à leur grande avantage, et que par ce moyen les attestants pourroyent

s'enrichir et en peu de temps faire un grand amas de biens; mais les attestant aians crainte qu'il les abuseroit, ont honnettement eulx excusé de son offre et luy rendu grace de l'honneur qu'il leur portoit. En tesmoingnage de quoy nous avons fait signer la présente par nostre Secretaire, et y avons mis le seel de la dicte ville le huictiesme de May Mille six cent vingt et quatre.

A. DE Vos.

## No. 118.

## Burgh Records.

First, the saids commissioners of borrowis, considdering quhat hurt and skaith the merchandis tredders in Flanderes hes sustenit in tymes bygane be occasioun of the factouris thair buying and selling of merchandice and not contenting themeselfis with thair office of factorie to the natioun, thairfore thai of new statuttis and ordanis that the saids factouris, be theme selfis thair servands or freinds, buye na Scottes waires bot to the behoove of the merchands that imployis theme, under the payne of tinsell of thair office and friedome of all priueleges of the natioun, and findis and declaires that they sould content theme selfis with thair office of factorie to the natioun.

Item, the saids commissioners of borrowis, understanding that the saids factouris, notwithstanding of diuers actes of borrowes, does tak factour fie of the merchands geir at the first selling, haith of fraucht and uthers chairges, quhair thai aucht na mair bot of the frie money to the wairing, to the saids merchands grit hurt and skaith, thairfore thai of new ordaine the saids factouris to desist and ceis fra all taking of factor fie bot of the frie money to the wairing allanerlie, under the paine foresaid.

Item, the saids commissioners, understanding that the saids factouris becummes factouris for the cuntrey men and theme in West Flanders and Holland, both in buyeing of Scottes staple waires to thair behoove, as also in selling of thair waires to the natioun, thairfore the saids commissioners statuttis and ordanis that in na tyme heirefter that the saids factouris tak not in hand to buye anie Scottes staple waires ather to thair awin behoove or to the behoove of anie of the cuntrey people, and that they buye na cuntrey waires for theme selfis to sell againe to the natioun, or he factouris for anie of the said cuntrey people in selling of thair guides, bot that thai suffer and permitt to the said cuntrey people to cum down and buye the saids Scottes waires theme selfis, and that they be no collusioun, hinder, or impeded the saids Scottes merchands frome buying of the saids waires at als easie ane raitt as they wer wont to doe, under the payne forsaid.

Item, the saids commissioners of borrowis, understanding that sindrie unfriemen, not burgessis and actual residents within anie of his Maiesties frie royall borrowis, does tred and traficque in the said Law Cuntreys, thairfore the saids commissioners of borrowis inhibittes and dischairges the saids factouris from ressavng of anie of the saids unfriemens guides or being factouris for theme in anie tyme heireftir.

Item, the saids commissioners of borrowis inhibits and dischairges the saids factouris frome being awners of anie ships or bushes that treds to Scotland in pairt or in haill under the payne foresaid.

Item, the saids commissioners of borrowis, being informit that the saids factouris, understanding of anie scaircitie of dearth of victuall within this cuntrey, does buye or caus to be bocht be sum of thair freinds or acquaintances the victuall befor the hand, quhairof they scair in the proffit, to the hurt not onlie of the merchands tredders bot also of the haill cuntrey, thairfore they inhibite and dischairge the saids factouris of all such kynd of dealling in tyme cumng under the payne foresaid.

Item, the saids commissioners of borrowis statuttis and ordanis that the saids factouris tak no gritter dewtie for thair loftis and sellers bot as they wer accustomit of ald, viz., tua stuires of the hundreth skynnys ilk moneth, and ane stiver and ane half for ilk daiker of hyds in the moneth, and for uther guides conforme thairto.

Item, the saids commissioners ordanis the saids factouris quhen they sell anie skynes or hyds that they give bot tua to the hundreth skynnys and nane of the hyds as wer wsit of befor.

Item, the saids commissioners statuttis and ordanis that the saids factouris haiffng sauld anie of thair merchands guid to ane day for half money in hand that they give no forder day for the money in hand bot mak payment presentlie of the money at the selling of the saids guides, and for the rest sauld be ane day that thai keip the auld accustomit forme usit in the cuntrie.

Item, the saids commissioners statuttis and ordanis that quhair the saids factouris sellis anie merchands guides to ane day and ressavis fra the buyars ane breiff, that the saids factouris mak guid the saids breiffs to thair merchands.

Item, the saids commissioners statuttis and ordanis that quhen they sall ressaive anie guides out of this cuntrey, if they sall find anie of the saids guides spoylit be the skipper in his defalt or in defalt of the ship, or that the samin does inlaik of the number givin up to theme be the merchands, that the saids factouries seik reparatioun of the saids guides sua spoylit or inlaiking before they mak payment to him of the fraucht.

Item, quheras it hes been statut and declairit be the actes of parliament and constitutiones of this realme, that the merchands onlie be assessouris to the conservatour in all his courts, yit, notwithstanding, the

said factouris does intrude theme selffis and sittis with the conservatour and his deputtes daylie in his courts, misregairding the merchands to quhome they ar servands, and notwithstanding that the saids merchands hes oft action against theme befor the said conservatour and his deputtes, for remeid quhairof and better ordour and decencie to be keipit in the saids courts in all tyme heirefter, the saids commissioners of borrowes inhibittes and dischairges the saids factouris frome sitting at court with the said conservatour or dis deputtes in anie time heirefter, under the payne foresaid.

Item, the saids commissioners statuttis and ordanis that the saids factouris, in all tymes concerning thair office and dischairge of thair dewtye therin, sall submitt theme selffis to the commissioners of borrowis and sall ressaive sic iniunctiounes and instructiounes for governing theme selffis in thair offices as thai sall think meit and expedient, and sall obey all statuttis maid or to be maid be theme in thair generall or particular conventiounes, under payne of forfaltour of thair office and deprivation of all priueleges of the natioun in all tyme heirefter.

Item, the saids commissioners statuttis and ordanis that the saids factouris doe nothing in preiudice of the consergerie hous under the paine forsaid bot keip the liberties and priueleges of the same inviolable.

Item, quheras it hes bein statut and ordanit that all factouris that does exerce or sall exerce the office of factorie in Campheir, or quhair the staiple of the natioun sould happin to remayne, sould find caution that thair merchands quha employis theme sould ressaive iust compt, reckoning, and payment of thair intromissioun with thair guides, waires, and money; and the present commissioners of borrowis considering that the samin is verie necessar and expedient for the merchands, thaifore thai ordaine the present factours, such of theme as hes not fund caution, and all utheris factouris to be admittit heirefter, to find caution to the effect foresaid, under the payne foresaid.

Item, quhensoeir it salhappin that the saids commissioners sall caus warne the saids factouris or anie of theme for ansuering before theme for quhatsumeuir caussis, the saids commissioners declaires that the saids factouris salbe astricted and obleist to compeir personalie befor theme in thair generall or particular conventiounes, under the paynes foresaid.

---

**No. 119. Burgh Archives — City Chambers — Edinburgh.**

1st Aug. 1626 — 1st OCTOBER 1627.

The compt off the deuteis resavit at the stapell port of Campheir for the Minister be me David Drummond since the first off Augustii 1626, till the first off October instant of 1627.

21 Augusty 1626

Arrivit at Campheir James Murdoch with collis and 19 sek and 14 steick off stapill wairis . . . . .	£ 2 18 —
21 Augusty	
at Campheir, William Walker with collis. . . . .	£ — 10 —
21 dito	
at Campheir, poirt — with 49 sek stapill wair . . . . .	£ 7  7 —
24 dito	
at Flissing, William Melvill of Kirkcaldie with collis . . . . .	£ — 10 —
24 dito	
at Middilburgh, James Law of Kirkcaldie with collis . . . . .	£ — 10 —
24 dito	
at Flissing, James Birrill of Kirkcaldie with collis. . . . .	£ — 10 —
26 dito	
at Middelburg, James Symson off Dysard with collis . . . . .	£ — 10 —
26 dito	
at Middelburg, William Symson off Dysard with collis . . . . .	£ — 10 —
13 September 1626	
at Flissing, William Law off Dysard with collis . . . . .	£ — 10 —
13 dito	
at Flissing, David Gay off Dysard with collis . . . . .	£ — 10 —
13 dito	
at Middelburg, Andro Joik off Dysard with collis . . . . .	£ — 10 —
13 dito	
at Middelburg, Thomas Page off Dysard with collis . . . . .	£ — 10 —
13 dito	
at Flissing, Thomas Bikerton off Dyssard with collis . . . . .	£ — 10 —
13 dito	
at Flussing, Thomas Cudie off Dysard with collis . . . . .	£ — 10 —
14 dito	
at Campheir, Thomas Wilson off Lyth with collis and 19 sek, 21 steik stapill wairs . . . . .	£ 2  8  6
16 dito	
at Middelburg, David Paterson of Kirkcaldie with collis . . . . .	£ — 10 —
22 dito	
at Middelburg, Thomas Wilson off Dysard with collis . . . . .	£ — 10 —



3 October 1626

at Campheir, Robert Dason off Lyth with collis an ane sek  
of stapill wairs. . . . . £ —/10/—

6 dito

at Middelburg, John Maisterton off Kirkcaldie with collis . . . £ —/10/—

7 dito

at Flissing, John Kowin off Dysard with collis. . . . . £ —/10/—

7 dito

at Flissing, William Fairlie off Dysard with collis. . . . . £ —/10/—

9 November

at Campheir, John Brand off Lyth with 44 sek off stapill wairs. £ 6/12/—

9 dito

at Campheir, Jacob Peirson with 46 sek stapill wairs, the  
deuties quharoff James Lennox did resave without commission

3 Februarie 1627

Resavit for guidis comit into sundrie dutch bussies. . . . . £ —/ 4/ 8

9 dito

at Middelburg, James Birrell off Kirkcaldie with collis . . . £ —/10/—

20 dito

at Campheir, Robert Dason off Lyth with collis and 13 sek  
and 7 sek off stapill wairs. . . . . £ 2/ 9/ 6

26 dito

at Campheir, David Robertson off Lyth with collis. . . . . £ —/10/—

5 Mairch 1627

at Campheir, James Duncan off Dundie with collis. . . . . £ —/10/—

12 dito

at Campheir, Alexander Reid off Abberdin with 32 sek off  
stapill wairis . . . . . £ 4/16/—

14 dito

at Campheir, Thomas Wilson off Lyth with collis and 27 sek  
off stapill wairs . . . . . £ 4/11/—

15 dito

at Campheir, John Brand off Lyth with collis and sex sek  
and 2 steik off stapill wairs . . . . . £ 1/11/2

11 dito

at Middelburg, David Gay off Dysard with collis . . . . . £ —/10/—

18 dito

at Middelburg, Robert Quhyt off Kirkcaldie with collis . . . £ —/10/—

22 dito

at Middelburg, Andro Jak off Dysard with collis . . . . . £ —/10/—

9 Aprill 1627.

at Flissing, Thomas Caudie off Dysard with collis . . . . . £ —/10/—

11 dito

at Middelburg, Thomas Page off Dysard with collis . . . . . £ —/10/—

	11 dito	
at Middelburg, James Law	off Kirkcaldie with collis . . .	£ —/10/—
	22 dito	
at Campheir, George Knight	off Dundee with collis . . .	£ —/10/—
	26 dito	
at Campheir, James Blyt	off Lyth with 27 sek off stapill	
wairis . . . . .		£ 4/ 1/6
	29 dito	
at Campheir, James Paterson	off Kirkcaldie with collis. . .	£ —/10/—
	29 dito	
at Campheir, James Paterson	of Dundee with collis and 2 sek	
off stapell wairis bot payit	nothing. . . . .	
	29 dito	
at Flissing, Walter Ranking	off Dundee payit my lord Con-	
servator nor the minister . . . . .		
	29 May	
at Campheir, Archbald Maister-	ton off Lyth with 56 sek, 19 steik	
off stapill wairis . . . . .		£ 8/ 9/—
	29 dito	
at Campheir, Thomas Wilson	off Lyth with 44 sek, 4 steik	
off stapell wairis . . . . .		£ 6/12/6
	29 dito	
at Campheir, Louranc Mouris	off Campheir for 5 sek, 22 steik	
stapell wairis . . . . .		£ —/17/7
	29 dito	
at Flissing, William Symson	off Dysard with collis and 2 sek,	
20 steik wairis . . . . .		£ —/18/—
	first off Jullie 1627	
at Middelburg, Thomas Wilson	off Dysard with collis . . .	£ —/10/—
	first dito	
at Flissing, John — — —	off Dysard with collis for twa barges	£ 1/—/—
	first dito	
at Middelburg, John Cowin	off Dysard with collis . . .	£ 4/10/—
	15 dito	
at Campheir, Edwart Littill	of Lyth with 51 sek off stapell wairis	£ 7/12/6
	20 dito	
at Flissing, William Symson	off Dysard with collis and 20	
steik off stapell wair . . . . .		£ —/12/6
	24 dito	
at Campheir, John Thomasson	off Ansturether with collis and	
14 sek off stapell wairs . . . . .		£ 1/18/6
	24 dito	
at Campheir, Andro Abbercrumie	off Dundie with 36 sek off	
stapell wairs . . . . .		£ 5/ 8/—

	24 dito	
at Campheir, Gilbert Anderson off Abberden with 20 sek of stapell wairis . . . . .		£ 3/— —
	24 dito	
at Flissing, Addrian Duncanes duties . . . . .		£ 1/— —
	27 dito	
at Campheir, John Jameson off Aird with 24 sek, 9 steik off stapell wairs . . . . .		£ 3/12 —
	10 Augustii 1627	
at Campheir, Thomas Wilson off Lyth with 38 sek, 8 steik off stapell wairs . . . . .		£ 5/15 —
	17 dito	
at Flissing, John Bagell off Dysard with collis. . . . .		£ —/10 —
	21 dito	
at Flissing, John Cowin off Dysard with collis. . . . .		£ —/10 —
	22 dito	
at Campheir, James Redie off Bruntiland with collis . . . . .		£ —/10 —
	22 dito	
at Campheir, Archbald Maisterton off Lyth with 50 sek off stapell wairs . . . . .		£ 7/13  6
	30 dito	
at Middelburg, Robert Lawden off Kirkcaldie with collis . . . . .		£ —/10 —
	4 September 1627	
at Middelburg, Symson off Dysard with collis . . . . .		£ —/10 —
	23 dito	
at Middelburg, James Quhyt off Kirkcaldie with collis . . . . .		£ —/10 —
	23 dito	
at Middelburg, James Browne off Kirkcaldie with collis . . . . .		£ —/10 —
	23 dito	
at Middelburg, William Berwie off Kirkcaldie with collis . . . . .		£ —/10 —
	23 dito	
at Middelburg, Thomas Wilson off Kirkcaldie with collis . . . . .		£ —/10 —
Summa off my haill reseptis from the moirchantis, factoris and schepis for the minister, sence the first day off August 1626, till the first off October 1627 is . . . . .		£ 111/17/4
off the quhilek for my provision . . . . .		£ 16/13/4
to William Person for reading and kipping the church 1 Aug. 1626—1 Oct. 1627 . . . . .		£ 28/13/4
	Summa off booth togidder is. . . . .	£ 45/ 6/8
Quhich being deduced from the abovewritten somme off £ 111/17/4 thair restis of friemen £ 66/10/8 quhich I have delyverit to my lord conservator.		

No. 120.

Archives Veere.

22 SEPTEMBER 1626.

Messieurs

D'autant pour le regard de l'ancienne amitié et singuliere affection entre nous — avons estudié au possible nourir et en tout entretenir ceste mutuelle correspondance, tant en nostre endroit: pour en parfaire tout ce que nous devons par contract passé entre nous, ou aultrement en quoy le respect de vos aultres nous peut obliger. Neantmoyns que dans le dernier contract vous promittes que tous les privileges, immunités et libertés ottroyes de temps passé a ceux de nostre Nation par l'Empereur, les Roys d'Espangie, les Ducz de Braband, Comtes de Flandres, ou par aulcuns aultres Comtes au Pays bas en quel lieu que ce soyt que nos merchantz traffiquent, ou quelcunque privilege ou immunité les Anglois eniouvissent ou pourroyent eniouvyr, vous les approuveres et ratifieres a nos aultres de mesme, et ayderes a nos merchantz d'eniouvyr les semblables chez vous, et l'acquyteres de toutes nouvelles impositionns comme par les particulieres clausules dudict contract plus amplement vous entenderes. Cependant nous sommes informes vous pretendes troubler nos facteurs avecq quelques nouvelles impositionns, et par ce moyen les affoyblyr a nous faire service, et que quelques ungs d'eulx ont contribué aux publiques affaires de vostre ville, ce neantmoyns ne les doit contrayndre a faire desmesme a l'advenir, ny leur doit faire servir comme une loy a l'encountre des aultres. Pourquoy nous vous supplions, Messieurs, comme nous avons d'aultrefois esprove vos favoures et courtesies en toutes nos demandes, ainsi en ce particulier vous vouldries monstrier la mesme affection comme auparavant, et acquitter nos facteurs de toutes telles impositionns: par ainsi vous tesmoyngerés de n'avoir failzie en nul point du contract, ny en l'affection que vous nous portes, comme nous semblablement demeurerons redevables a iammais, et serons prestz de vous faire tout le devoir et faveur que nous pourrons.

Ainsi reposantz en ceste ancienne amitié, et esperantz que les presentes obtiendront la requeste nous vous saluons de bon ceur, et demeurons a iammais

Edimbourg  
22 Septembre 1626

Messieurs. Vostres affectiones amys, les Commissionayres  
des villes du Royaulme d'Escosse  
soubssignant par nostre Clerk generall

GUTHRIE.

## No. 121.

## Archives Veere.

7 JULY 1630.

Messieurs.

Les incommodites que nous patissons journallement par la demeure de nostre estaple en vostre ville et le peu d'accompttremment en vostre endroit du Contract reciproque passé entre nous l'an 1612, avec la nonchalance et peu de regard qu'avons experimenté entre vous, nous a incités enfin de penser sur la necessite du remuement de nostre dit estaple, et certes combien que la vieille amitié continuee de longtemps, entre nous, nous a esmus (avec perte) de souffrir les incommodités par le passé, estants toutesfois maintenant sensibles du manque et refroydissement de l'affection et accueil gratieux que nous nous prometions de vostre part, l'avons advisee que l'amitie ne sauroit subsister d'un coste seul. C'est pourquoy affin que n'ayes aulcune occasion ou juste subiect de vous plaindre de nous, ou nous taxer d'aulcune rupture de nostre coste, avons trouvé bon vous faire entendre notre intention, a celle fin que y ayant serieusement pense, et apres mature deliberation trouvant le sejours de nostre estaple pour le bien de vostre ville, puissions a quelque bonne voye pour le remede de tant de souffrances enforçant nostre transport, et nous accorder conditions nouvelles, capables a retenir nostre demeure en vostre ville, avec assurance de l'accomplissement diceulx de vostre part, afin que ne soyons molestes journallement des plaintes de nos voysins marchands trafficquans en vostre ville, et aussy attendant des commissaires de vostre part, bien instruietz et authorises de plein pouvoir requis en tel cas, entre cy et tel temps qu'il vous plaira par la premiere occasion designer, comme aussy de nostre part avons eslus certains deputes de nos villes pour attendre au jour qui sera perfix, pour communiquer et accorder avec vous touchant nos differens, et sy la marque ou defaulz ne tient a vous mesmes, vos commissionaires se pourront promettre de nostre part la continuation et renouvellement de nostre amitie, qui a este de long temps entre nos ancestres et vostre ville. Et ainsy attendant la response des presentes qu'il vous plaira adresser a Messrs. de la ville d'Edimbourg. Nous prions Dieu vous tenir en Sa garde et demeurons a jamais etc.

A. GUTHRE.

## No. 122.

## Archives Veere.

7 JULY 1631.

Messieurs.

Nous avons reçu la vostre datée le 5 Juillet dernier at après la lecture d'icelle nous l'avons aussy fait veoir a Monsieur le Conservateur des libertes de la Nation, qui selon qu'il nous avait par cy devant escript, nous a encor dict qu'il y a maintenant bien pres d'un annéé qu'il donna a entendre non seulement a vous, mais aussy a Monseigneur le Prince d'Orange nostre sentiment, touchant les grieffs et plaintes de nos voysins traffiquantz par dela sur la viollation du contract, et aultres choses esquelles ils patissent grandement. Nous eussions creu que quand bien nous aurions demande de vous choses ausquelles vous ne series pas obliges par nostre contract, vous nous auries accorde tout ce qui seroit en vostre pouvoir, plustost que d'avoir monstre une negligence sy grande a faire ce que, tant feu Monseigneur le Prince d'Orange vostre souverain et que vous aussy y estes obliges par escript. Et par nostre derniere comme aussy par la precedente, nous vous avons requis de nous donner contentement et satisfaction en nos grieffs et plaintes, et pour cest effec davoir envoye par deca vos deputes fournis de pouvoir pour ce faire: sur quoy vous vous alleges maintenant que depuis la recepte d'icelle nostre lettre Monsieur le Conservateur ne vous auroit rien dict ny communique sur ce subiect. Et cependant nous scavons tres bien que de longtemps ledict Conservateur vous a donne, comme aussy a Monseigneur le Prince d'Orange par escript les chefs principaux dont nos gens se plaignent et vous les a fait entendre plus amplement de bouche en plein conseil: De sorte que cette excuse est nulle: toutesfoys puis que vous nous pries de le vous faire scavoir nous avons resolu de satisfaire en cella a vostre requeste et pourtant avons donne ordre que derecheff les dicts grieffs vous soyent livres avec la presente. Et puis que vous promettes de retrancher toutte sorte d'occassion des plaintes nous avons trouve bon zele recommander encor pour ceste foys a vostre soing, affin que d'effec et a bon escient cella soit fait, et ce en telle sorte que nos voysings y traffiquants nayent point de subiect de murmurer ny contre nous ny contre vous.

Ils patissent grandement et en beaucoup de choses par la demeure de nostre Estaple en vostre ville, a raison de quoy ils sont contrains de faire grandes despenses non necessaires et qu' ailleurs pouroient estre espairgues.

Ce que tesmoigne asses le grand desir que nous avons d'entretenir la bonne amytie et corespondance contractee de long temps et cherie entre nos predecesseurs et pourtant nous regnerons encor une foys que ceste amytie et respect soit reciproque et que tout ce qui peult apporter

aucune rupture en nostre concorde, vray lieu de nostre amytié ancienne soit de tout retranche et que nous recepions de vous tel contentement que nous pouvons esperer de ceulx qui pour satisfaire aux justes demandes de leurs amys ne laissent rien en arriere qui est en leur pouvoir.

Nous avons prie Monsieur le Conservateur auquel nous avons amplement et tout au long communique et fait scavoir nostre sentiment et volonte sur lesdictz grieffs et plaintes de les vous communiquer et luy avons donne charge de traiter avec vous ladesus.

Et esperons que en traitant avec luy vous ne manqueres pas de faire veritablement et en effect tout ce que nous fondes en raison demandons, et vous aves promis et qu'apres la conferance tenué avec luy sur les dictz grieffs et plaintes et vostre conclusion prise vous communiquez et factes scavoir amplement et en termes clairs vos intentions et resolutions audict Conservateur affin que l'affaire ne traine plus. Car vos delations n'apportent que beaucoup de preiudice a nos voissins. Cependant soyez assures qu' encas que vous nous tesmoignes une bienveillance sincere et affection cordiale nous accordant ce qui est juste et necessaire pour le bien de nos voysins, et a quoy vous estes obliges, nous nous efforcrons par les meilleures offices que nous pourons de vous tesmoigner que nous sommes.

Messieurs vostres affectionnes amys  
les deutes des villes de ce Royaulme d'Escosse  
sousignes par nostre secretaire

Dysart

le 7<sup>e</sup> Juillet 1631

stillo novo

GUTHRIE

## No. 123.

## Archives Veere.

Chefs principaux dont nos voysins se plaignent.

1. Premièrement de ce quand il y a proces entre un Escossoys et ung Flaman, il n'est pas permis a monsieur le conservateur et son député de demeurer en jugement jusques a la sentence donnée.

„Le magistrat quant a cest article se raporte au contract, lequel ne porte point, que quand il y aura proces entre un Escossois et Flamand qu'il sera permis a monsieur le conservateur ou son député de demeurer en jugement jusques a la sentence donnée, mais contient seulement, que monsieur le conservateur ou son député y sera appellé pour ouir et entendre les debats, si bon luy semble, et aussi alleguer ce que luy semblera convenir pour le droict des Escossois, devant que le magistrat procedé a la prononciation de la sentence diffinitive, ce que le magistrat a tousjours observé, ayant appellé messieurs les conservateurs ou leurs

deputés, lesquels apres qu'ils avoyent ouys et entendus les debats et allegés ce que leurs a samblé convenir pour le droict des Escossois, se sont retirés sans demeurer en jugement, comme n'estant raisonnable que ceux qui ont assisté a ung des parties, ouissent en jugement les opinions des juges."

2. De ce que les laboureurs et portefaix, qui transportent les marchandises des boutiques aux navires et alieurs, ne se contentent pas de leur gages selon le liste, encor quilz soyent trop grandes, mais, extorcionnent les marchands a leur plaisir et le plus souvent les outragent.

Quant au contenu de cest article le magistrat dict, qu'il a faict les dicts portefaix observer le taux selon la liste, et promet aussi de donner ordre a ce que dorenavant les dicts portefaix se contenteront de leur salaire selon la dicte liste, encor que le salaire n'est pas si grand, comme il est a Middlebourgh."

3. De ce que les dicts portefaix et laboureurs ne veulent pas transporter les marchandises pour les mestre a couvert soit au navire ou alieurs, sinon quand il leur plaist, ains les laissent par mallice sur le havre et mesmes hors la porte de la ville pres du cran toutte la nuict en danger destre mouillés et derobés, sur quoy ils sont contrainctz de les veiller.

Sur cest article le dict magistrat promet, qu'il donnera tel ordre, que les marchans n'auront occasion de se plaindre de ce que les dicts portefaix ne veulent pas transporter leurs marchandises pour les mectre a couvert."

4. De ce que la maison, ou la nation demeure, est assise en lendroit le plus malsain de toute la ville, qui cause les maladies et souvent la mort a nos gens, joynt aussy qu'elle nest pas capable de loger la moytié de ceulx qui y doyvent loger, et na pas de caves pour le tiers du breverage qu'il fault, et que ce que lon y met, se gaste et se perd incontinnent au grand prejudice du maistre et la ruine de la santé de tous ceulx qui le boyvent.

Comme ausi le dict magistrat promet d'accommader et approprier la maison, ou la nation demeure, en telle facon et maniere que ni le maistre de la conchergerie ni la nation auront cause ou raison a se plaindre des incommodités, dont la nation maintenant se plaint. Et en cas que la dicte accommodation et appropriation n'oste pas lesdictes incommodités, alors le magistrat promet de pourvoir la nation d'une aultre bonne maison."

5. Le mesme ce peult dire des maisons assignés a nos ministres.

Le magistrat ordonnera, quand il en sera requis et besoing, une honneste maison pour le ministre.

6. De ce qu'on faict tant de difficulté a nous fournir du vin et bierre sans excisse, que quant le maistre de la conchergerie lachapte et la marque, souvent on effage sa marque, et donnent la bierre aux aultres, allegant par reproche, qu'il fault que la ville soit premierement fournie, et puis s'il y a de reste, ce seroit pour les Escossoys.



„A cest article le magistrat dit sincerement d'ignorer qu'on a fait de difficulté a fournir du vin et de la bierre a la nation sans excise, et qu'on a effacé la marque avec laquelle le maistre de la conchergerie l'avoit marqué, et déclare, si la nation ou le maistre de la conchergerie se fut esté plainct, qu'il eut remedié et donné ordre a cela.”

7. De ce que quant nos navires sont en danger pres la ville, le magistrat ne présente par la main comme il est requis et ils y sont obligés, comme lon a veu, quand la navire de Jacques Halibarton se perdit, duquel on pouvoit avoir sauvé tous les biens, si on eut voulu.

„Au contenu de cest article le dict magistrat dict, quil a presté la main quantefois on la requis et qu'il estoit possible dassister.”

8. De ce que il ny a point de bateau couvert a transporter les marchandises de Middelbough selon le contract; et les marchandises estant rompus, mouilleés et mesmes perdus par la faulte des batelliers, on ne repaire point la perte.

„A cest article le dict magistrat ordonnera les batteliers d'avoir en leurs bateaux de couvertures pour couvrir les marchandises, quand ils les transporteront de Middlebough en ceste ville.”

9. De ce que quand les facteurs de la nation font banqueroute, ou quand apres leur mort leurs femmes et heritiers obtiennent des lettres de benefice de inventaire, le magistrat de la ville entretiennent les dictes lettres au grand prejudice de nos voysins.

„A ceci respond le dict magistrat, que la cour ne donne point a ceulx, qui font banqueroute, des lettres de benefice d'inventaire mais bien aux heritiers de ceulx qui sont decedés insolvent, lesquelles lettres le magistrat est tenu selon les lois et costumes de ce pais d'interiner ou les rejecter; ou autrement si le magistrat refuse de les interiner sans cause, les dictes heritiers peuvent appeller a la dicte cour, laquelle les interinera et les fera executer en ceste ville aux grands despens des creanciers; et par cela est notoir, que le magistrat ne fait en cela aucun prejudice a la nation.”

10. De ce que les magistrats de ceste ville ont signé de eux mesmes a faire des inventaires des biens des facteurs escossoys apres leur banqueroute ou mort, et ne veullent pas s'en departir, quand ils sont requis par le conservateur, auquel seul comme a son député en son absence il appartient de droict de faire les inventaires des dictes facteurs, les magistrats estant obligés de lassister, quand il sont par eulx requis de ce faire.

„A ce dernier article dict le magistrat, qu'a eulx seuls appartient d'inventoriser tous les biens d'un defunct insolvent ou vivant subonné de faillissement pour en faire droict et justice entre les creanciers selon les lois et costumes du pays et de ceste ville, et non pas au conservateur ou son député, lesquels ne sont pas qualifiés de faire droict et justice entre les creanciers selon les lois et costumes du pais et de ceste ville,

mais sont seulement selon le contract tenus de requerir a ceste fin le magistrat, lesquels seuls sont juges en tel cas en ceste ville du droit et selon le contenu du contract.

---

**No. 124.****Archives Veere.**

19 JUNE 1629.

Charles R. Right trustie etc. Whereas we are informed that it is speciallie provydit by Act of Parliament and Privie Counsell of that our kingdome that no persons be admitted factors at Campheir for the Scottish trade thair bot suche who give thair oath unto our Conservatour for giving dew obedience to the lawes of that kingdome; and being lykeweyes informed that some factours have in a most contemptuous manner refused to conforme thameselfes to these Acts, and that the wedowes of diverse of thame have assumed the libertie of the Estaits of the United Provinces in seazing upon the cheefest or greatest pairt of the goods remaining in the custodie of thair deceased husbands, thairby defrauding the just awners thairof residing within that our kingdome, to the great hurt thairof and contempt of our auctoritie and lawes; for the tymelie preventing of the lyke whairof heerafter, our speciall pleasure is, after yow have seriouslie considerit heirof, and if yow find the premissis to be suche as is affirmed, that yow consider of some fitt remedie for the same, ather by causing make ane Act of new or by causing adde to these former acts, that no persoun quhatsoever sall be admitted nor continued factours bot suche who with thameselfes thair parents and wyffes doe reallie acknowledge us to be thair supreme head and governour and doe continew to be subject unto our lawes and to none ellis, thair wyffes renouncing all libertie of the saids States and taking thameselfes to be subject unto us and the lawes of that kingdome, giving to this purpose thair oathes of obedience unto the said Conservatour quhen he sall requyre the same, or otherwise that yow take suche ane course heerin as yow in your judgment sall thinke most fitt for the good of that kingdome. And understanding how much able and discreit persouns quho ar to beare charge at that church may contribute for the better observing of these things; and quhairas we have beene pleased to write unto the right reverend father in God and our trustie and weilbelovit counsellour, the Archbishop of St. Andrewes, that none be admitted nor continued to beare charge in that church bot suche as ar weil affected to our service and to the good and credite of that our kingdome and who sall freelie for these respects give thair oath of obedience unto our said Conservatour, our further pleasure is that yow interpone your auctoritie that none beare charge at the said church

bot suche as conforme thameselffes as aforesaid, and who doe actualle enjoy the liberteis of our said kingdome; whiche recommending to your speciall care, we bid yow heartilie farewell.

Frome our Mannour of Greenewiche the 19 day of June 1629.

---

**No. 125.**                      **Journal of Cunningham,**

19 MAY 1640.

Missive letter from the Committee of Estates of the Parliament of Scotland to me Thomas Cunningham Factor at Campveer, upon my publishing and explication of Thrissels-Banner.

Right worthy and assured friend.

You have not bene more ready and willing in your meanes to further our affaires and supply these things that were necessary for our factours in these parts, then by that faire and rare testimony of your skill and affection to our cause, have you given witness unto all, how much you have deserved, not only of us but all this nation, yea the prosperity will remember with thankfull acknowledgement your name amongst the Registers of these worthy men that have their native country beholden unto them. The lesse occasion wee have had formerly to know and oblige you in regard of the distance that is betwixt us, the more is our debt now, whereof wee are very sensible, and wilbe ready to make knowne our thankfulnes, when any that have relation unto you shall give us the opportunity whereby wee may approve ourselves.

Your most affectionate friends

Edinburgh the 19th May  
1640.

AESLIE, BALMERINO, NAPER, ROSSH etc. etc.

---

**No. 126.**                      **Archives Veere.**

8 JULY 1640.

Messieurs.

Depuis que nostre estaple a este constitue avec vous Il y a eu tousiours une ferme et constante amytié entre vos predesseeurs les Magistrats et Conseil de vostre ville de la Vere et lequel a este par plusieurs occasions cy devant renouvelle entre nous par divers contractz. Enquoy vous avez este tousiours assistans pour nous envers les Conservateurs estant lors la, et a present nous sommes tres malcontents que le present conservateur aye par ses negligences procure de nous aulcun desir au

Contraire. Mais voyant que l'occasion et temps est tel que offences se trouvent il nous fault ceder a linigiute du temps et suivre telles voyes que nous pourront justement defendre contre iceulx. Parquoy nous sommes contraintz par ses negligenses de differrer le payment de tous et tels droitz et impossitiouns par cy devant par nous a luy accordes jusques a ce que Il nous donne satisfacioun pour tels mespris par luy commis et jusques a ce que Il obtienne de nous ung nouveau pouvoir pour la reception diceulx. Dont nous avons trouve bon de vous en donner notice. Et vous priant que encas qu'il desire ou request aulcune assistance de vostre Authorité de ne y estre assistans en ce point, jusques a ce que nous vous donnons aultre information au contraire. Et en cecy nous ne doubtons de vostre bonne volonte et affectioun.

Comme nous serons tousiours prestz en toutes chosses en quoy nous vous pourrons servir et de nous approuver suivant ceste inviolable et constante affectioun laquelle par la countinuanca de longtemps est entre nous et de vous assurer que nous sommes a jamais.

Messieurs. Vostres affectionnes amys les Commissionnaires  
des villes Royales de ce payis d'Escosse soubz-  
signe par nostre secretaire

Irving le 8<sup>e</sup> Juillet  
1640.

GUTHRIE. .

**No. 127.**

**Archives Veere.**

8 DECEMBER 1640.

Messieurs.

Nous avons recen vostre lettre tres agreable. Et vous rendons grace tres humblement de vostre constante afection grandement expressé envers nous, et nous avons tousiours estime de vous comme de nostres affectionnes amys et aussy, vous ne nous aves pas aulcunement frustres de la bonne estime que nous avons de vostre part et vous requerans tres humblement la continuance de vostre bonne affection, comme nous serons tousiours prestz de continuer nostre bonne amytié envers vous renouvelisé par vostre lettre. Et depuis nostre derniere lettre le Conservateur est depose de ceste son office, par les Estatz de ce royaume. C'est pourquoy il ne doit pas estre recognu par aulcun comme Conservateur, et beaucoup moins aulcuns droitz ne luy estre payes. Cest pourquoy derecheff nous vous prions et regnerons de ne luy assister en aulcune chose en quelque voye que ce soit, et principalement qu'il vous plaise de donner ordre aux gardes de vos havres de ne retenir, empesher, ou retarder aulcun navire de nostre nation a son desir. Et recommandant ce que nous requerons a vostre bon regard comme nous

sommes tres confidens de vostre affection et volonté, ce desirans vostre bonne prosperite et sante et vous assurant que nous sommes a jamais

Messieurs vos tres affectionnes amys les commissionnaires des villes Royalles de ce pays d'Escosse soubzsignes par nostre secretaire

Edimbourg  
le 8<sup>e</sup> decembre 1640.

GUTHRIE

**No. 128. Journal of Cunningham.**

8 DECEMBER 1640.

To our very loving and trust friends the factors of the Scottish nation at the Staple Port at Campheir.

Trust Friends.

Wee received your Letter wherein you desyre to be resolved of certaine questions concerning the Conservator, for Resolution whereof be pleased to know, that since our last, it hes pleased the Estates of this Kingdom to deprive him of that his office, and therefore you are not to acknowledge him as ane Judge, much lesse is there any duties to be paid to him, and for his dewes since the intimation of our sentence against him wee hope you will never call it in question, but you are thereby freed from payment of anything either as factors or in name of the marchants whereof wee have thought good to give you notice and expecting ane readie performance of our desyres, and that you will carie your selfs in all things that wee shall little need the former conservator his oversight. Wee committ you all to God and rests.

Edinburgh this 8 of  
December 1640.

Your most affectionat friends the Commissioners of the Burrows of Scotland presentlie conveened, subscribing by Master Alexander Guthrie our secretar at our command.

A. GUTHRIE

**No. 129.****Register Privy Council.**

3 DECEMBER 1641.

The Lords of Secret Counsell haveing considerit the petition given to thame by Thomas Cunningham, factor at Campheir, desyreing that the Lords would recomend to the Commissioners of Parliament, presentlie going to England to conclude the treattie to use thair best endeavors with his Majestie for presenting of the said Thomas to the office of Conservator, and they, remembering the good offices done by the said Thomas to this his native countrie, and his abilities to undergo that charge and service, and with all the earnest desyre of the borrowis (whome the matter doth most concerne) that the said Thomas sall be preferred to this chairage; thairfore the saids Lords hes recommendit, and be thir presents recomends this mater to the saids commissioners thair best care and instance with his Majestie, by all the lawfull wayes they can to procure his royall warrant and grant of the said office to the said Thomas, quhairnent thir presents sall be unto thame a sufficient warrand.

**No. 130. Parliamentary proceedings — Minutes.**

11 NOVEMBER 1641.

Supplicatione be Sir Patrik Drummond.

Wnto your most sacred Majestie and Honorable estats of Parliament humblie meanes and complaines I yowr Majesties most humble servant Sir Patrick Drummond Conservatour of the liberties graunted to the Scotts nation in the Lowcountries: that quhairas I being lawfullie presented be yowr Majestie to the said office of the Conservatorie under your Majesties great seall, and having exerced the said office now above the space of saxtein yeiris and above attending the dischaige of that function in the town of Campheir as the ordinary staple porte appoynted by your Majestie to our nation in the Lowcountries, and whair my ordinarie residence and dwelling place duering that tyme hes bein and still is, certaine persones alledgeing thameselves to be commissioners of burrowes caused cite me in the month of July 1640 at the mercat crosse of Edinburhh and peir and shoir of Leith, upon threscoir dayes warning to have compeired befor the Lords and uthers of the committie from the Estats of this kingdome, and upon certaine freivolous and unjust reasons referred to my oath in my absence I never haveing heard of any such citation, obtained ane sentence and decret against me befor the saids Lords and uthers of the said Committie depryving

me of the said office and place of Conservatorie and debarring me in all tyme coming from all fees and casualties belongeing and appertaining thairto most informallie and wrongouslie, considering that I haveing my ordinarie and actuall residence with my wyf and familie in the towne of Campheir, and being out of the countrie animo remanendi for yowr majesties and the kingdomes service, I could never have beine cited upon threscoir dayes at the mercat crosse of Edinbwrgh and peir and shoir of Leith (which is the ordinarie citation of those who have their actuall residence with thair wyf and family in this kingdome, and who for thair owne effaires for a certain tyme goe out of the country) but I behoved to have beine cited personally at the place of my actual residence.

Secondlie, I being actuallie occupied in the discharge of the said office entrusted to me by yowr majestie as yowr agent for the effaires of this kingdome and judge of yowr majesties subjects resyding in and trading to the Low countries, I was absent reipublicae causa and not for any particular bussines of my owne, and so could not have bein cited by the ordinarie citation of those who ar absent out of the country, bot be ane personall intimation maid to me at my ordinarie residence whair I did attend the dischaarge of my calling. Thirdly in the said month of July 1640, whairin I was cited and a long tyme efter all passage from the Lowcountries to this kingdome both by sea and land wer stoped, so that although the said citatioun had comed to my knowledge and I never so willing to have compeired I could not have done it: Lykas the tyme of the said citation and a long tyme efter this kingdome was in great combustion and the countrie all full of soldiers, so that it was altogether ane unfitt tyme to any man to enter in pursuit or defence of actions, inter arma enim silent leges. In respect quhairof of all equitie and reason I aught to be reponed to the pre-poneing of my lawfull defences befor your majestie and the honorable Estats of parliament which I am most willing to doe whenever yowr majestie shall appoynt, and to shaw how unjust grounds and freivolous reasons I am challenged. And your majesties ansuer I humblie desyre.

---

**No. 131. Burgh Archives — City Chambers — Edinburgh.**

1642.

Wee undersubscribing, Merchands Burgesses of the free Royall Burghs of this Kingdome of Scotland, and Traffickers from this realme to the Lowcountries, considering the necessarie expediency of the supplying of the place and office of Conservatorie of the Priviledges of this Nation and Marchand Estate in the Low countries foresaid, for maintenance of the liberties, priviledges and immunities granted of old by the Earles

of Flandres, Dukes of Burgundie, and others, and confirmed by Emperour Charles the fyfth, to the Marchands of this Kingdome, and particularly calling to mynd the contract past betwixt the Burrows of this kingdome, and the Magistratts of the Toun of Campvere in Zeland in anno 1578, and renewed and confirmed in anno 1612, and especially of respect of our particular interest therein, as being the only persons prejudiced thereby, in regard the magistratt of the said Toun of Campvere on the one part, are obliged in certaine conditions tending to the well and benefite of all the Traffickers from this realme to these parts, and the Burrows on the other part, are bound for causing the marchants of this kingdom to resort constantly to the said toun of Campvere our present Staple port, which all does now perish and evanish, and lyke to be annihilat (to our great prejudice) through the vacancie of ane Conservator. And therefore least now our said liberties should be brought in desuetude, and the said appointment with the Toun of Campvere on our part should be irrit, and having sufficient experience of Thomas Cunningham factor at Campvere, his dutiful carriage and behaviour to all the marchands of this kingdome in his faithfull discharging of his service, to such as (these nyneteen yeares bypast) have employed him as their factor in these parts, and also being sensible of and tyed to him for his good deservings and loyal service performed by him, at the desyre of the whole Estates of this kingdome in our late extremitie and troubles, and particularly knowing and being fully persuaded, of his abilities for the said place and office, doe by thir present, humble and earnestlie desyre the whole estates of this kingdome foresaid, all the magistratts of the Royall Burghs of this realme and generally all and every one whom it concerns, to contribute their concourse and assistance to the uttermost of their power, to the said Thomas Cunningham in procuring to him the said office of Conservatorie, either by their earnest soliciting and petitioning and by letters of recommendation to the Lords and others, Commissioners for the Estattes foresaid at London, to deale effectually with the Kings Majestie for nominating, electing and authorising the said Thomas, to the said office, or by any other lawfull and legall way as they shall think expedient. And in the meanwhile (untill the said gift and authorising by His Majestie be obtained, least our priviledges in the Lowcountries should decay, and least all marchants, skippers, factors and Traffickers resorting thither or remaining there should be frustrate and destitute of a qualified person to assist them in their lawfull adoes, to defend them against all wrongs and injuries, and for keeping order and unity amongst themself) to grant to the said Thomas Cunningham a full Power and warrant as their Agent, commissioner or Procurator. Appointing and ordaining him to concurre with and assist all the marchands, resorting to the said place, or any other within the said Low Countreys, in obtaining and seeing them



enjoy the said Priviledges, and in taking course of all things which may concerne the said staple, conforme to the said contract on both parts. As also for ingathering, collecting, and uplifting such dewes as is imposed upon all staple wares and commodities and warranted by Acts of Burrows, and for the same to be comptable to the Burrows, they alwayes allowing him such ane part or portion thereof, as they shall think expedient and reasonable for the honourable maintenance of the said place, and according as they shall find him to merite and deserve. In witnes whereoff wee have consented to the premisses desyring the same to be acknowledged, received and assisted in manner foresaid, and by all and everie one whom it concernes as a petition, request, declaration, or under any other title or terme lawfull. And have subscribed the same with our hands, at the places, day and yeare after-specified.

(449 signatures at 27 different places).

---

**No. 132.****Journal of Cunningham.**

Scotlands Publique-Bond the 27<sup>th</sup> of February 1643 for 10.000 lbs. Scots  
Att Edinburgh the 27<sup>th</sup> day of February the year of God 1643 yeares, for sameikle as at the Closure of the accounts of the armes, ammunition and provision sent to this Kingdome, for defence thereof the tyme of the late troubles by Thomas Cunningham, James Weir and James Eleis factors at Campvere, and whilks were closed by the Commissioners for the common Burdens of this Kingdome upon the sixth day of December 1641 yeares; It was found by the saids Commissioners that the saids factors in their accompts had not charged the Estates of this Kingdome with the Brokerfees, factorfees and pittie and great customes, dew for the saids armes and amunition sent here by the saids factors, which summes they might have lawfully charged in their saids accompts, conforme to the ordinar custome betuixt merchand and merchand, neither is there any consideration allowed in the saids accompts for the saids factors their losses of tyme and want of trade by the space of two years by their undertaking to furnish this Kingdome in armes and amunition, neither yett in the saids accompts in there any consideration allowed for the said Thomas Cunningham his charges and expensis in coming to this Kingdome and staying six months, and for his expensis from this to London, and his remaining and abyding there a long space attending payment of the summes due to him and his saids compartners, for the saids armes and amunition. Lykeas at the closure of the foresaid accompts, upon the said sixth day of December 1641 yeares, the said Commissioners by their Act did find the abovewritten particulars to

deserve particular consideration, and remitted the determination thereof to a more frequent meeting in January there after, and the said commissioners at several public meetings since syne having considered the same and taken tryall and information thereanent, and anent what is due betuixt merchand and merchand in such caices, and this day having heard the report of certaine of their owne number to whom the consideration and tryall thereof was formerly remitted, and with all having taken to consideration how willinglie and freely the saids factors did hazard their fortunes and Estates in furnishing this Kingdome in such tymes of difficulties, and that there wilbe considerable summes due to them for factor fees of the said armes and amunition, besides the ease of the customes remitted and not charged upon the said Estates of this Kingdome, by the said accompts; in all whilks considerations the said commissioners modifes, allowes and appoints the sume of Ten thousand pounds Scots, att the terme of Whitsunday next with a rent there after till the same be payed, to be payed to the said Thomas Cuningham by the Estates of this Kingdome, in recompense and satisfaction of the hail premisses. Therefore the said Commissioners for the common burdens of this Kingdome conforme to the power and warrand granted to them by the Kings Majestie and Estates thereof binds and oblissis the saids Estates of this Kingdome, to make payment to the said Thomas Cunningham or any others having his warrand and commission for that effect of the aforesaid sume of ten thousand pounds Scots money at the said feast and terme of Whitsunday next to come, together with a rent for the same according to the Lawes of this Kingdome, so long as the said principal summe shall remaine unpaid, after the said terme of Whitsunday next, and ay and whill the compleat payment of the same.

Sic subscribitur: Eglingtoun, Cassilis, Launderdail, Southesk, Balmerino, Burghly, Forrester, Hepburne, Charles Erskyne, W. Forbes, G. Ramsay, Wauchope, Johne Binny, James Sword, Johne Kennedy, George Gairdin.

---

No. 133.

Journal of Cunningham.

10 MAY 1644.

Commission from the Committee of Estates of the Kingdom of Scotland, appointing Mee, Commissioner and Ordinary Agent in the Netherlands.

At Edinburgh the tenth day of May 1644.

The Committee of Estates of the Kingdome of Scotland, considering that the enemies of Religion, and thir Kingdomes, are labouring by all meanes (which malice can forge and calummie invent) to give false informations, and bad impressions to forraine Kingdomes and States of the lawfull and just proceedings of this Kingdome for defence of religion and themselves from ruine and destruction, doe therefore find it expedient, that true information and right impressions be given to forreigne States of the proceedings of this Kirk and Kingdome; and having had large and reall proof of the fidelite and abilities of Thomas Cunningham resident at Campvere, in the right manning of such publict affairs, as have bene entrusted to him by this Kingdome. They doe therefore nominatt and appoint and hereby make choice of the said Thomas Cuningham to be thair Commissioner and ordinarie Agent, with full power and commission to him to repaire with all convenient speed to the Lords, the States Generall of the United Low Countreys, to the Lords the States provinciall, to all incorporations, good Towns and Cities, and to all other persons of place and power, civill and ecclesiastick, and generallie to all and every inhabitants of the united provinces in the Low Countreys, and to all, and everie well-affected person or persons there, and in the next adjacent places residing, and to give them true information and right impression of the proceedings of this Kirk and Kingdome, to keep a right understanding and correspondence betwixt this Kingdom and the States and to negotiat and deale with them for contributing their best friendship and using of all good meanes, which may be most conduceable for the publict good of this Kingdome and advantageous for the furtherance of the protestant cause now in hand. And specially to doe and performe such things, as are, or shall be here after enjoyned to him by his instructions, which he is pnnctually to follow and to be answerable for his carriage herein to the Parliament, Convention of Estates or their Committees

subscribitur

PRIMEROSE.

**No. 134.****Archives Veere.**

10 MARCH 1644.

Worthie and weil respected freinds.

The experiance of the loyaltie, and reall affection of our welbelovèd Thomas Cunningham, and the certane evidence he gave of his fidelities by divers notable services, hath made ws to choose and appoint him Commissioner and ordinarie Agent of this Kingdom of Scotland to the Lords, the States general of the united provinces etc.

And for as much as the same doeth concerne yow in a speciall maner, in regard of the good correspondence, which of a long time hath beene betweene the estat of the burrowis of this kingdom, and the Magistrates of Campvere, wee thought fitt to give yow notice thei of, and withall to recommend unto yow, that yow would interteane him with all loving respects, and (being required) assist him, and not to suffer anie person (be it of our nation or your subjects) ainie wise to hinder, resist or affront him, in the mater of his aforesaid charge directlie nor indirectlie, as we sall esteem all good offices done to him to be offered and done to this state and ws.

This is all which for the present wee desire and expect of yow, as we sall ever be readie in the like cause to make it appeare that we ar.

Your affectionat freinds

etc.

Edinburgh the 10th  
of March 1644.

We doe heirby earnestlie desire yow to give to the said Thomas all reasonable assistance in maters concerning this nation and staple untill the Conservators place be supplied.

**No. 135.****Journal of Cunningham.**

15th JUNE 1644.

I Thomas Cunningham Agent for the Kingdome of Scotland and Conservator of the Priviledges of the Scotish Nation in the Netherlands doe promise and oblige myself in the said quality to Messrs Adrian and Cornelius Lampsijs. 1. That I shall make no other use of their bills of creditt of this present date, but only to advance the Service of the Scotish Army for the assistance of the Parliament of England, according to the Treaty concluded at Edinburgh on the 29th of November

last. 2. That (if necessary, and being required) I shall procure unto them, the joynt subscription and certificate of Walter Strickland Esqr. Agent for the Parliament of England together with my owne, in testimony of their interpository corroboration of the Publique Faith of both Kingdomes. 3. That I shall in tyme convenient procure such formall precepts or assignments from the Parliament of Scotland upon the Parliament of England, or Equivalent provision and security, towards their relief and the payment of the principall creditors, as shall be judged most expedient and anywise possible. And that I shall nowayes (without their consent and approbation) reveale their names and interest in this bussines, to their prejudice, upon paine, that all charges, damage, penalties and other detriments which they shall suffer thereby shall be fullie by the State of Scotland repaired, or, in defect thereof, restored unto them out of my owne proper meanes.

Actum in Middelburgh the 15th of June 1644.  
 subscribitur

(sealed with the  
 Conservator's seal.)

T. CUNNINGHAM.

**No. 136. Journal of Cunningham.**

1644.

Particular Specification of the Armes and Ammunition bought in the Netherlands upon the credit of Messrs. Lampsius of Zeland in corroboration of the Joynt-Publique Faith of Both Kingdomes, and sent to Leith and Newcastle, for the use of the Scottish army, Employed by the Parliament of England, Anno 1644.

Musketts and Bandeliers 10000	Laded into 6 severall ships, viz.
Swords and Belts 12000	Capt. Louis Dick, William Haigg
Pikes 4000	David Wilson, Francis Hogg
Pistolls and Holsters 500 pair	James Wilson, Edward Dell
Pouder 70000 lbs. weight	All safely arryved and delivered
Match 130022 lbs. weight	att Leith and Newcastle

Which armes and ammunition, aforesaid, with the Charges, Interests and other Expences and Incidents during the tyme, they were unpayd, according to the particular accompts and instructions delivered and cleared before the Estates of the Parliament of Scotland, and by them ratified, as appears, did amount in flemish money to the summe of

Two hundred sixty thousand eight hundred eighty fyve Guldens. Towards the payment whereof I received from and by warrant of the said

Estates of Scotland, at Edinburgh and London . . . . .	73200	guldens
Borrowed from Messrs. Lampsius . . . . .	185185	"
Remaineth due to Mee . . . . .	2500	"
	<hr/>	
	260885	"

**No. 137.** Act of Parliament (Charles I).

10 JULY 1644.

Act in favoures of Thomas Cunynghame anent the place of Conservatorie.

The estates of Parliament now presently conveyed by vertew of the last act of the last Parliament haldine be his Majestie and thrie estates in anno 1641 takeing to consideratione the great priviledges libertyes and immunities which the frie royall burrowes of this kingdome and their predicesores hes granted to them be the Dukes of Burgundie, Erles of Flanders and kinges of Spayne within the Low Cuntreyes quharof they have bene in reall possessione till of lait the lordis of the committy of estates convenit at Edinburghe the Tuenty tuo day of October 1640 did depois Sir Patrike Drummond ther conservatour, since which tyme hes no persone possest nor exerced the said place quharby the saides libertyes and immunities are likely to become in desuetude. And the saidis frie royall burrowes lyklye to be depryved therof and considering the great prejudice that this kingdome and espescially the estate of the saidis Burrowes susteines throw the want of ane Conservatour to dischaarge the place of conseruatour in the said Low Cuntreyes for mentinance of the foirsaidis priviledges and immunities granted to the saidis frie royall burrowes of this kingdome in the saidis Law Cuntreyes and haveing prooffe and experiance of the ability and fidelity of Thomas Cunynghame factour in Campheir to dischaarge the said office and of the said Thomas his good deserveings of his native Cuntrey, therefore they nominat and authoreiz the said Thomas Cunyngham to supply the said place and serve theirin as Conservatour for mentinance of the foirsaides priviledges immunities and libertyes of the said place in all and be all things as any conservatour before the dait of thir presentes hes made. And that ay and whill he be dischaarged and farder order takine thairanent and the saides estates recommendis earnestly to the Royall Burrowes at ther nixt Conventioun to grant to the said Thomas all fies and casualties both for bygones and intyme comeing due to the said place since the depositeione foirsaid.

**No. 138. Act of Parliament (Charles I).**

29 JULY 1644.

255. Ratificatioun to Thomas Cunynghame of his Commissioun.

The Estates of parliament presentlie convened by vertue of the last act of the last parliament haldine be his Majestie and the thrie estatis in 1641, Hes ratified approvine and confirmed and be thir presentes ratifies and approves and confirms the two commissiones and warrandes eftirspecified granted be the committie of estates of this kingdome upoun the tent day of Majj lastbypast 1644 yeeres instant to Thomas Cunynghame factour at Campheir the ane therof nominating appoynting and makeing choose of the said Thomas Cunynghame to be thair commissioner and ordinarie agent for giveing trew informatione and right impressiones to the lordes of the states generall of the united low countries, to the lordes, the states provinciall, to all incorporations, good Townes and cities and to all other persones of place and power civile and ecclesiasticke and generallie to all and everie inhabitants of the united provinces in the low cuntreyes and to all and everie weill affected persone or persones there and in the nixt adjacent place residing off the lawfull and just proceedings of this kirke and kingdome for defence of religioun and themselves from ruine and destructioun and to keep a right understanding betuixt this kingdome and the saides States and to negociat and deale with them for contributing there best freendshipe and using of all good meanes which may be most conduceable for the publict good of this kingdome and furtherance of the protestant cause now in hand, conforme to the said Thomas Cummynghame his instructions giveing to him therant, as the commissione granted to this effect in the selfe more fullie proports and the other commissioun nominating, appoynting and making choose of the said Thomas Cunynghame and giveing full power and commissioun to him ather by himselfe or joyntlie with Walter Strachland or with any such as should be appointed be the parliament of England to procure ingather and receive from all states incorporations, companies, societies and all good tounes and cities and from all and everie weill affected persoune or persones beyond sea in the saides united provinces of the low countries or else where such soumes of money as they or ony of them sall be pleased willinglie lend, furneis or advance upoun the publict faith of both kingdomes of Scotland and England (The said Thomas barroweing joyntlie with the foirsaides commissioners or upoun the publict faith of this kingdome, the said Thomas barroweing be himselfe) at the frie choyse of the lenderers with power to him joyntly or be himselfe as said is, to give notes of receipt wrytings bundes and obligations thairupoun which with the interest thair of till the repayment of the samen shall be in all respectes holdine

declaired and accompted the proper and reale debtes of this ore bothe kingdomes. And ordaneing the said Thomas to give ane accompt fra tyme to tyme of what he shall receive to the parliament, conventionne of estatis or thair committies and to be ansuarable to them for the dischaarge of this commissione and it is provydit allwayes be the commissiounne that the power therof is restricted to the soume of two hundreth thousand pund sterling so that the hail soumes to be barrowed should not exceed that soume, as the commissione granted heiranent lykewayes more fullie beires and als ratifies approves and confirme the act and modificatione granted be the said committie of estates upoun the said tenth day of Majj 1644 yeeres to and in favoures of the said Thomas Cuninghame, modifieing the soume of fyfe thousand and fyve hundreth merkes for ane yeerlie allowance to the said Thomas his secreetare and servantes for thair interteanement besydes there extraordinairie chaarges of horse and waggounne hyre and otheres incidentes which are to be payed and kepted in accompt and ordeaning the said Thomas to take payment of the allowance foirsaid out of the first of the moneyes to be barrowed be him on the publict faith and faileing therof to be payed out of the moneyes that should come from England or reddiest publict moneyes of this kingdome as the act of modificatione granted be the said committie heiranent also portepes in all and sundrie the heides, articles, clauses, warrantis, poweres, provisiones, allowance and hail remanent poyntes respective of the foirsaides two actes of commissioun and act of allowance and modificaciounne abovespecified and eftir the formes and tennores therof in all poyntes to the quhilkes actes and everie ane of them the saides estates of parliament hes interponed and heirby interpones the force, strenth and autorite of parliament, and declaires this present ratificatione therof to be also sufficient, effectuell and valied, as if the foirsaides tuo commissiones with the act of modificatione and allowance abovespecifeit and everie ane of them wer insert verbatim et ad longum heirintill. Quharanent the saides estates hes dispensed and heirby dispenss for evir.

256. Reference in favoures of Thomas Cunynghame.

The Estates of Parliament remittes and recommendes to the committie of estates to write ane lettir in favouris of Thomas Cunynghame to the prince of Orange conforme to the desyre of the lettir writtin be the commissionares at Londoun to that effect.

---



**No. 139.****Archives Veere.**

27 SEPTEMBER 1644.

## De Prince van Orange.

Edele, vrome, lieve, getrouwe — Ons werdt te kennen gegeven door den Ridder Patrick Drummond, Conservateur van de Schotsche natie aldaer, hoe de Staten van 't Coninckryck van Schotland voor hebbens zouden zijn van eenen Thomas Cunningham te surrogueren in deselve plaetse, welcke hij bij Commissie van den Coningh is bedienende, sulcx sijne voorsaten altoos hebben gedaen. Is derhalven hiermede onse vrundlicke begeerte, in gevalle U. E. ijct sulcx mochte te vooren komen, ons daervan 't syner tijd te verwittigen sonder in't aennemen van soodanighen persoon ijctwes te precipiteren, opdat gelett moghe werden in wat voeghen men desenaengaende den onlust beide van hoochgemelden Coninck ende de Staten voorsien sal moghen voorkomen ende ontgaan.

Waertoe ons verlatende bevelen U. E. hiermede

Edele, vrome, lieve, getrouwe, Gode Almachtigh

In't Legher tot Assenede den 27en September 1644.

U. E. goedwilligen vrundt

HENRY DE NASSAU.

**No. 140.****Archives Veere.**

22 OCTOBER 1644.

## Messieurs.

Je crois que la relation que vostre Souverin a au Roy de la grande Bretagne Mon Majeste, vous randra soigneux de n'offanser point Sa Maieste de gaiete de cœur, ny de faire ou souffrir estre fait en vostre ville chose qui puisse flettrir lhonneur du Roy, ny porter privilege a son droic.

Vous savez que les Roys d'Escosse ont acquis des ducs de Bourgogne et aultres souverins des pais bas, des privileges pour leurs subiectz du Royaume decosse, entre lesquelz le principal a tousiours este quilz demeureroient ung corps separe et apart, et auroient ung juge estably par le Roy qui les jugeroit et demanderoit reparation des iniures que lon leur feroit: que le juge califié par le nom de Conservateur des privileges de la nation escausoise a tousiours este choisy et estably par le Roy, se qui a tousiours aparu par les lettres de creanse du Roy exhibee de tant en temps par les conservateurs aux souverains des pais Bas, sans lesquelles on ne les pouroit recongnostre en ceste callité, ny

ne pouvoient ilz exerser la moindre despendanse de la ditte charge.

Vous savyes ausy que a mon antree j'ay observe toutes ses formalites necessaires et requises, comme son Altesse Monseigneur le Prince d'Orange vostre Souverain vous la fait scavoir par ses lettres du Moys de Novembre lan 1625 et Messeigneurs les Estats generaux au mesme temps a toutes les provinces soubz leur puissance. Nonobstant quoy j'entends que Thomas Cunningham facteur soubz ma charge cest oublie sy advant que de vouloir assamblar en ceste ville les subiects de ladicte Maiesté, creer des clerics et sergens manbres de Court et se califfier Conservateur des privileges de ladicte Nation, non seulement sans estre estably en ladicte charge par sa Maieste, mais mesme contre son gré et consantement et comme en despit dicelle. Or afin que telle insolence ne se pratique en vostre ville au mespris et preiudice de sa Maieste, et principalement par ung homme natif de vostre ville, je suis contrainct au nom de sa Maieste de vous prier non seulement de ne vouloir point reconnoistre ledit Cunningham en cette calité avant quil soit autorise et estably par sa Maieste, mais ausy de ne permettre point quil assemble les subiectz de ladicte Maieste en votre ville en aucun lieu, ny soubz quelque preteste que se soit, ny dexerser aucun acte dependant de ladicte charge du Conservateur, ains de me prester main forte en cas de besoing, afin que je le puisse tant mieux chatier dunne ynsolence sy enorme.

Autrement je seray contrainct de faire savoir le tout a sa Maiesté qui sans doute le resantira comme chose faite a son deshonneur au supreme degre, comme ausy de tascher de maintenir lhonneur et droict de saditte Maiesté par tous moyens convenables et possibles.

Et de ceste insinuation je vous priay de vous souvenir, comme de me croire.

Messieurs

a la Ver  
se 22 October 1644.

Vostre tres affectionne amy et voisin  
PATRICK DRUMMOND.

Messieurs

Messieurs les Magistrats et du Conseil  
de la ville de la Vere.

---

**No. 141.****Archives Veere.**

1 NOVEMBER 1644.

**Magnifiques Seigneurs.**

Entendans que le sieur Thomas Cunningham estably par le Parlement d'Escosse pour resider comme Agent dudit Royaume en vos Provinces y est injurieusement traité et menacé d'affronts, et sachants aussy que selon la loy des Nations les ministres publics, en tant qu'ils se contiennent aux limites de leur devoir, doivent estre protegez comme ceux la punis, qui les y pensent troubler, en l'Etat auquel ils resident, nous vous avons voulu bien affectueusement prier selon l'amitie ancienne, qui est entre ces nations et particulièrement selon le respect que la Nation Escossoise porte a la vostre et singulierement a vostre bonne ville et s'en promet pareillement; qu'il vous plaise suivant vostre prudence accoustumee, de pourveoir a la seurete et de la personne et de la reputation du dict sieur Cuninghame, tellement qu'il ne puisse recevoir aucun inconvenient ou tort en la deue execution de l'office auquel le Parlement d'Escosse l'a planté.

Et que le sieur Drummond y soit puny selon ses demerites; puisque nous vous asseurons qu'il y a desja quatre ans que le Parlement d'Escosse l'a deposé de l'employ de conservateur, en rayson de ses mauvais comportements et constitué nagueres ledict sieur Cuninghame, auquel, nous vous prions très affectueusement de prester toute faveur quand les occasions vous en requeront, et ainsy d'obliger de plus en plus a vos Seigneuries toute nostre Nation et quant et quant nous qui desirons a jamais estre

de vos Seigneuries  
tres humbles et tres affectionnez serviteurs  
HEW KENNEDY      RO. BARCLAY  
CHARLES ISKINE    etc.

Londres

1 Novembre 1644.

**No. 142.****Journal of Cunningham.**

8 NOVEMBER 1644.

Letter from the Parliament of Scotland to the Prince of Orange.

High and Mightie Prince.

The Estates of Parliament of this Kingdome taking into their consideration the prejudices ensueing to the Royall Burrows thereof, by the vacancie of the place of Conservator, throu the just deposition of Sir

Patrick Drummond and therewith remembering the many good services done to this Kingdome by our Countreyman Thomas Cunningham, factor at Campvere, with the proof he has already given of his fidelitie and abilities for that charge did admitt the said Thomas to supplie and exerse the office of Conservator and notwithstanding thereof wee are informed the said Sir Patrick hes not only offered to oppose and affront him in the discharge of that place, but also hes most baselie traduced the proceedings of the Parliament, wherof wee are verie sensible and do expect that your Highness out of your respect to this Kingdome, and the ancient alliance betwixt it and the united provinces, will find your self interest in the vindicating of the power granted by the Estates to the said Thomas and suppressing the insolencies of the other, and in confidence thereof we doe in name of this Kingdome intreat your Highnes as you love the reformed Religion, for which we carie Armes, and the Christian Libertie of these suffering Kingdomes from invasion, to take speciall notice of the same, and to acknowledge the said Thomas Cunningham as sole Conservator and be assisting to him in every thing that may conduct for his peaceable injoying of that place and discharge of his trust; and that your Highness would not onlie discountenance Sir Patrick his miscariage, but also send him home to his answer and to receive condigne punishment for his misdemaners, and we shall always be readie to give reall evidence that we embrace your Hignes care hereof as a favour done to this whole nation and particular obligation upon

Subscribitur

Your Highness assured friends  
Lauderdail J. P. D. Com.

## No. 143.

## Journal of Cunningham.

2 MARCH 1645.

Charles by the grace of God King of Great Brittain, France and Ireland, Defender of the Faith etc. To the High and Mighty Lords, our very good friends and Allies, the Lords of the States of the United Provinces of the Netherlands.

High and Mighty Lords

Wee gave you notice heretofore, how Wee had established my Loyall subject and servand Sir Patrick Drummond knight, Conservator of the Priviledges of our subjects of Scotland, and My Resident with you employed for the Affaires of that Kingdome, wherein he hath acquitted himself well and faithfully towards us and all others without reproach, until the rebellion of Scotland being broke forth, the principall authors

thereof, to strengthen themselves the more, tooke upon them the disposing of the chieftest Places of our said crowne, even those beyond the sea. For having learned how much it concerned them to have in a place of credit such a person as might represent unto you the Affaires and proceedings disguised to their advantage and our prejudice and well knowing that Sir Patrick Drummond would never give eare to their evil designs, they first made a motion to us that Wee would depose him of the said charge and give the same to one of their complices named Thomas Cunningham by whom they had bene served in the beginning of the troubles with provisions of armes and amunitions of Warr, but having found us inflexible to such a unjust demand, they followed the same course which they have already taken in all other things, namely to surrogate the power and authority (under the pretended name of Estates) to dispose absolutely of that charge as well as of others, howbeit they have formerly alwayes bene (without controversy) disposed by the Kings our Predecessors and lykewise by us. And to this effect in their last assembly (which they falsely named Parliament seeing neither Wee nor any on our behalf assisted) they declared the said Cunningham Conservator of the Scottish Nation and Resident in the Netherlands, hoping thereby to establish some correspondency between you and them, in imitation of those of London who sent you Envoye Strickland with the lyke commission. And as Wee can not but take in very good part that hitherto you have not given any access to the said Cunningham, nor acknowledged his Commission given by the Rebels in prejudice of our soveraigne Authority, so Wee pray you to persist in doeing the lyke for the future. Lykeas Wee for our part have taken resolution never to consent that he shall at any tyme enjoye the same. But to maintaine with all our power our aforesaid loyall subject Sir Patrick Drummond, to whom for that effect Wee have caused dispatch new letters of consession, intreating you to continue in that good reception and perfite credency which you know to be requisite towards the due execution of his charges aforesaid, to the exclusion of Cunningham and all other pretendants, assuring you that you can not give us a more efficacious testimony of your sincere intention towards the maintenance of the Alliances and of the true and perfite amity which Wee desire may be carefully preserved and more and more increased between us and Your States and people, and in confidence hereof Wee pray God (High and Mighty Lords, Our good friends and allies) to have you into his holy keeping.

Written at Oxford the 2<sup>d</sup> day of march 1645

subscribitur

Your very good friend  
CHARLES REX.

---

## No. 144.

## Journal of Cunningham.

26 AUGUST 1647.

Charles by the grace of God, King of Scotland, England, France and Ireland, Defender of the Faith,

To all and sundrie Kings, Princes, Dukes, Marquises, Earles, Nobles, Barrons, Councillers, Judges and Magistratts of Cities, and all and every Admiralls, Governors of Provinces, Countreys, Townes, Castles, Forts, all Commanders of Armies, Navyes, Seaports and Rivers, and all others in Authority by land or sea, to whose knowledge these our Letters shall come, perpetuall happynes and greeting in Him who is the only Salvation of those that trust in Him.

Be it knowne, that Wee, with consent of the Lords of our Secret Councell of our Kingdome of Scotland, upon the humble supplication of our beloved Thomas Cunningham, Conservator of the Priviledges of our said Kingdome, in the united Netherlands, by the Committee of Estates of our said Kingdome presented and recommended to the Lords of Secret Councell aforesaid, for the better enabling him with more honour to attend and discharge the afterspecified offices in forreigne parts, Doe notifie and declare, that the undermentioned Acts of Parliament were made in the first session of our first trienniall Parliament of our said Kingdome in favours of the said Thomas Cunningham one of them bearing date the tenth of July in the yeare of our Lord one thousand six hundred and forty foure, nominating and constituting the said Thomas Cunningham Conservator of the said priviledges of our said Kingdome of Scotland, in the united Netherlands, in the vacant place of Sir Patrick Drummond late Conservator, The other bearing date the twenty nynth of the said Moneth of July in the yeare aforesaid, by which the Estates of our said Parliament have ratified, approved and confirmed the Commission granted to the said Thomas Cunningham by the Committee of Estates on the tenth day of May in the yeare of our Lord one thousand six hundred fourty foure, nominating, constituting and making choyce of him to be Commiseioner and ordinary Agent to the Lords the states generall of the united Netherlands, and the Lords States Provinciaall, to all Incorporations, Cities, Townes, and well affected inhabitants of the same and next adjacent places tho the end and effect in the said second act expressed.

Which two acts aforesaid Wee doe hereby confirme, declaring the same to be as sufficient and firme as if all and every the particulars therein contained and mentioned were specified in the presents, wherewith Wee have dispensed and doe by the tenor hereof dispense for ever.

In true Testimony whereof Wee have caused our great seall to be

hereunto appended. Att Edinburgh the twenty sixth day off August, in the yeare of our Lord one thousand six hundred fourthy seven and of our Reigne the twenty third yeare.

---

**No. 145. Acts of Parliament (Charles II).**

18 JULY 1649.

Acts against factores and others in the Low Countries who furnish arms to Malignants.

The Estaits of Parliament taking into their consideratioun the great hurt and prejudice susteained by this kingdome through the malignant practices of disaffected persouns beyond seas who from tyme to tyme since these unhappy troubles have furnished and sent home arms and warlyk furniture to the enableing and encouraging of the malignant partie in this kingdome to the disturbance of the publict peace and being disyrus to prevent all such wayis and means whairby the handis of enemys may be strenthed and the troubls of the kingdome continued doe heirby thairfoir prohibeit and dischaarge all persouns whatsoever espesciallie the factoures and scottis merchands residing and traffiquing at the Staple port of Campvere in Zeland from buying provyding or sending into this kingdome and als from passing thair word credit giving bill or bond or advancing any soums of money for the payment of any arms, amonitioun or warlyk provisioun bought in the low countries or any whair els for the accompt or use or by order of any knowine malignant or other enemies to the cause and covenant and peace of this kingdome and from keipping intelligence and correspondence with them ther agents servents or attornays to that purpose directlie or indirectlie undir the pains to be esteimed and proceidit against as enemys to religioun the kings majestie and the Good and peace of this kingdome and that by and attour the confiscatioun of the saidis arms amonitioun and warlyk provisioun whair and whairsoevir the same sall be fund out and feazed or of the trew worth and value of the arms and utheres that salhe bought furnished or provydit eftir the intimatioun of this present act and ordinance to be maid by Thomas Cuninghame agent for this kingdome and conservator for the privilegis of the scottis natioun in the low countries who is heirby authorised to intimat the same to the said factoures and other of the Scottis natioun at the Staple Port afoirsaid, with full power to the said Thomas Cuninghame according to the trust reposed on him to imploy his utmost indevoures and dilligence for enquiring eftir hindering imposeing and punishing all such as salbe fund to have transgrest or done against the premiss for the which he

is to be ansuarable to this kingdom and to give notice of such as may happin to escape his search and enquiry that they may he punished according to thair offence.

---

**No. 146.**                      **Journal of Cunningham.**

13 SEPTEMBER 1649.

Missive Letter from the Committee of Estates of Scotland, to  
Messrs. Lampsius.

Honoured friends.

Having seen and considered your Letter of the 18th of Februar last directed to the Parliament or Committee of Estates of this Kingdome, Wee conceive our selves obliged to return you hearty thanks for your singular and constant affection to the public good thereof and espescially for your benevolent care in preserving this Kingdomes Credit in the Lowcountreys in July 1648, which wee doe acknowledge as a speciall obligation upon this Kingdome and Nation, And as concerning Mr. Gedion Moris, your Agent, wee desire to assure yow, that wee have received good satisfaction in all his action and proceedings and that he hes with much discretion employed his utmost endeavours in the discharge of that trust committed to him, but that the injury of tymes and present constitution of affaires are causes that things doe not answer altogether our good intentions and your expectations, and howbeit this Kingdome at present is not able fully to pay the summes due to you, yet such effectuall cousse is taken by the Parliament and this Committee, as no doubt will produce reall satisfaction to you in a very short tyme and lykewise further encourage you to continue constant friends to this kingdome and good cause, so referring the report of particulars to your Agent Mr. Moris and the further expressions of the publick thanks of this Kingdome, to the Conservator, wee rest,

(subscribitur)

Your affectionatt friends  
Loudoun Cancellarius

signed by warrand and at command of the  
Committee of Estates of the Parliament of  
Scotland, at Edinburgh the 13th Sept. 1649.

---



No. 147.

Archives Veere.

17 August 1649.

Honourable and verie affectionat freindis.

Being at lenth informed by Thomas Cunningham, Lord Conservator of our privilegys how farr he hath (in a preparatoire way) proceidit in our Names with your Honours tuoching the sea coall of this kingdome to be declaired Staple ware upoun the conditiones propoundit and a greed upoun betwixt you and considering much the same may conduce to the curbing, hindering and suppressing all sort of unfree treadderis, and stapl breakeris, and to the further increase of negociatioun, good correspondance and mutuall Aymitie between this Natioun and the Towne of Campheir, Wee have approven and for our pairtis unanimoslie condescendit to the same; due to the end all obstructiones and oppositiones may be removed and prevented and that the said commoditie may be established by Law and mad subject to the Stapl Port, have appointed certane Comissioneris together with the Lord Conservator afoirsaid, to informe, conferr and treat with the Noblmen, gentlmen and utheris coalmaisteris within this kingdome for obtaining thair consent and concurrence thairunto, which done wee houp the bussienes shall be brought unto perfection, As the Conservator will God willing further communicat unto you. In the meane tyme wee must once aganis intreat you to performe unto his Lordship such acknowledgment and duties as ar yit defective and unpayit to him since the just depositione of his predicessour Sir Patrick Drummond October 1640 and not to countenance any uther in that quality quhairin the many testimonies of his reall affectione to your Toun farr exceedis and at least meritis quhat soever hes beene formerlie allowed to utheris. — Lykwys wee pray yow that henceforth no matters of proces concerning any of our statioun be heard, nor determind befoire your Judicatoire till first the Lord Conservator be personalie present or at least tymelie advertised and sent for by your Honours according to the plaine wordis of Stapl Contract. And in confidence thairof as hitherto wee have left no meanes unassayed, so shall it still be our desyre and indeavour to increase all true freindship and good understanding betwixt us and everie way to wish your happienes no less then the prosperitie off

Your affectionat and reall Freindis, the Commissioners  
of the free royall Burrowis of the Kingdom of Scotland.

A. KEE.

Edinburgh  
this 17<sup>th</sup> of August 1649.

**No. 148. The new Staple Act enforced.**

25 JULY 1649.

1. Thatt all maisteris of schippis be straitlie bound and inacted to take no staple wairis aboard but such as ar intended for and directed to the staple port, and that he or thay wpoun thair arrivall at any wther place within the Low Cuntreyes to be obleaded befor his departure furth of the cuntrie to report to the conservator or his deput the quantitie, qualitie, and the rycht owneris names of the ssidis goodis, or to transport, or caus to be transported all staple wair to the staple port, and to report ane testificat thairof wnder the conservatouris hand, or his deputis or clerks, testiefeing the same, wnder the payne of paying the double of his fraucht.

2. That all merchandis and burgessis within this kingdom be inhibited and forbidden to schipp or loaden any staple wairis into Dutche schippis, or any other stanger schippis, but wpoun and efter sufficient securitie hy them givin to the magistratis of the burgh quhair they resyd that such goods ar by them intended and directed be them to na wther place, and that they sall not be offered, vented nor sold but at the staple port.

3. That upoun complaint or the conservatour or his deputis against any merchand skipper or wtheris who sall have broken the staple and is escaped his hand and punishment in the Low Cuntryes, the partie offender salhe cited befor the burrowis and thair maik present satisfactioun to the rigour for his fault or find sufficient caution and be referred back to the conservator.

4. That all merchandis and factoris at the staple port be inhibited and discharged from selling any staple wairis to any persoun or persounes quho salbe knowin and proved to have bought or caused to be bought for thair use, directlie or indirectlie, any plaides, skynnes, hyddis, carsayes, or any wther sort of Scottis staple wairis, ather at Rotterdame, Amsterdame, or any wther place within the sevinteen provinces by and beyond the staple port, wnder the paine and wnlaw of tuentie pundis Fleymes, for everie tyme they sall transgres.

5. That they be lykways inhibited, wnder the paine and unlaw affoiresid, to sell any staple wairis to Dutch burgessis, merchandis, or factories, to be layed wp for thair own us or in commissione and for the us of any persoun of persounes quho salbe knowin ane treader and buyr of staple wairis in uther places nor at the staple port, directlie or indirectlie.

6. That incise any goodis be damnified or inlaiking in any schipe the factoris or partie interested sall give notice thairof to the conservatour within four dayes efter wnloading of the said schipp, otherwys to have no actione against the skipper.

7. That the factoris in thair owin persounes, or speciall servandis in

their absence, to attend wpon the lossing and loading of the schippis, as also the skipperis or thair clarkis to do the same.

8. As also discharging all merchandis or thair servandis and all persouns quhatsumever (not being lawfullie admitted and entered in the conservatorie court booke) to play the factour in buying nor selling any staple wairis but quhat belongeth to themselves and for thair owin and maisteris accompt, to the end that the factoris may the better attend wpon thair calling and not be constrained to play the merchant or schift wtherwise for thair leyving contrair to thair oath and act of burrowis.

9. Ordaining the factoris to meit and conveen at certane set tymes, but espesciallie in October and Februarie, or wpon any sudden alteratione or fear of change, in presens of the conservator, to draw wpe ane common informatioun tucheing the pryces of all staple wairis and appearance of the mercat wnyformalie, that they may give notice and trew advertisement to thair merchandis in due tyme according to the list and prescript, to which they ought to be tyed wnder ane certane penaltie and not be suffered everie one to wreat of the estate of the mercat at randome as oftentimes they doe much above the rate, to the great prejudice of thair merchandis who efterward find the smart thairof.

10. That all skipperis cuming to the staple port with staiple wairis sall have ane formall chartour partie to the pryce of thair conditioned fraucht subscriuit be ane competent number of thair merchandis frauchteris, to the end that all questiones arysing ordinarilie wpon the different wrytingis of merchandis to thair factoris may be avoyded.

11. That the skipper, immediatelie wpon thair aryvall at the staple port, delyver thair coquetis to the conservator or his clark, to the end that the entres in the custome hous ther of all staple wairis may be maid be the conservator clark, and that no wther persoun or persones be tak wpon hand to wreat the samyne, that so all disordour and inconveniencies arysing thairfra may be prevented.

12. That the merchandis assignmendis wpon the factoris or the factoris notes and promeis for accompt of thair merchandis may be absolut payment to the merchandis and induellers in the Low Cuntreyes, and espesciallie at the staple port and other townes within the Isle of Walche, and that all factoris and merchandis sall ceas to bargane with any in the said Low Cuntreyes and Illand that will not consent to the premissis.

13. That the conservator grant no warrantis of arrestment wpon any persones goodis and moneyes, unles the partie arrester find sufficient caution to persew his actioun in tyme convenient befor the conservator court, and in caice of failye or that efter the proces be intendit, hard and discussed, he be found in the wrong, to pay all cost, skaith, and damage, interest and expensis of the partie innocent defender.

14. That no factor or wther priviledged person or persones residentis at the said staple port salbe cited to compear personally befor the

burrowis at the instance of any merchand or indueller in this kingdome unless the partie complainer first have fund and put in sufficient cautione for payment of all lawfull charges and expensis of the partie cited, at the discretione and modificatiōe of the saidis burrowis, incaice he be declared and found innocent and absolved, but that the saidis factoris and priviledged persones of the Scotis natione resyding at the staple port for pryvat questiones and differences between them and any merchand or subject of this kingdom salbe first legallie persewed befoir the conservatorie court as thair ordinarie judge at the staple port and not to be cited and called home to this kingdome so long as he refuseth not to compear, ansuer, and submit himself to the said conservator his competent judge and to obey and performe the sentences and decretis thair of and this for eschewing of severall inconveniences that may follow heirwpoun.

15. That the conservator be authorised and requyred ex officio to see the latter willis and testamentis of deceaaed factouris and all wtheris of the Scotisch natione residentis at the staple port duellie performed and put in executioun, thair children and orphanes and wtheris thair airis, belonging or subject to the staple, provyded with honest responsible tutouris and administratouris who ar to find sufficient caution (if requyred) for thair intromissione and faithfulness and not to dispose of any meanes or moneyis, goodis or geir, moveable or immoveable, without speciall consent and approbation of the conservator; and that henceforth no testamentis or latter willis be maid be any of the natione residenter or occasionlie attending his effaira at the staple port but by the conservator clark, and to be recorded by him in the conservatorie bookis; and all uther testamentis, latter willis, and wreatis drawin wp, penned, and past befoir any wther clark, nottar, or secretarie, or whatsumever persoun or wreater els, approbatione of the conservator or his deputis; and if any persoun man or woman, merchand or factor, or any wther residenter or treader, at or wnder the subjectione and privileges of the staple, happin to depairt this lyff within the Low Cuntreyes, without haveing maid any latter will or testament, in such ane caice the conservator sall caus his clark tak ane particular inventar of the estat, goods and geir of the defunct, and have ane speciall cair that the same be furthcmand to the creditours and lawfull airis according to equitie and conscience and the lawis of this kingdome.

16. As also the saidis commissioneris declaires that all factoris and wtheris publict or privat persones belonging to the Scots natione and staple, thair widowis, children and airis, salbe and remaine subject to the lawis of this kingdome ay and whill they have payed all and whole the debtis of the defunct due and justlie oweing to any persone or persones subjectis to this kingdome or staple aforesaid, or find sufficient caution to the conservator to that effect, which being performed they sall have libertie (if they pless that their occasioun doe so requyre) to

renounce and be by the conservator liberat fra thair said subjectione, providing they pay for the said exoneratioun and libertie to the conservator or his deputis according to the rate of five per centum of thair whole free estat, for the which the conservator sall have libertie to agree and compound, and the same to be for the us of the burrowis.

17. That the conservator sall expresslie inhibit the factoris and wtheris of the Scotia natioun residing and traficquing at the staple port not to buy, provyd, and send home to Scotland, nor yet to advance or ansuer any money nor pass thair word, band, tickit, bill or credit for any armes or amunioun bought in the Low Cuntreyes or any wther place els for the account or us of any knowin malignantes or enemies to the good caus and covenant of this kingdome, and to punish and tak order with such as sall transgress.

18. That whoaover accuseth the conservator unjustlie, or his deputis or by fals complaintis or misinformationes causeth him or them, or any of them, to be cited to compeir befor the burrowis, sall wpoun convictioun of the same be condemned in the penaltie of 500 merks by and attower the conservatour and his deputis charges, expences, or dammage, and to find sufficient caution to that effect befor he sall be admitted to give in his complaint or rais any letteris of citatioun against them.

---

**No. 149.**

**Journal of Cunningham.**

20 JANUARY 1650.

Be it knowne unto all men, and especially to those whom it doth or may concerne, That when as the Estates of Scotland, in the beginning of their civill Commotions and during the sad Continuance of the same, were pleased to Employ Mee Thomas Cunninham, Conservator of the Scots Priviledges and Agent for the Affaires of the Parliament of Scotland in the Low Countreys for the buying, provyding and sending over unto them great quantities of Cannon, Armes, Amunition and other warrylke provisions. And that in the Embracing and prosecution of the said Employment, I found myself environed, with greater opposition and difficulties, then I was able to compass and overcome, such was the cordiall affection of Messrs. Adrian and Cornelius Lamplusius, towards the good cause then in hand as that upon all occasions of any obstruction or necessity, whensoever I desyred and made my addresses unto them, They did most willingly and freely afford to Mee their friendly advyce and Assistance, by strengthening my credit every where so effectually, as that thereby I was encouraged and enabled from tyme to tyme, to furnish the Parliament of Scotland such numbers of Armes and Amunitions as they themselves desyred. Lykewise after the Conjunction of Interests between the Parlia-

ments of England and Scotland, whenas new Commissions for Armes and Amunition were directed to Mee, and that it was almost impossible for mee to performe the same, both in regard of a generall stop and Prohibitioun to transport any warrlyke Provision out of the United Low-countreys to England or Scotland, and that neither the Publick faith of both Parliaments, nor my owne Personall credit (by Reason of the said Prohibition) might or could be made use of to such purpose, as also because I was now more then formerly suspected, maligned and every way in hazard, yet notwithstanding the said Messrs. Lampsius, did by their constant concurrence and interposition, make a quyet way of Connivence for the one, and fully supply the defects of the other untill at last, after the disbanding of the Scots Army, whilst both Parliaments were still in good concord and correspondency, and before Duke Hameltouns invasion, or any declared breach between them, They wholly tooke the Burthen of Scotlands Publick debt in the united Low countreys upon them, whereby the credit of both Nations, in reference to the Scots Armyes performed service in England was preserved in these parts, and all the Armes and amunition bought and sent over by Mee, to Scotland and Newcastle, for the use of the ssid Army, very Thankfully satisfied, both principall and interest untill the first of July 1648, for the which the said Messrs. Lampsius by their engagement and letters of credit from my first embracing of the said Employment, and especially in anno 1644, whenas the Scots Army could not have bene otherwise suttred to march into England, had past their word and obligatory promise. And generally I doe acknowledge and declare, that in all the straitts, difficulties and extremities, which at diverse tymes attended my Publick charge and service, whilst I was rejected by the late King Charles, contemned by the Prince of Orange, cast out of my place, by Hamiltouns faction, threatned and calumniated by all sort of malignsnt adverssaries, and involved into many dangers, for My sincere affection to the parliamentary interest of both Nations, The said Messrs. Lampsius alwayes were and hitherto have bene, the prime instruments to My encouragement, Perseverance and Subsistance, and that without their seasonsable assistance, reall Concurrence and constant interposition, it had bene altogether impossible for Mee, to have performed those necessary duties and services wherewith I have bene entrusted.

In Testimony whereof I have confirmed this My declaration with my Seall of office and manuall subscription att Campvere the 20th day of January 1650.

---

**No. 150.****Journal of Cunningham.**

4 JUNE 1650.

Charles R.

Charles, By the grace of God King of Great Britaine, France and Ireland, Defender of the Faith, etc. — To our trusty and welbeloved Thomas Cunningham Esq<sup>re</sup> and to all others whom it my concerne, greeting. Whereas Wee understand that you the said Thomas Cunningham have by the Estatis of our Kingdome of Scotland been appointed Conservator of the Priviledges of the Scots Nation, and Agent in the Lowcountreys for the Affaires of that Kingdome, which having taken into serious consideration, Wee have thought good, at their recommendation, and your humble desire, to approve, and accordingly to give way to the same, Know Ye therefore that for the causes before expressed, and out of the confidence we have in your loyall affection to us, and our service, aswell as in your ability, faithfulnessse and experience, Wee have thought fitt and doe hereby, nominate, authorize, and confirme you, to be, and remaine for us, and for our said Kingdome of Scotland, Conservator of the Priviledges of the Scots Nation, and Agent for the affaires of that Kingdome, in the Low Countreys, and to all intents and purposes, as others have formerly held and exercised, desiring therefore all our Confederates, friends, and allies, and expressly commanding all our loving subjects, of what quality or degree soever, to receive, countenance, acknowledge, and assist you, our said Agent and Conservatour of the Scottish Priviledges, and to yeeld all due respect, willing submission and cheerfull maintenance to you in the said quality, and in the lawfull discharge of that your place and office, according to the trust reposed in you by us, and according to the purport of this our Commission, wherein as our owne subjects, and particularly those of the Scottish Nation, as being herein chiefly concerned, shall performe their duties to us, so wee shalbe willing upon all fitt occasions to comply in lyke friendly offices with such of our said friends, confederate, and Allies, or their Subjects, as shall doe us pleasure herein.

Given at Breda, the 4<sup>th</sup> day of June MDCL in the second yeare of our Reigne.

**No. 151.****Archives Veere.**

14 JUNE 1660.

Den Prince van Orange

Edele, eerentfeste, voorsienige, discrete, lieve, getrouwen uyt de nevensgaende missive van synne Majesteit van Groot-Britaignen aen Ons geschreven, sullen U.Ed. sien dat Sijne Majesteit den Persoon van den Heere Ridder

Patrick Drummond heeft gecontinueert ende opnieuw geatelt in de charge van Conservateur van de Privilegien ende Vrijheden van de Schotse Natie aldaer, ende tot sijnen Resident wegen de affaires van het Coninckrijk van Schotlandt. Wij hebben daeromme noodich gevonden bij de deliberatie ende goetvinden van Haere Con. Hoocheyt mitsgaders van Haere Hoocheyt de Princesse Douariere van Orange voor haer selven ende als gemachtichde van Synne Churfurstelicke Doorluchtigheyt van Brandenburgt Onse hoochgeeerde Vrouw Moeder, Grootmoeder ende Oom, ons Voochden, U. E. daarvan te adverteren, ten eynde U. E. den selven in de voornoemde qualiteyt sullen hebben te erkennen ende manteneren, ende aan den selven laten volgen alle de voordeelen ende preminentien die hij voor deesen aldaer uyt Onse Stadt heeft genoten. Gelijck Wij mede schrijven aan Onsen Rentmeester, omme aen hem te betalen soodanige penningen als hij voor desen van Onsen troezen ende uyt onse Domeynen aldaer heeft genoten, daertoe Wij ons sullen verlaten, ende U. E. hiermede

Edele, eerentfeste, voorsienige discrete liere getrouwe in de protectie van Godt almachtich bevelende, in 's Gravenhage deesen 14 Junij 1660

MARIE

AMELIE d'Orange

**No. 152. Clarendon Papers, Bodleian Library.**

Extract from a letter of the Princess to the Lord Chancellor Clarendon

De la Haye, ce premier Décembre 1662.

— — — Permettez moy encore, je vous prie, Monsieur, que je vous importune, sur un intérêt de mon petit-filz en ce pais, qui regarde la conservation du bien et l'avantage de sa ville de Ter Vere en Zélande, où la court et l'estape des marchants d'Escosse, ayant esté de toute ancienneté, j'apprends qu'on auroit dessein, depuis que le Chevalier Davidson a esté fait conservateur de la Nation, de le transporter ailleurs au grand préjudice de ladite ville, sur quoy je vous prie d'entendre plus particulièrement le Sr Oudart, conseiller de mon petit-filz, qui est pleinement instruit de toute l'affaire, et aussi le Sr Boreel, qui en a desjà parlé à Sa Majesté, et de leur donner entière créance en ce qu'ils luy pourront séparément représenter touchant cette affaire, en laquelle j'espère de vostre bonté et affection particulièrement que vous voudrez bien employer vostre puissant crédit à destourner un coup si ruineux à une des plus importantes villes de mon petit-fils qui en son particulier en souffriroit un très grand préjudice; ce qui n'augmentera pas peu le nombre des



obligations que nous vous avons desjà, pour nous en revencher en toutes occasions de vostre service, à quoy je me porteray avec autant d'affection que je suis Monsieur — — — —

(signed) AMÉLIE, Princesse d'Orange.

De la Haye, ce 2 Février 1633 (from the same to the same)

J'ay receu la lettre qu'il vous a pleu prendre la peine de m'escrire du 9<sup>e</sup> du passé, en response aux mienes du 1<sup>e</sup> Décembre et du 12<sup>e</sup> Janvier derniers,\* dont je vous suis infiniment obligée bien marrie que vostre indisposition que le Sr Oudart n'a pas manqué de me faire sçavoir, ayt retardé la satisfaction et les esclarcissements que vous me donnez pour me rassurer sur quelques poincts qui me donnoient de l'inquiétude. Je vous rends mille graces, Monsieur, de ce que vous avez procuré de Sa Majesté pour la ville de Ter Vere, de quoy le Prince, mon petit-filz, et moy vous avons d'extrêmes obligations, que je suis très asseurée, qu'il taschera un jour de recognoistre envers vous et les vostres — — — —

(signed) AMÉLIE, Princesse d'Orange.

\* not important.

**No. 153.** Public Record Office, State Papers  
Holland, 181.

to Mr. Williamson

Sir

Sept. 19th 1665.

I am stil hier attending this Court but can come no speed as to ye point of money onely fair promises, wishing that I could gett but so much as to content my Lord Arlintonne, which I am in hopes that shortly be done. I doe recave your news weekly for ye which I thank you for I having left such order at Amsterdam for doeing ye like to you. My abode in these countries wil be for a whill, until this storm blows over, seeing I can not with security of my person live at Amsterdam, my wiffe and family ther being dayly threatened by the vulgar with ther malice so that they are not a moment free of their cruelty. They wreat me from Amsterdam that my Cass and Bookkeeper who has served met this 12 years by past, a very honest and a married man being borne ther, was goeing peacably over ye streets towards ye Exchange, wher they fell upon him calling him my servant, a spy of ye King of England and a traitor to his native country, so that with great admiratione he escaped out of their hands, wher thousands did follow him calling him English Traitor, which I am assured he is none to neither but is ane honnest peacable man and midles him with no affairs but his owne; be this is clearly to be seen

how kind they would be to me if they had me ther. This you wil be pleased to show my Lord Arlingtone, that he may make it known to the king. — — — —

(The rest of this letter is not important).

---

**No. 154. P. R. O. State Papers Holland, 181.**

LONDON 3/13 AUGUST 1666.

My Lord,

According to my promise to Mr. Colliar I could not but let you know of my arrivall here, where I understood ye news of ye bloody fight between ye two great fleets and there is great lamentation to heare of ye spilling of soe much innocent blood.

It is now high time to make a friendly addresse to his Majesty of Great Britaine for an accomodation, since His Majesty seemes inclined to a firme and upright peace with his old allayes ye States General, and I know that Your Honour can doe much for ye good of Your Country, by makeing an honest and firme peace with this Crowne for ye welfare of your commonalty by establishing your former flourisheing trade. I assure you my Lord his Majesty is a pious and upright Prince, and a lover of peace, and sorry for ye spilling of soe much christian bloud, to the scandall of our Religion, and ye church of God, and ye reioicing of ye Ennemies of both. I should be heartily glad there were a peace between both nations, having a respect alsoe for your owne person. I believe, if ye States would be pleased to treate alone with his Majesty without Mediators or includeing ye french king, which if you assist you will be esteemed a blessed Instrument of ye welfare of ye publicke. If you thinke me capable of doeing you any service herein, you may be pleased to send your letter for his Majesty inclosed to me, which I shall very carefully deliver, with assurance that his Majesty will answeare that letter, and that it will be wellcome since it tends to your make a happy end, and a stricter allyance; his Majesty and ye States once ioined in a happy union need not value your Ennemies. If you please to write to me, you may direct your letter for me under cover to my Lord Arlington his Majestys principall Secretary of State. I hope you will be so wary as not to suffer your selfe to be misled by ill Instruments, who abuse you with ye false reports of tumults, want of money and men, which you both see and have found contrary, which you may please to remember I told you in ye beginning of this war that you would find yourselfe deceived as it is now faln out. There was never King in England had ye hearts of his people more then his Majesty now hath, nor yet their

purses and there will be money enough found in his Majestys Dominions for maintaineing a tedious war against you, which I pray God prevent and good Patriottes avoyd; now is your time to endeavour an accomodation for ye honour of God, and your owne publicke good: I wish I were now with you, that I might give you a faithfull account of the strength of this Kingdome, and good affections of ye people to their King and Country, in ye meane time I pray for a peace.

It is now a common saying in Holland, make peace with England and trust not ye french. I desire and pray you not to stand upon punctillioes, in ye appointeing of some neutrall place for ye treaty which will never be granted and truly if I were your Counsell I should advise you to cast your selfe into his Majestys armes, for in soe doing I dare promise, you would sooner come to a better end then by any mediators. I have ye honour of receiveing credit and believe from His Majesty.

I wish a happy peace and am etc.

(signed) WM DAVIDSONE.

(To all probability written by his Secretary)

**No. 155. P. R. O. State Papers Holland, 181.**

Sir

Your letter of the 3/13 of this currant month hes been wel delyvret to me by Mr. Collier advocat, and I doe understand therout in generall the inclinations the King of Great Brittan should have to enter with this State in a treu and asseured peace, but that it should be done without intervention of any mediators and with seclusion of the King of France, wherupon Your Honour shall be pleased to receive for answer that upon such general declairations and protestations of an inclination to peace, which befor severall tymes hes been impaired from his Majestys pait to this State, noe reflection can be made; but that the King having inclinations to enter in a true and asseured peace with this State as above, from his pait should declare to be readie to enter in a treatie of peace upon the conditions lately proposed by Monsieur van Beuningen to the Lord Holis, or make a very pertinent overtur of all points and articles wher upon his Majestye should be inclynt finalie to conclude, which as yet he has declynt, notwithstanding from the pait of this State it is severall tymes and yet lately been done in the Court of the Queen Mother of His Majestye at Paris as above, without that ever his Majestye or his Ministers hes ever thought ws worthie therupon to give a specivocattif answer, and that their high and mightie can not nor will not enter in any treatie separatlie and without participation of their allyes and above all of the mightie king of france and far les to abandon the

said king against the contracts made with him. Ye will be pleased to seeke occasion to enterteen his Majestye about that which is above written and to lett me knoe the answer ye shall receive ther upon, wherwith ye shall infinitelie oblidge him, who is and ever shall remain, etc.

(signed) JOHAN DE WITT

Hague, The 20 August 1666

(an English translation)

**No. 156.**

**Archives Veere.**

1 OCTOBER 1667.

*Nobilissimi et amplissimi viri, amici magni et perdilecti:*

Quem admodum sancte testari ac profiteri possumus coram summo Deo, cujus vigil oculus precordia nostra lustrat et scrutatur, nihil nobis aequae durum et acerbum accidere potuisse, quam luctuosum et detestabile bellum, nescimus quofato, inter potentissimum Magne Britanie regem et Rempubliacam nostram exortum; ita exultamus gaudio et gratias immortales agimus supremo numini, quod celesti suo favore et clementia, post tot belli calamitates et diras hominum lanienas, iterum nobis affulgeat diu desiderata pacis serenitas: libet repetere, quod semel diximus, exultamus gaudio et clara voce exclamamus, Vivat Jehova: Adhaec, si quod vota valent, ex imis sensibus precamur sit inter nos, qui unum Deum, unam fidem veneramus et colimus, pax pia, pax honesta in aeterna duratura; jungantur dextre fidei sacrae; simus fratres in Christo; simus boni socii et vicini; abeant in morboniam qui inter nos dissinium volunt: deleatur ex animo fideli amnestia omnis offensarum memoria. Si capimur laureis et triumphis, si pruritus est militaris gloria, aegedum instituemus novum preliandi genus, et post hac pugnemus fortiter uter alterum officiis et amicitia magis vincat: illic et seges et materies et uberrime laudis; illic virtutis campus pateat: tam pulchrum, tam preclarum certamen spectabit ad salutem et comodum subditorum ad famam gloriosam erit et ad conscientie solidam quietem efficacissimum. Hisce premissis nostrarum partium putavimus ad supradictum bellum classicum canere, vosque quam officiosissime rogare et invitare ut civitatem nostram, hinc immemoriali tempore emporium Scoticum fuit, navibus vestris et mercimoniis itrum frequentare dignemini; certi, quod vos omni humanitatis et benevolentie genere simus excepturi; nec unquam per nos stabit quominus mutua pacta et conventa religiose observentur. Haec uti puro et candido affectu pollicemur, per Deum optimum maximum, ex intimo cordi penentrali obsecramur, ut nos

tranquillos et felici rerum statu florentes, qua anima, quo corpore sospitare velit. Valete

Datum Verie Zelandia ipsis calendis Septembris anno 1667

(sic subscribitur) PAULUS ANDREAS VAN DER MEULEN.

---

**No. 157.****Archives Veere.**

7 DECEMBER 1667.

Amplissimi et spectatissimi viri, amici nostri dignitissimi, pergratae vobis semper fuerunt literae vestrae, nunc vero presertim gratissime, atque eo gratiores, quod tum sigularem et quendam vestrum dolorem de calamitoso et funesto illo bello, quodante biennium inter regem nostrum angustissimum et illustrissimos Belgii vestri federati ordines exarsit, tum etiam non minus conspicuam et gratam vestram de bello illo felicissime nunc composito divinae benignitatis et clementiae predicationem tam candidam, tam liberalem appertissime prae se ferant; ac simul etiam ardentissima vestra vota, ut pacis author. Deus, pacem hanc utrisque nostrum posterisque nostris in unitate fidei tum in Deum gloriosum, tum erga nos invicem, non ceppita tantum sed penitus extincta omni per id bellum injuriarum recordatione velit esse perpetuam: neque his contenti provocetis ad novum belligenus ipsa etiam pace longe optabilius, ut suavi amoris ac benevolentiae certamine contendamus, utri alteros effectu et officiis superemus. Ecce sponsonem hanc accipimus et laeti in arenam vobiscum jam nunc descendentes pollicemur, nos nisi victores nunquam arma posituros. Curemus aequam utrique partem, nos ut vincamus, vos ne vincamini, vos classicum cecinistis, nos receptni nunquam canemus. Hinc utrique rem cum laude peragemus. Nosque primi periculum faciemus humanitatis et equitatis vestrae, et quod est, ni fallimur, etiam officii, ne scilicet, permittatis defunctorum apud vos mercatorum, aut rerum nostrarum ibi procuratorum bona, distrahi et deripi, sine noticia aut consensu domini conservatoris aut deputatorum ejus; quod in bonis defuncti Richardi Weir nuper accedisse, non sine stupore, mandavimus: sed hac de re fusius alia epistola ad dominationes vestras scripsimus, nostrumque de ea sensum vobis plenius communicabit Gulielmus Davidstone, nostrorum in Belgio vestro privilegiorum conservator.

---

**No. 158.** British Museum Add. 22878 fol. 66.

(Extract)

EDINBURGH 10 MARCH 1668.

— — — — —

The names are Ballis Chisley and Sandelandis with the prowest off Pearthe, the prowest off Edenburgh his upone your Lordships accompt and recomandattione bein my frind as much as he culd and my sons also for the witch I owe your Lordship thankis, for ther are many heady peipell amongst the Borrowes, so that my Lord Prowest his anoch to doe to keip them in order.

My Lord you know that Rotterdam is a place of honor wher the stapell may be with proffet and reputatione, witch now lyis at your Lordship's door for settling off the same ther upone the conditiones I wret and schoud Your Lordship for 4 yeiris agoe, and for ther thank fullnis to Your Lordship I will tak yet one me; as for Campheir, it is altogeddir dissablist and impowerist lyke a fescher dorp. Althoe that Aberdein yit not the half of them does inclyne for Campheir being more off malace nor for ther auane good and good off the natione, only ther hadyniss; to that affeck they heave supplicatit to the Eral off Marchall to deal with the king for settling it at Campheir, the stapell being settl by His Majestys comand at Rotterdam. Provost Wanss can come in ther without trobell or disput seing they grant tuo conchargei houssis. I heave at lenth discourst with Sir Andrew ther avence, he is werey willing to help Provost wheirin he can; soume off the Borrowes heir promessis to them selfes mutch Powr over the Stapell but your Lordship knowes that he old actes off parlamentes that they mak no adressis nor contrates conserving the stapell but with His Majestys outhorety to the conservator for settling that affar and that in the first place to his Majestys Conservator and Ressedent; so that I am wery confedent that your Lordship will a ceare off me in that powr that the king will be graciouslei pleassit to grant to the commissionars of the borrouis that I be first nomanatit, for the witch I leaff all to gidder to your Lordship.

I mynd God willing in 8 or 10 days to pairt from hence to wait on your Lordship wher I schall geff your Lordship ane accompt whoe they heave ussid me heir and off soume of ther mallace yet ondesarwit. etc — — —

—————

**No. 159.** P. R. O. State Papers Foreign,  
Holland, b. 196.

A LA HAYE, CE 18 AVRIL 1668.

Sire,

Je me trouve pressé de donner ceste importunité à Votre Majesté au sujet des plaintes qui me font ceux du magistrat de ma ville de Ter Vere avec beaucoup d'instance, de ce que le Sieur William Davidson, établi par Votre Majesté conservateur de la nation Escossoise, auroit recommencé à travailler à outrance, et malgré les bonnes intentions des villes d'Aberdene, Dundie et Montrose à ce que l'estape et la résidence de la dite nation qui a esté tenue fixement audit Ter Vere plus de cent soixante années de suite, vienne en estre retirée et transportée en quelque ville de Hollande, ayant desià poussé l'affaire si avant, que trois commissaires qui sont les Sieurs Walter Chiesley, eschevin de la ville d'Edembourg, Patrick Trepland, privost de St Jobstin, et Alexander, vieil eschevin dudit Edembourg auroyent esté députéz pour s'en venir vers deça à l'entrée du mois de May prochain, avec pouvoir et autorité de transporter ladite estape et résidence, où bon leur semblera, qui estant chose, Sire, directement contraire aux gracieuses expressions que Votre Majesté eust encore agréable de faire sur ce sujet l'année 1662, jusques à ne commander par seulement à Monsieur le Comte de Lauderdale de faire escrire audit Sieur Davidson de ne plus toucher à ceste affaire, à ce que dès lors on en a esté informé icy par le ministère de Monsieur le Comte Clarendon, lors Chancelier. La confiance que j'ose me donner, de ce que Votre Majesté n'aura pas voulu changer depuis la bonne volonté qu' à l'exemple des roix, ses prédécesseurs, elle a tousjours tesmoignée au bien de madite ville et mesmes l'intérest particulier que j'ay en sa prospérité, me portent à vous supplier très humblement, Sire, de ne vouloir permettre qu'un établissement qui a duré par tant d'années au contentement de la nation Escoissoise, et a esté confirmé par un traité solemnel, fait et conclu à Ter Vere le 19 Novembre l'an 1612 vienne à estre interrompu au desplaisir de tant de bonnes villes d'Escosses, et au détrimet de celle de Ter Vere, de laquelle il faut avouer que l'abord et la rade valent mieux que celles d'aucune autre ville des Pais-Bas. Il est encore temps, Sire, de prévenir cest inconvenient, s'il plaist à Votre Majesté d'ordonner que les dits trois commissaires avant partir, ayent ordre, au lieu de transporter l'estape et la résidence Escossoise ailleurs, de les laisser et confirmer à Ter Vere sur le pied dudit traicté de l'an 1612, sans y rien innover, si non que le charbon d'Escosse soit d'orénavant compris au nombre des marchandises d'estape, qui estant, il n'y a point de doubte que la Nation et la ville n'y trouvent de part et d'autre toute sorte de satisfaction, comme de mon costé je ne laisseray pas d'en

reconnoistre une singulière obligation à Votre Majesté que je supplie me vouloir tousjours permettre la grace de me pouvoir dire

Sire — — —

(signed) G. Prince d'Orange.

---

**No. 160.**

**Archives Dordrecht.**

9 MARCH 1668.

Universis hominibus ex literis praesentibus notum sit, nos regalium Scotiae Burgorum deputatos, Edinburgi in conventu generali nono die Martii anno millesimo sexcentesimo sexagesimo octavo coactos, intentins apud nos reputantes emolumenta ad ordinem nostrum totiusque Regni commercia ex certo et stabili imperio in aliquo Belgii Inferioris portu constituto redundatura, quamque necesse sit et expediat viros quosdam peritos et prudentes huic rei idoneos auctoritate ad eam conficiendam munitos illuc mitti et legari, certissimos de candore, peritia aliisque dilectorum nostrorum amicorum et civium Walteri Choislie et Alexandri Sandilands, mercatorum et civium Aedinburgensium ac Patricii Tripsland, mercatoris et civis Perthensis, virtutibus, idcirco plenam facere potestatem, legare, diserte jubere, mandare ac edicere dictis Waltero Choislie, Alexandro Sandilands ac Patricio Threepland aut eorum duobus quibusvis, ut pro ipsis et ipsorum nomine agant, peragant ac statuam cum legatis cujusvis maritimi portus in Inferiore Belgio, quem ipsi maxime idoneum judicaverint et in quo conditiones ob stabile emporium ibi constituendum utilissimas obtinere possunt, firmum ac ratum habentes et habituros quaecunque statuentur, et in quae a dictis legatis nostris iisque, qui dicta burga et portus, quorum alicui stabile hoc nostrum emporium annectetur, representabunt, astringentesque nosmet dictum contractum a Burgorum conventu Edinburgum ad . . . \* diem . . . \* proxime sequiturum indicto, ratum habiturum iri et a presenti conventu confirmatum iri inque proximo generali conventu, prout utrivis parti necessarium videbitur. Decernimusque presentes subsignandas a magistro Thoma Young, clerico nostro generali, sigillumque causae dictae civitatis Edinburgi iis appendendum etc.

THO. YOUNG.

\* dates not filled in.

---



**No. 161.****Archives Dordrecht.**

21 APRIL 1668.

Charles R.

Whereas Our Royall Bourroughes off Our Kingdome of Scotland have made choice of Walter Cheislie and Alexander Sandilands, baillies of Edinburgh, and Patrick Treipland, provest of Perth, to go to the United Provinces, thiere to treats and conclude for setleing the stapleport by dar permission and allowance: therefore Wee do give full power and authority, to the said three commissioners or any two of them with advice and consent of Sir William Davideon, Our Resident for the affaires of that Kingdome and Conservator, to treat and conclude with any of the seaports or toines of the United Provinces, which they shal finde most fitt and commodious for the Scottish staple port, and to give Us an account of the same, for all which this shal bee to them a sufficient warrant.

Given of Our Court of Whitehall the 21 day of 1668 and of our reigne the 20th yeare.

By his Majesties command

LAUDERDAILL.

**No. 162.****Archives Veere.**

$$\frac{11}{21} \text{ JULY 1668 DORDECHT.}$$

My Lords

It having pleased the Royall Borrowes of Scotland by warrant of His Majestie of Great Brittain to impower and commission us to treat and conclude with the Lords Burgomasters of anie Port within the United Netherlands, for setling their staple where we shall fynd it most advantageous for the trade. And wee (upon account of old friendship) having a special respect for your Lordships and the whole Corporation of Campheire, have thought good, to make your Lordships the first proffer, confidently expecting that as we have given yow preference, so yow will be nothing short of others in termes and conditions. In order wheirunto if yow please, to send some of your number fullie instructed, and authorised to treat with us in this place where they shall find us readie to wait upon them, and becaus we are a litle straitened with tyme, most rely upon your Lordships for their speedie dispatch that we may be able to render as well a speedie as a satisfactorie account of our diligence to the Royall Borrowes. Wee were resolved to have made yow a visit,

our first purpose being to have landed at your Port, but myn Heer Kemp knowes, how we were frustrat, and we hope has excused us at your Lordships. Thus expecting a present returne, Wee kisse your hands, being my Lords

My Lords

Since the wryting hierof, we have bine accoasted by severalls, who desyre to treat with us about the Staple, which we thought good to acquaint yow with, hoping it will be taken as it is intended, as a testimony of our respect, being

My Lords

Your Lordships humble servant

WALTER CHEISLIE.

Your Lordships humble servants

WALTER CHEISLIE.

ALEX. SANDELANDS.

P. TEEIPLAND.

**No. 163. P. R. O. State Papers Foreign,  
Holland, b. 196.**

A LA HAYE, CR 30 Aoust 1668.

Depuis les dernières instances que j'ay eu l'honneur de faire envers Votre Majesté au sujet de ma ville de Campvere et du renouvellement de l'estape Escossoise en icelle, j'ay eu occasion de veoir icy auprès de moy les sieurs députéz qui se sont trouvéz muniz de l'ordre et authoriaation tant de Votre Majesté que des villes privilegiées d'Escosse pour traiter cest affaire, et comme présentement je viens d'apprendre qu'après plusieurs conférences, tenues entre eux et quelques uns du magistrat de ma dite ville, mesmes à l'assistance de quelques commissaires de ma part, ceste négociation a esté conduite à si bonne fin, que lesdits sieurs députéz Escoesais ont avoué de se tenir satisfaits de tout point, comme en effect il ne s'en faut que peu ou rien qu'on ne leur ayt accordé toutes les conditions plus avantageuses qu'ils ayent peu prétendre, tant au regard de la ville, que des Estats de la Province de Zélande et de la mienne en particulier, dont il ne reste plus que l'adveu de Votre Majesté pour conclusion finale de ce traité, je retourne à la supplier très humblement d'y vouloir porter la dernière main au moyen de sa ratification. J'ose m'attendre à ceste résolution, Sire, non seulement sur le fondement de la bonne volonté, dont je suis assuré que Votre Majesté m'honore en tout ce qui est de mes intérêts, ains mesme en considération de l'avantageuse assiette et commodité de ladite ville de Campvere, de son embouchure, de sa rade et de ses ports, en sorte que quand d'autres villes viendroyent

à offrir les mesmes conditions à la Nation, cellecy debvroit estre préférée à toutes, sans contradiction, comme je m'asseure que les dits députéz ne pourront s'empescher d'en rendre tesmoignage à Votre Majesté, à la quelle je souhaite toute gloire et prospérité, en la suppliant d'aggréer que je continue de me qualifier avec ce que je dois de respect

Sire,

(signed) G. Prince d'Orange.

## No. 164.

## Burgh Records.

### STAPLE CONTRACT 1668.

To all people of what estaite or conditione they are who shall sie or heir these presents to be read. Wee, Burgomasters and Ancient Councill of the citie of Dordrecht or Dort, certifie and make known that wee by our deputies or comissioneris, the Lords Johan Hallingh, ruling burgomaster, Adrian van Blyenborgh, lord of Naeltwyck, Jacob van Beveren, lord of Swyndrecht, Cornelis de Witt, ruvaert or chiefe justice of the land of Puttin, or burgomasters or aldermen, and als of the lords Derck, Dammert, Alewyn of Halewyn, John de Witt, John van Neurenburgh, Nicolaes Stoop, Pompeus Berck, Cornelis Pompe van Meerdervoort, lord of Hendrick-Idenambacht, Willem Langhly and Crispijn van Outgaerden, all of the ancient councill, and lykwayes the lords Mr. Nicolaes Vivien and Arent Muys van Holy, our councill recorder and secretarie respectivelie, have caused to treat with the honorable lords Walter Chiesly of Dalry, Alexander Sandilands, baliffs or burgomasters of Edinburgh, and Patrick Threeland, provest of Pearth, comisioneris of the royal burrowis of Scotland, togidder with the Lord William Davidsone, knight, barronet, and resident of his Maiestie of Great Britaine and conservator of the priviledges of the Scotts natione in these Natherlands, furnished and provyded with speciall and ample authorizatione by comissione from the above-mentioned royall borrowes of Scotland, granted and confirmed by approbatione of his said royall Maiestie of Great Britaine followeing therupone, whereof the contents in the closure of this instrument is insert word for word, toucheing and conceirneing certane ordinances and statuts necessarie and serviceable for the trafficking and commerce, and lykwayes the residence of the Scotts staple court within this citie, and that wee in that behalf are also fullie agreeit and concludit in the forme and maner contained in the following articles: and therefore wee have unto the Scotts staple afoirsaid, subjects of the said king of Great Britane who now or heirafter shall personallie reseid and traffick or trade within this citie, given, granted and promised that which here under followeth, namelie: —

1. And first of all it is speciallie agreeit, and wee burgomaisters and

rulers of the city of Dort doe promise that wee, for the conservacione and mantenance of the new allyance and amitie which by divine providence is made betweyn his most illustrious Maiestie of Great Britaine and the hie and mightie Lords and States Generall of the united Netherlands and the long continowed enjoymēt of the sweit fruits of so blessed a peace, shall and will in all things to our power in all lawfull occationes or oppertunities seriouslie give a reall and readie demonstracione of our sinceir inclinatione to his Maiesties royall persone, auctoritie, and government and of our continuall inclinatione to the weelfair and tranquillitie of his Maiesties realms and dominions, and more particularrlie with an observance of respect tending to the honour of his ancient kingdomes of Scotland, and lykwayes to the reputatione and interest of all his Majesties good subjects therin, conformitie to the said articles of peace laitlie concluded and established.

2. Lykas wee also at all tymes heirefter shall and will forbid lett and hinder the buying and selling of all sorts of amunition of war, armes, offensive or defensive, to or by any fugitives, rebels, enemies, or any other disaffected to his royall Majesties intrest, and lykwayes the printing and dispressing or publishing of all seditious books or pasqwills, or that the same shall be shipped or transported out of this citie, or any places undir the jurisdiction therof, unto any of his Majesties realmes or dominiones, and more especially to his Maiesties kingdome of Scotland, but that on the contrarie wee, efter that the samen shall be discovered unto the lord conservatour, and that it shall by the said lord be given us to understand, then shall and will let, and hinder the samen, and that wee shall also according to demerit cause to be punished all such persones who in maner afforsaid should happen to offend, and that all such amunitione of war, aither offensive or defensive, arms, and seditious books shall be confiscated.

3. Furdere more, wee promise unto these of the Scotts staple to give and grant them publict faith, securitie, and free and safe conduct made in new forme to the use and behove of the lord conservatour and all otheris belonging unto or depending upone ths said staple that they in ther persones with their respective families and goods shall and may freele and peaceable dwell, trade and trafficque in this citie and the jurisdictione therof for as many yeires as shall be heirunder specifiet, and if in caice any civill, intestine, or forraigne wars (which God prevent) should aryse in such wayes that those of the said staple could not exercise ther comerce and trafficque in freedome and peace, that they then, ther persones, families, and goods may freele transport them to such places as they shall find and think expedient; and in persewance therof wee shall and will be ingadged to provyd and furnish them at ther owne reasonable charges with such ships, hoighes, boats, and other conveniences, which shall be found fittest for ther best, securest, and safest transporta-

tion, and also that wee in caice of any warr to aryse (which God prevent) shall and will give all those who resort under the said staple (after preceeding warneing to them given) the space of sex monethes to dispose of ther affaires and to recover the debts and also to pay and satisfie that which they then should be indebted unto any inhabitant heire.

4. Fourtlye, wee hawe granted and consented unto these of the said Scotts staple a convenient and weil situat church called \_\_\_\_\_, wherein to hawe and use the exercise of the Christian reformed religione according to the doctrine, service, and disciplin confessed, practised, and by the law of the kingdome of Scotland established, which church shall be kept in dew repaire to ther content and good lykng without the charges of those to the said Scotts staple, wherin or in the which we also give and grant them full and free libertie of sepultur and Christiane buriall of ther dead at what time soever they please to doe the samen that the said church and the church yard thereof shall not be employed for or to the buriall of any other persones without preceeding consent granted by the lord conservatour.

5. Wee also consent by these presents that those of the Scotts staple may take in ther service, use and employ such ane docter of phisick, master barbor, surgeane and apothecare, as they shall think good without any mans contradictione, and that the said doctor, chirurgiane and apothecarie shall lykwayes hawe and enjoy such immunities and priviledges as the doctors, chirurgians, and apothecares in this citie duelling or practiseng of right belongeth; nevertheless that all other doctors, chirurgians, and apothecars in this citie be freelie permitted to practise among such of the Scotts staple and natione as are therein resident.

6. And whereas it will be necessarie that the saids Scotts staple court should be provydit for and furnished with faithfull and fitting messengers, officers and servands, and lykwayes with broackers, also with weighers and measurers, that therefore wee, togider with the said lord conservatour, shall and will therwnto put and place so many and such honest persones, als weil out of the Scotts natione as inhabitants of the citie, as shall by them be judged and deemed to belong, all the which shall and most doe or tak the dew of alsweill to this citie as to the lord conservatour.

7. And wee shall and will also provyd a fitting and convenient duelling house for the lord conservatour his deputie, also for the thesaurer, secretarie or clerk, and lykways for the minister or preacher, in which houses the lord conservatour or his deputies at ther pleasures shall and may call and keep conventiones and assembles (as occatione shall requyre) of merchant factors, ship masters, mariniers, retainers, and all other persones belonging to the said Scotts staple, without any impediment, hinderance, or molestatione, which said hous shall be gratis or without paying anything, and shall and must also be repaired at the charges of the citie.

8. And to the intent that the goods and merchandize may be stored, housed and preserved, and lykwayes thats all merchants, factores, ship-masters, seamen, collectors, and others above-mentioned, subalterne or inferior officers and persones belonging to the said staple, shall and may enjoy and have good accomodatione, that therefore wee shall and will furnish and provyd therunto convenient duelling houses and chambers, warehoussis, and cellaris, and garretts, at a reasonabe raite or pryce, and in caice any citizen or inhabitant should chance to ask ane unreasonable pryce that then wee shall and will moderate the same.

9. Further wee have promised and ingadged unto those of the Scotts staple ane fair and lairge house, or more if it should be necessarie, weell accomodated (consergerie) or inne; in which said house all persones frequenting the Scotts staple, and being of the same natione, may adres themselves to eat, drink and lodge, bot that no member of the said staple shall have libertie or be permitted to provyd the same with meat and drink or lodgeing without consent of the lord conservatour, yet nevertheless that the citizans and inhabitants of this citie shall and may be permitted to take unto ther houses such persones who frequent the ataple, and also to furnish and provyd them with meat, drink and other necessaries.

10. We lykwayes promise to prepare for those of the said Scotts staple a safe, large, or spatious heaven for their shippis, furnished and provydit with kayea and cranes for the lading and inlading of ther goods and merchandize, and to this end that those of the said staple may have the better conveniencie wee will give ordour to the heaven master that ther ships and weseellis may lade and inlade at the kayes without any let or hinderance, lykeas wee also at ther reasonable charges shall and will furnish and provyd they be served and accomodated with such covered and tented barks, boats, lighters, more espesciallie in tyme of frost, when the ships cannot approach or come neir the citie, and also with a good quantitie of sledds, cairts, and labourers for the more tymelie and convenient lading and inlading of ther ships and goods, thair respective wages or dewes whereof shall be regulated be us and the lord conservatour joyntlie, and in caice any of the said labourers should use any bad or incivill worda towards or against any merchants, factors, ship masters, and seamen, or any other persones belonging to the staple, wee shall and will speidilie cause the same to be punished or corected according to the exegence and demerit of the mater.

11. We also take care and provyd that with the verie first ane bank of exchange shall be established in this citie for the remiting of moneys unto all places, and wee doe also promise to furnish the merchants and factors of the said staple court with so much moneys as they shall have occatione to use, and that upone the securitie or assurance of ther goods for so long tyme and untill ther goods may or can be sold, provyding they in the meane tyme pay reasonable use or intrest, namely, as ten

stivers per cent by the month, and the days, weeks, and monsths proportionallie according to the same raite.

12. Those of the Scotts staple aforesaid shall and may at ther pleasur also frequent and resort unto the borse or exchange which wee hawe caused to be placed or built upon the mercat field of this citie.

13. Wee doe also promise to provyd and appropriat to the use of those of the Scotts staple ane pleasant and delightful place within or neir this citie for ther bodilie recreations, pastyme and pleasure, and also a convenient place for the merchants and factors to dry and air their sheip skins, hyds and other goods which should be in danger to be damnified be water or other wayes.

14. Wee also promise and agree unto that wee in the night tyme will cause guid and sufficient watch to be keepit in the streets, and more especiallie in those places wher the greatest pairts of the warehouses of the said staple court are, and also take care that the citizens shall and must carie and demaine themselves peaceable and in ane friendlie maner unto those who are members of the said staple court.

15. Furdermore, wee also promise unto these of the said Scotts staple court that wee shall and will make and keep the beame or instrument to weigh withall within our said citie according to the forme and custome of the weights and beam of the citie of Amsterdame, and that the dewes of all the goods and merchandize, and also for the use of the respective cranes shall be payd conformable unto ane register quich shall be made with counsell and advyce of the lord conservator within ane month efter the said Scotts staple court shall hawe ther residence heir.

16. That everie merchant or factor shall hawe the libertie to hawe and take ane freeman or labourer according to ther good will and pleasure.

17. Also the merchants of the said staple or ther factors in this citie shall and most not sell otherwayes them by the great and wholle seale, ther clothes, bayes or kersyes, and other wares, etc., bot that they nather shall or may retail the same in small or by the ell.

18. Furdermore, we promise for als much as lyeth in our power to use all our possable endeavour, both by the lords stats of Holland and West Frizeland, and in persueance thereof by the stats generall, or generallie to the intent that stapleguids which come from Scotland ower hither shall and may whollie and at once be freed from the payment of customes according to the example of the goods which are sent over and consigned to the merchant adventurs of the English natione for and becaus the Scots staple and the English companie or scocietie are of ane and the same kynd, and wee also promise (for als much as is in our power) to prevent and hinder that new burdings and impositiones, under whatsoever name or pretext or for what cause the same should or might be, shall for the future be put or consented upone the said staple goods.

19. Lykas, wee promise to use all our best endeavours and offices to

the end that the lastage and beaon moneyes, and lykewayes the impostes and dewes laid wpon the comeing in of the Scots coall, and also wpon the whyt Scotts salt, may whollie be taken away or laid asyd.

20. Wee have furdere more granted and doe grant and consent by these presentts that the lord conservatour as supream or cheif magistrat, his deputtie, thesaurer, secretarie, and clerk, the minister or preacher, and inferior church officers, the conchergeire or innes, one or more (if need be), the lord conservator, collectors, his messers, serjands, and sworne servands, and furdere all other members of the saids Scotts staple dureing ther stay or residence heir with their respective families shall be kept declaired and exempt from all taxis, contributiones, excyses, impostes, impositiones, and taxatiounes, whatsomever the same might or should be, which are already imposed or which heirefter shall or may be imposed or charged by the citie, and lykwayes from all such moneys which are payed to enter in or goe out of the gates of the citie by evening, from watching and paying the citie, watchmen, from traneing and haveing of shouldiers onquartered in ther houses, which heir abovementioned priviledges and liberties to them granted shall and must be also enjoyed by the windowes of the above said persones as long as they remaine widowes.

21. As wee lykwayes give libertie to the said lord conservator or his deputie, cheif officers, and merchants, to fish, foul, hunt and haulk in all places wnder the jurisdictione of the city.

22. Wee also promise and consent that the lord conservator or his deputie shall and may use the prisone of this citie at his pleasure, furnished with all necessars belonging therwnto, in which the said lord conservator or his depute shall and may cause to be imprisoned all such debtors and lykwayes all such offenders and evill doers of the Scotts staple, which he shall and may at his pleasure discharge and releise without any mans leive or contradictione, and that the chiefe officer of the citie and his marshall or officers be bound (as often as the same shall by the said lord conservator or his depute be required) to give him all dew assistance.

23. Wee also promise by these presents to take great care that successivelie knowing and weel experienced pilotts may be appointed to conduct and pilot the ships belonging to the staple in and out in tyme of storme, mist, and dark weather, and also through the Kill, whose waiges or dewes (with speciall communicatione and approbatione of ws and the lord conservatour) shall be regulated or reduced wnto a register or cattolloge, to the end that payment may be made according therwnto als oft as the saids pilotts shall hawe conduced in or out factors or ship-masters; and if so be that any ship or ships (unexpectedlie or against hope) should come to miscarie neir this citie, that wee then shall and will at ther reasonable charges cause to be used all possible and speedie help and assistance to preserve and releive the said ship.



24. And in caise any guids or ships that are parished or miscarried which of right belongs unto the merchants and factors of this staple should be saved by anie of this citie or the jurisdictione thereof duelling or sojourning, that we shall and will diligentlie search and follow the same, being fouud, be it wheresoever of, by whomsoever it might or should, that wee shall and will presentlie cause the samen to be restored unto the lawful owners and proprietars thereof, provydit that they then shall be engaged to pay dew and convenient salvage money for the same; and in caise any such goods as abovementionat should be kept secret or hidden or dishonestlie or forceable alienated or detained by any native inhabitant or others resorting under the jurisdictione of this citie that wee then and in that caise shall and will compell and constrane all such persones to restore and make good and satisfie the saids goods unto the trew owners and proprietors, and will cause the saids offenders to be severlie punished according to the demerite of ther comitted hyding therof and unjust detaining or keeping up of the same.

25. And in caise it might or should happen that any ship or ships comeing hither from Scotland with staple wares should goe so deep or draw so much water that the same could not advance or come before the citie without being lightened, that we then shall and will at and wpon our charges or coasts cause the said ships to be so much or sofar lightened as that the said ships shall and may pas the shallowes or banks which may be found in the way, and to the end that the same may not be pretexted or pretendit without necessitie that wee shall or will not be ingadged therwnto unless that the same shall be first given ws to understand, and that the samen shall be adjudged that it most be done by ws togidder with the lord conservator or his deputie.

26. And in caise any ships should be retarded in the Kill by reasone of contrarie winds in so much that the same should or could not pas without the meanes or assistance of drawing horses that then and in that caise, but not otherwayes, wee undertake to furnish the saids horses at our charges.

27. In caise any goods or wares should chance to suffer any damnage or los by negligence, refractorines, or want of care of the cranmaster or his substituts, servants, or any on els by him employed in the ladning and unladning of the ships, that then the said cranmasters shall and must satisfie the damnage and loss caused in that behalf, the satisfiounne whereof wee will compell them to make and doe in caise of ther refusall to do the same.

28. As also wee promise at all tymes at the request of the lord conservator or his deputies to use all fitting and convenient offices and indeavours by court or colledge of admiraltie in the Maz, to the end that by the same a man of war may be franklie and freelie furnished out to convoy the ships of the said staple (which shall and may be

readie to saill or run out) to all places within the river Forth or to any other places in the Kingdome of Scotland, and ther to stay and attend the space of fourtein dayes wpon the ships and to convoy the same back againe hither in safetie.

29. Even as we also promise to use all dilligence and indeavouris by the lords states generall to the end that these of the said Scotts staple ther guids may not be foirfaulted or confiscated notwithstanding that the same should not, by any misunderstanding, mistake, or neglect, be dewlie declared entered and given, on either in respect of the quantitie or qualitie thereof, but that such of the lyk caice the transgressor or offender should onlie be punished with the penaltie or foirfaultor of double or twyse as much as shall be found to be too short entered and payed, over and above such a pecuniall penaltie as the lord conservator according to the qualitie of the offence, shall judge to belong.

30. And in caice that any ship or ships should or might be robbed or dispoyled on the seas by any inhabitant or any other persons resorting under the jurisdictione of this citie, that wee them and in that caice stand bound and obliged to indeavour according to our power that all such ships shall and must be restored againe with the wholle loadning thereof, or els full satisfacione shall be made or given for the same according to the just value thereof, and that wee will cause the delinquent to be punished according to the demerits of the cause, bot in caice the offender should or might duell undir ane other jurisdictione then wee shall and will, at the charges of the citie, cause to sollicite the restitutione and satisfacione therof by our recorder.

31. Moreover that wee shall and will wpon all occationes (wherein any one of the Scotts staple should have any thing to agitate or doe before the admiraltie court or should be concerned in any cause or pley properlie belonging wnto or depending wpon the said court) use all possible dilligence and means to the end the said court of admiraltie may grant the same guid or speedis right and expeditione of justice.

32. Fordermore that the said lord conservator or his deputes shall wpon all occationes and in all caices hawe and enjoy all such exsmptiones, immunities, priviledges, and prerogatives as according to law or custome doe belong to the office of the conservatorship in als full and ample forme and maner as any preceeding lord conservator had and enjoyed.

33. Fordermore, wee hawe consented and agreed, at the entreatie of those of the Scotts staple aforesaid, that the lord conservator, without let, hinderance or trouble, shall and may exercise jurisdictione in all cauces, both civill and criminall, wpon the persones and guids of all those who belong unto the Scotts staple, yet notwithstanding with this provisione that the said civill causes shall and most be betuixt tua Scotts who depend wpon or belong wnto the said Scotts staple, and that the cryme shall and must be also perpetrated or comitted as abovementioned

by one Scott against another also belonging to the said staple, and that not we, nather any judge in this citie, shall or will take or pretend any cognizance or informatione of the said cause aither civill or criminall at any tyme falling out or happining betuixt tua persones of the Scotts natione as above said, bot that the saids causes and places shall and must be pleaded and by definitive sentence be determined by the court or judicator of the lord conservator, and that without any contradicitione or apaille, and in caice of any disobedience, contumacie, oppositione or resistance against the same, that wee shall and will shew and demonstrat the lord conservator or his deputie all dew help and assistance to bring the offenders to dew obedience or condigne punischment.

34. And it is further concluded and agreed that if any of our citizans, inhabitants or strangers, being no Scott, shall hawe any civill actions against any one of the said staple or therwpon depending, that it shall be lawfull for him to commence or prosequete aither before us or befor the court of the lord conservator, nather shall it be lawfull or permitted to him to doe the same elswher at the first instance, unless the instruments or obligationes contain prerogationes or jurisdictione, or that the plentiffs are priveledged or exempt persones; and that if the plentife will prosecute or follow his proces or suit before us, and that then als weill the plentife as defendant shall and most use the law of this citie, but in caice the plentiffe shall joyse the court of the lord conservator for judge, and shall institute or commence his actions ther that then he shall and most also prosecute the same before the said court and submit himself unto the sentence and judgment which shall ther be given and be therwith contented; but otherwayes, als oft as ane Scotts man shall or will prosecute his causes judicialle against any of our citizans, inhabitants or any strangers, be it quho it will, that no Scotts man or retainer to the said staple shall be bund or ohleidedg always to doe the same before us; and both parties shall and must hold for valid and accomplish that which shall be pronounced be ws, provydit and in caice that no apaile from the definitive sentence be interposed. And furdernore that for the better accomodatione of the saids Scotts staple court and ther members and retainers, and for the more expeditions of ther causes and actiones which shall come before ws, ther shall be established and made ane extraordinarie roll of all causes and processes hanging and depending between any one of the said staple and others, to the end that the same may first and before other causses be dispatched and finished, to which end wee doe promise the said staple that all suits in wryting or consisting in facts shall be determined within fourtein dayes efter the full furnishing of the wrytings or instruments.

35. And if it should happin (which God forbid and out of expectatioun) that any one of the Scotts staple came to fail and be insolvont, and should be indebtit to any of our inhabitants, that then and in that caice

wee and the lord conservator of each syde shall sett ane curator or owersier who shall and most, joyntlie or togidder, dispose and manage the estaite of the pairtie insolvent *ad opus habentis* or to the use of them that had right therwnto.

36. Wee have also grantit to those of the Scotts staple that all acts, ordinances, pronounced sentences, statuts, and decrees mad and granted in the lord conservators court, and lykwayes all certificats and lettres testimoniall given, granted and acknowledged wnder the hand of the lord conservator or his deputie or secretarie, with the seall of the office therwnto anexed or appending, shall and most in all maters be held and esteemed as firme, legall, and authentick to all intents and purposes in all causes, both civill and criminall, as any other given and granted he ws or any judge in the citie, the maters properlie belonging to ther knowledge and judicator.

37. That no native citizan of this citie, or any stranger duelling or sojourneing in this citie or the libertie therof, shall or may directlie deall or trafficque to Scotland in any guids or merchandize which already are declaired or which heirefter shall he declaired to be staple goods, wpon the penaltie that the saids goods shall be confiscated and the saids persones to be corrected and punished according to the exigence and demerit of the mater.

38. None of the Scotts natione shall or may he made a free burger or citizan of this citie without knowledge of the lord conservator or his deputie.

39. Wee also grant that non of the said staple shall or may be arrested in his persone or guids in this citie or the jurisdiction therof for debt or any other civill actione and mater quhairwpon no sentence is passed without fore knowledge and consent of the lord conservator or his deputie, unless that he be fugitive or much suspected to be fleing away, and be insolvent, in quich caice, efter intimatione therof made to the lord conservator or his deputie, if the said persone can give any securitie or cautione by a merchant of the said staple or a citizane or inhabitant of the citie, or otherwayes sufficiently secure, that then he shall and may be arrested and detained in prisone and he mantained as our ovne citizane wnless he content his creditor or creditors; and in caice any persone obtaine ane warrant of the court of Holland against the persone of any ane of the said staple that he then in that caice shall enjoy such justice and right as to the citizans of the citie are granted in that behalf.

40. If it should happine (which God defend) that any one of the said staple or ther adhearance should in this citie or priviledges therof comitt such ane cryme or fault for the which he most and oght be punished capitally or by loss of his lyfe, that therefore his goods by reasone therof (wnless *in crimine leso majestatis*) shall not be forfeaulted or held as confiscated, bot that the same shall be left free to his heires, nather shall nor may the goods of principall or friends that shall be found in his or any other

mans hands be confiscated for any absence by him comitted althou it wer *in crimene leso majestatis*, be it whatsoever it should, bot shall be left free to his principall and to the right owners therof; and lykwayes that no other persone guiltless and innocent may or shall be in anywayes arrested or molested in persone or guide for the offence or fault or guilt of ane other, nor further then that each on his offence or falt deserveth, and requyreth, wunless he be guiltie in the same fault or cryme or hes bund and obleidged his persone or guide for ane other.

41. If any one of the said staple should be apprehended for any criminall maters, not *ex officio* nor by formall accusation of our officer but by the informatione or accusatiōne of another, that then and in that caice our officer shall be bound and obleidged at the instance of the pairtie apprehendit immediatlie to cause the persone who hawe requyred the apprehensiōne to be apprehendit and keepit prisoner wntill that cleir proof be made concerneing the cryme or delet wherwith the pairtie apprehendit is accused, and in caice of failzie therin that then he quho wes apprehendit by his accusatiōne shall have compensation for his susteined injuries, coaste, damnages and interests according to the demerite of the cause or mater.

42. And wee doe lykwayes promise and obleidge ws that wee nather shall or will give any protectione or letters of respyte or tyme or *cessio bonorum* by our recomendatoriall, nor procure the same for any persone who is indebitit to any of the said staple, or who is verie indebitit aither to any of our citizans or inhabitants or other stranger, quhatsomever the same should be, bot wee shall and will that the same (in regard the debts originallie belonging to any of the staple) shall cease and be voyd and without effect.

43. Wee promise that in caice thereafter it should be found good and needfull that any other points should be inserted and annexed unto these articles that wee (being therwnto requyred) shall and will condescend so far therin as right and reasone shall give place.

44. And wee promise yeirlie and everie yeir wpone ane certan day in some convenient place to assemble all the officers and publict persones with whom those of the said staple shall hawe thing to doe, namelie, the crane masters, weighous masters, the joylours or keepers of our prisoners, carmen, shipmasters, sledmen, and the lyk, and shall and will before them and wnto them cause be publictlie read and declaired all and everie priviledges of the said staple for as much as concernes the saids officers and the other above named persones ther service, to the end they may the better know how the regulate themselves therin and carie themselves accordingle for the more readie observance of that quich concernes ther service.

45. And if any one other citizan or inhabitant of this citie, or any one depending wpone the said staple, or whatsomeuer qualitie or conditione

the same should be, shall be found to haw done anything against this agreement or any point or clause therin contened, that therefore the said agreement shall not be holden or wnderstood to be violated or brocken, bot that the contraveiners or violators shall be punished for the same respectivelie by ws and the said lord conservator or his deputie according to the ordinances and statuts.

46. Fordermore, wee grant and agree wnto those of the said Scotts staple court that any one of ther members happining to die or deceas without his last will and testament, and therefor dieing intestat, that then and in that caice ther guids and estaite shall and most fall under the administratione of the court of the lord conservator, in soe much that nather wee nor the orphants court of this citie shall or will hawe anything to doe with the said goods or estaite or exercise any auctoritie therwpone, and by consequence that nather wee nor the hospitall or deacons of this citie shall or will take or hawe any charge or care of alimentatione or educatione of the childering which shall be found in mortuarie houssis or estatis which should not be able or sufficient to educat and bring wp the same.

47. Lyke as wee or our said hospitall or pious houssis or deacons nather shall nor will hawe the charge of the alimentation or other wayes of any poor decayed persones who are or shall be impoverished by adversitie or ill fortoun fallin unto provertie or decay, als weill in respect of the said persones themselves as in regard of ther childring, in so much that all impoverished or decayed, als weill old and young persones, in whatsoever conditione the same should fall, shall and most be and remaine at the coast and charges of the said staple court.

48. And it is furder more concluded and agreeit between ws and the said comissioners of the said Scotts staple who are nominated in the beginning of those articles that the recidence of the said staple court shall and must provisionallie be setled and established within this citie for the space of twenty and one yeires nixt enshewing and shall and must be also ingadged to forewarne on the other sex months before the expiratione of the said tyme whether this agreement shall continew longer or not.

49. And finallie, wee promise to use all endeavours to the end that this concluded agreement may be confirmed and ratified by the lords states of Holland and consequentlie also by the lords states generall of the united Natherlands.

50. Also wee promise generallie to grant unto these of the Scotts natione all such exemptiones, immunities, freedomes and priviledges as they haue enjoyed by the Emperor Charles the Fyft, Philip the Second, King of Spaine, Duks of Burgundy, Earle of Flanders, and the same or als much as those of the English natione enjoy in this citie and heirefter shall or may enjoy tuching and concerneing this citie or the jurisdictione thereof.

## No. 165.

## Archives Dordrecht.

1 OCTOBER 1668.

Wee borgemasters and anciant councillors of the citty off Dort doe make knowne and certifie, that wee by our deputyes, the lords Johan Hallingh, ruinge borgemaster, Adriaan van Blyenburgh, lord off Naeltwyk, Jacob van Beveren, heer van Swindregt, Cornelis de Witt, ruart of the land of Putten, anciant borgemasters, likewise the lords Dirk Dammert, Aelwijn van Halebijn, Johan de Witt, Johan van Neurenbergh, Nicolass Stoop, Pompejus Berck, Cornelis Pompe van Meerdervoort, lord off Hendriksambagt, William Langly and Crispyn of Outgaerden of the anciant councill, and also the lords Nicolaes Vivien and Arend Muys van Holy, our councillor pensionary and secretary respectively, have declared, that, notwithstandinge in the eighteenth articul of the agruement, with those of the Scottish staple made, it is simply mentioned, that wee in the assembly of their great and mighty Lordschips the Lords States of Holland and Westfriesland, and accordingly by the States Generall by our deputyes will use all good and possible endeavours, to the end that the wares of the Scottish staple, conformable to those of the English court, in this place should bee exempt and freed from convoy-dutyes or customs of importment, never the lesse it is our meaninge, and wee doe promise by the presents, to keepe free all such staple-commodityes of the Scottish-nation, which with their scips shall bee brought to this citty and landed in our haaven, namely peadinge, sheepskins, hydes, salmon, wool, stockings and other woollen manufactures, from all manner of customs off importment, and likewise to free the conchergerie and members of the said Scottish Staple from all impositions of the common revenues of consumption in behalffe of the States, in manner and forme as those of the said English court are free from the same, in respect of their househoudinge and families, under bond and engagement accordinge to the lawe. Actum the 1<sup>st</sup> day of October 1668. And incase wee doe not performe, what so ever is promised by us as abovesaid, then those of the Scottish staple shall not be holden and bound to performe, what they have promised. Actum as above, beinge subscribed and sealed by the saids lords respectively.

J. VAN BEVEREN.	CRISPYN VAN OUDGAERDEN.	D. DAMMERT.
J. VAN NEURENBERG.	A. MUYS VAN HOLY	C. DE WITT.
JOHAN DE WITT.	JOHAN HALLING.	POMPEJUS BERCK.

---

**No. 166.****Archives Dordrecht.**

14 DECEMBER 1688.

Wee the deputies of the city of Dordt for the treaty of the Scottish staple doe declare, that the ampliation at the latter end of the 32<sup>nd</sup> article of the agreement, made with those of the Scottish staple, that is to say the words: "conserninge this city", likewise behynde the 33<sup>th</sup> article the words "all this notwithstandinge by consent and goodlikeinge of the States of Holland etc. and provyden that the contents of this article be first approvet by them" and finally the words at the end of the XL<sup>e</sup> article: "all this notwithstanding by the consent and approbation mentioned before in the XXXIII<sup>e</sup> article" shall in our regard not been prejudicial to those of the said Scottish nation. Thus done and caused these presents to be subscribed by our secretary and corroborated with the seale of this city upon the XIII day of December 1688.

(Beinge subscribed:) MUYS VAN HOLY. N. VAN DER DUSSEN.

---

**No. 167. Resolutions of the States of Holland p. 23.**

23 FEBRUARY 1669.

Saturdagh den drieëntwintighsten February 1669. By resumptie ghedelibereert zijnde op 't rapport ende advis van de Heeren Haer Ed: Groot mogt: Gecommitteerden, hebbende in gevolge ende tot voldoeninge van derselver resolutie commissoriael in date den negentienden December lestleden geëxamineert ende overwogen seecker contract ofte accordt, tusschen d'Heeren borgemeester ende regeerders der stadt Dordrecht ten eenre, ende William Davidson, als Conservateur van de Schotsche natie, ende eenige andere gecommitteerden van deselver natie ter andere zijde aengegaen ende geslooten over 't oprichten van een Schotsche stapel aldaer, hebben Haer Ed: Groot Mog: verstaen, gheresolveert ende verklaert, ghelijck verstaen, gheresolveert, ende verklaert wordt mits desen, dat gheene steden van eenighe der Geünieerde Provinciën, jae selfs niet eenige van deselve provinciën kunnen ofte vermogen met eenighe uytheemsche koningen, princen, fursten of natiën of met eenige gecommitteerden van deselve aen te gaen ofte op te richten soodanighe contracten, accorden, ende conventiën, als waerdoor eenige andere provinciën ofte eenige steden van dien teghens de natuyrljcke vryheydt van de commercie ende navigatie werden ghesecleudeert ofte verkort in den vryen handel ende commercie, oock af ende aenvaert van wederzijds onderdanen ende ingesetenen, ende dat dienvolgende de gemelte



heeren borgemeester ende regeerders der stad Dordrecht 't voorschreven contract, metten voornoemden William Davidson ende andere gecommiteerden van de Schotsche natie ophgerecht, moeten laten varen; verklarende nochtans Haer Ed: Groot Mog: aen de Heeren van Dordrecht alsmede aen alle leden deser provincie vry te staen buyten soodanige contracten de Schotsche ende alle andere koopluynen ende factours in den haren te admitteren ofte te laten verblyven, oock haer te vergunnen vrye huysvestinge of andere beneficiën, van haer privative dependende; ende sal tot executie deses, al 'tgeene voorschreven staet, by extract authentijcq aen den borgemeester ende regeerders der stad Dordrecht by missive gesonden werden.

Dat voorts de saecke ter Generaliteyt daarheenen sal werden gedirigeert, ten eynde den koningh van Groot-Brittaniën van wegen Haer Ho: Mog: in de beste ende ghevoechnlijkste termen moge werden versocht de publicatie, by syne Koninghlijke Majesteyt op den negentienden November seshienhondert acht en sestigh in Schotlandt gedaen emaneren wegens de stapel-court ofte stapel-port der Schotsche waren binnen de stad Dordrecht voornoemt, te aboleren, immers te houden buyten executie, als zijnde de voorschreven publicatie niet overeenkomende met de vryheydt van den handel ende traffijcque mitsgaders navigatie ende commercie, die de ingesetenen deser landen onder den anderen ende oock met de ingesetenen van Syne Koninghlijke Majestyt volgens het gemaecte tractaet van vrede sonder onderscheyt van plaetsen in Europa behooren te hebben ende te dryven, ende waervan d'effecten hier te lande souden moeten werden tegengegaen, dewyle soodanige uytshuytingen van provinciën ende steden uyt den vryen handel hier te lande niet kunnen werden geadmitteert; ende dat voorts den Heere Ambassadeur Boreel by aenschryvinge moge werden gelast de voorschreven saecke op het ernstichste ende krachtighste te vorderen; dat voorts mede van wege Haer Ho: Mog: aen den Heere Ambassadeur Temple hiervan kennisse moge werden gegeven, ende hy versocht derselver goede meyninge ende serieuze intentie met alle goede officiën by den hoogst-gedachten Koningh te seconderen; ende dat daervan oock notificatie ende kennisse moge werden ghedaen aen den voornoemden William Davidson. Dat vervolgens oock van weghe Haer Ho: Mo: de Raden ter admiraliteyt tot Rotterdam aengescreven moge werden exactelijck ende preciselijck te besorgen, dat van alle de waren ende koopmanschappen, komende uyt Schotlandt ofte andere gewesten ende aen de voorschreve Schotsche koopluynen ofte factours geadresseert, soewel als van alle andere waren ende koopmanschappen het volle recht van inkomsten sonder eenige exeptie ofte verschooninge betaelt werde; ende dat oock van wegen Haer Ed: Groot Mo: aen de Holladtsche raden in 't gemelte collegie wel expresselijck belast ende bevolen sal worden de hand ernstelijck daeraen te houden, dat sulks punctuelijck ende preciselijck naergekomen werden, op poene dat by gebreecke van dien jegens haer

metterdaedt ter executie geleydt sal worden de resolutie, by Haer Ed: Groot Mo: den tweentwintghsten February des jaers sesthienhonderd sevenentaestigh ghenomen. Dat wyders d'Heeren Gecommitteerde raden sullen werden versocht ende gelast, gelijk deselve versocht ende ghelast worden, gelijk deselve versocht ende ghelast worden by desen, een waeckent ooge te houden ende exactelijck te besorgen, dat alle's gemeene lands imposten, ende namentlijck mede de middelen van de bieren ende wynen, sen de stadt van Dordrecht in ammodistie uytghegeven, binnen deselve stadt over alle de ingesetenen aldaer ende namentlijck mede over de voorschreven kooplyuden ende factoors eenparichlijck ende ten vollen geheven ende effectivelijck betaelt worden.

**No. 168.****British Museum.**

29 NOVEMBER 1668.

Curia Conservatoria Nationis Scotticæ tenta apud Dordrecht 29 Nov. 1668 per honorabilem virum Magestrates Domine Gulliellmo Dsuidsonæ regum Magestrates — Agentem Previligiorem dicta Nationes Previligiorum

## Curia affirmata

John Man in Dondie	Guthrie in Aberdeen
John Scott in Dondie	Gilbert Anderson in Aberdeen
Thomas Hay in Dondie	Robert Maxwell in Aberdeen
Andrew Husband	Robert Anderson Factor
William Robertson Aberdeen	Patrik Suttie Factor
William Clarck	Schipper of Kirkcaldy
William Oliphant	Schipper of Dondie
R. Erdmondson	Aberdeen.

At one Court holden the 29th day of November 1668 at the Staple of Dordrecht, presentibus the Lord Conservator etc. The wilke day compeired thir onderwritten merchants, Factors and schippers with ther ernist requist to the Conservator, showing his Lord of the great abuses that is committed be the interlopers of Borrostunes and other townes and seaports whir they moest unjustly contrary to his Majesty's comandes, actes of Parliment and acts of Burowes goes by the staple port of Dordrecht with much more staple Goods nor comes to the Staple, wher they sell it at Rotterdam and Amsterdam and other places in Holland and Zeland to the utter rowand of the Staple Trade and weillfare of the comers in underselling us, which they can easily doe in respect they take all such goodes aboard in Scotland defrauding his Majesties owne fermers of His Majesties costomes, and when they come to Rotterdam and elsewhere in Holland, wher they have landet be night or onteymly teymes grate quantities of woll, pleading, shepskins and other staple goodes and that since the staple was settled by authority by the Commissioners with

consent and ratificacione of his Majestie and the Royall Burrows and when the Conservators officers at Rotterdam askes and requires the merchands and schippers to send doune all the staple goodes to the Staple port they most falsley deny, saying they know of no staple goodes, so that by this mainis they berobe the king of his costomes at home and your Lords dues abroad. The names of severall of the merchands and schippers are as follows: William Horne from Borrostones; Androw Bennet, Edward Hogg, Thomas Dimmar, Thomas Smeth, John Demmur, John Humfray, James Hunter, A. Walker, all from Borrostones, who does the greatest mischef and many of them passes for free men in Scotland and Hollanders in Holland. William Lamb of Leith, David Gilles, ditto, A. Smert of Pisaraue, Thomas Fleming of Gransepans, Thomas Smeth, ditto — Alex. Burnseyde ditto; Walter Gibson of Quinsferrie, Robert Marshall ditto, Matheu Oswald of Kirkcaldie; James Balwardei, ditto; Robert Symson from Daysart, George Wiesman of Rotterdam, Juren Janas and other Hollanders, when they are in Scotland they are fri Scottsmen and in Rotterdam free Hollanders; George Meke from Montrose lodent with staple goods the 13th November cam to Rotterdam; Patrick Renny of Montrose, David Skinner, ditto; David Liddell, ditto; Alex. Betty, ditto; Dauid Donalson, ditto.

Therefore this is againe all our humble requists that your Lordship will present this cace at home to the Lords of his Majesties Exaquer. That those fornamed persones may be examined on ther grayt othes what staple comodities they heave aboard oncostomed and to whom they belongod, so that order may be taken with them according to the lawe of our land, as also ther be many schippers to the hort and to the ondowing of our staple and merchandes trade in Generall throch the whole kingdome trades more \* in merchandes nor very many merchand doues wher they pay neather costomes at home nor abroad, neather coming nor goeing, nor no Conservators doues, nor frachts wher ther store or waerhouses at home are some tyme better furnished nor many merchands, which, if order be not taken will all our merchand trade will torne to rousing this. We also earnestly disayre that the one and the other may be made knowen to the Royall Borrowes and to the fermers of his Majesties costomes, they being very much defraudit therby, the merchands of ther trade and fermers of the Kings Costomes, ther being also some Dutch shippers employed be Scotts merchands at home who ouashes the same trade against the Acts of Parliament, Royall Borrowes and acts of trading, so that those strangers are free of Bording and taxationes at home, which wee most pay and they ondon the trade, alsoe they goe under nocian of Scotts seiman in Scotland, in Holland for Hollanders, so both the Countries are cheated by them.

(\* This sentence, though an exart copy, is not very clear as to its meaning.)

**No. 169.****Archives Dordrecht.**

Missive aen de Schotse Royale Steden.

Edele Wel Achtbaere Heeren.

Dheer Davidson, onlanghs uyt Engelandt weder aengecomen synde, heeft ons bekent gemaect, dat deselve by den Coninck van Groot-Brittagne hadde geobtineert syne dimissie van de functie van Conservateur van de Schotsche natie, ende dat binnen weynigh daegen hier stonde te arriveren de heer Herraey Wilckej, die tot syn successeur was gedesigneert, ten welcken opsichte wy oock niet gemanqueert hebben op deerste aenkomste van den voornoemden heer Wilckej deselve te doen verwelkommen ende begroeten, sullende ons altyt zeer aengenaem wesen degene, die in de voorschreven qualiteyt eyne residentie binnen dese stadt sal comen te nemen. Maer dewyle ons tsedert het stabileeren van de stapelcourt binnen dese stadt groote redenen van klachten sijn gegeven wegens non-observatie van het geconveniëerde aen de Schotse syde, die te meermaelen aen de heer Davidson voorgedraegen syn geweest, sonder dat daerop eenigh redres is gevolght, soo hebben wy by dese gelegentheyt oock niet willen manqueeren om daervan aen voornoemden heer Wilckej behoorlycke kennisse te geven, voornamentlyck doordien wy verstonden, dat deselve van meyninge was naer Schotlant te vertrecken, om sigh aen de vergaderinge van de Royaele Steden te adresseren, weshalven wy versoecken, dat Uwe Ed. Wel Achtb. uyt deselve gelieven tontfangen de redenen van beswaernisse, die wy aen Syn Ed. wytloopigh hebben gededuceert, ende daerjgens de vereyschte remediën te appliceeren.

Ende desen tot geenen anderen eynde dienende, sullen wy Godt Almachtigh bidden Uw Ed. persoonen ende regeeringe meer ende meer te willen zegenen, ende blijven,

Edele Wel Achtb. Heeren,

UEde Wel Achtb. goede vrunden

Borgemeester ende Regeerders der stadt Dordrecht.

Dordrecht den 4 Juni 1671.

---

**No. 170.****Archives Veere.**

20 FEBR. 1674.

Aen Syn HooghEd. Heer Willem van Nassau, Heer van Odijk, etc.  
eerste ende representerende d'Edelen van Zeelant.

HooghEd. Heer.

Dewijl wij verstaen hebben, dat sijne Con. Hoogheyt de heere prince van Oranje goetgevonden heeft uw HooghEd. de moeyte op te leggen, om de aenstaende vredehandel in Engelant bij te wonen, ende wij weten, dat uw HooghEd. heer genegen sal wesen dese Stadt van der Vere en in deselve aen de geheele provintie van Zeelant een considerabel voordeel toe te brengen, soo in 't redres van de Schotse Stapel, van hier, door de directie van den Heer grave van Lauderdale, en op de instantie van den Heere gewesen conservateur Davidson, op soo ongelegen plaets gediverteert, ende alwaer deselve al voor desen oorloge interrupt gevallen was, alsmede in 't herstellen van dese Stadt int' gebruyck vant' aensienlyck privilegie by Coninck Eduard op den 22 Dec. in den elfden jaere syns coningryx verleent, en door verloop van tijden in ongebruyck gecomen, 't welck bij een vidimus hier nevens gaet. Soo versoucken wij Uwe HooghEd. ernstige en efficacelyke hulpe in desen, en opdat uw HooghEd. volcomen kennis van dese saecken hebben mag, hebben wy den Heere de Mauregnault wegens de provintie ordinaris gedeputeert ter generaliteyt, die daarvan, en van d' importantie van dien kennisse heeft, versocht met Uwe HooghEd. daerover te confereeren. Hier toe ons verlatende blijven wij

Uwe HooghEd. ootmoedige dienaeren  
BB. SS. ende raden der Stadt Vere.

**No. 171.****Archives Veere.**

EDINBURGH, 9th Nov. 1674.

The which day, the present convention of burrows considering the prejudice that ariseth from the settlement of their Staple Port at Dordrecht, judgeth it convenient to endeavour a removall from thence, and for that effect have appoynted a letter to be written to his Grace the Duke of Lauderdale to move the Kings Majestie to concern himself in the same; and whereas Henrie Wilkie of Boningtoun by his Majesties royall patent under the great seal of this kingdom is fully authorised in the office of conservator of the priviledges granted to His Majesties subjects in the

seventeen provinces of the Netherlands, wee doe therefor recommend unto our said conservator to treate for us with any town or place within the United Provinces of the Netherlands which shall be by him thought most fitt and advantageous for the Scotts Staple Court, and with the approbation of the Kings Majestie to conclude upon all such good articles as shall be condiscended unto for the benefeitt of the Staple Court and weelfare of the commerce and trade of this kingdome, and what shall be by him concluded and agreed unto shall be approven by the royall burrows and by them halden valid and effectual.

Extractit furth of the registrar of burrows by me Maister James Rocheid, comon clerk of Edinburgh and general clerk to the saids burrows, witnessing hereto my signe and subscription small.

Sic subscribitur: JA. ROCHEID.

**No. 172.**

**Archives Veere.**

16 APRIL 1675.

Nobilissimi amplissimique Domini.

Quibus conditionibus, privilegiorumque ampliacionibus clarrissimus vir Dom: conservator Wilkye vi plenipotentie vestre in iduum huius mensis cum Domino d'Odyck sue celsitudinis principis auriaci commissario, cumque plenipotentariis nostris contraxerit, ex ipsius litteris instrumentorumque tenore sciatis. Nos interim partium nostrarum esse duximus, immutate nostre in nationem vestram affectionis hisce testimonium facere, nihil dubitantes, quin plenissime a nobis satisfacti, posthac et finito huius contractus spatio sedem nostri portus mutatum non sitis. Fausta feliciaque omnia, a devins benedictione, commercio, personis rebusque: vestris precati immutabiliter manebus.

Amplitudinum vestrarum addictissimi  
Consules, Scabini et Consilarii

URBIS CAMPOVERIANIS.

die 16 Aprilis 1675 stilo novo.

**No. 173.****Archives Veere.**

16 APRIL 1675.

Edelissimo principi Duci de Lauderdale  
Edelissime princeps.

Quibus conditionibus, privilegiorumque ampliacionibus clariss: Dom. Wilkye conservator privilegiorum Nationis Scotie virtute plenipotentie emporium scotiorum cum Dom. de Odyck principis oransionensis commissario, nostrisque plenipotentariis de restauranda hoc in portu statione scotia contraxerit, eius ex litteris, instrumentorumque tenore cognosces. Quamdoquidem autem ex ipso scrivimus, serio, vestris celsitudinis commendatione, hunc pro ceteris portum pretulisse, et in animo esse carbonibus scotiis catalogum mercium ad stationem spectantium ampliandi, eoque super nobiscum de novo contractandi, ex parte nostrae deesse nolimus hec gratitudinis nostre signa celsitudini vestre offerre, submissequae petere, ut bonitati vestre placeat dictam catalogi ampliacionem promovere, perficique curare, que nationi scotiae res utilissima summo omnium applausu laudem seret, principique oransionensi erit quam gratissima, hueque huic urbi. Hisce Deum ut diu celsitudinis vestris personam salvam conservet precamus.

Celsitudini vestri Devotissimi  
Consules, Scabini et Consiliarii

URBIS CAMPOVERIANIS.

16 iduum Aprilis 1675.

---

**No. 174.****Archives Veere.**

2 JULY 1676.

Charles R.

Whereas Henrie Wilkie, Our resident for the affairs of Our antient kingdom of Scotland in the Seventeen Provinces of the Netherlands and Conservator of the priviledges, granted to Our subjects of that Our kingdom in the Low cuntries, hath by Our commission and allowance agreed upon articles with the commissioners of the Prince of Orange and deputies of the toun of Campheer for the resettlement of the Scots staple-court and trade of that Our antient kingdom within the said toun, which articles are approven by Our Royall Burrows in Scotland, and Wee being willing to countenance the trade and commerce of Our said antient

kingdom by giveing Our royall assent to what seemeth most advantagious for the same, therefor Wee doe approve by these presentis of the saide articles, off which the foirgoing coppie is sent to Our secretary, signed by the lord provest of Edingburgh by direction from Our Royall Burrows, by which the Scotts staple is removed from Dorte to Campveer by Our special allowance; provyded always that nothing in the forsaid articles be contrary to or in any maner of way to be constracted to militate against the many antient standing acts of Parliament, made by Our royall progenitors in favor of the staple-court or the Conservator, or against the jurisdiction of the said Conservator, or against the jurisdiction of the said Conservator or his dewes according to Our royall patent, granted to him for that effect. And to the end the same may be made known to all Our loveing subjects, Wee ordaine a letter to be written to Our privie councill in Scotland, requyreing them to make publict intimation of this Our royall pleasure, that the staple-court be fullie settled at Campheer and that the antient standing act of Parliament in favour of the staple-court and Conservator be all declaired to be in full force; and further Wee ordaine the Royall Burrows in their meettings to make strict ordors, that the staple may be duely observed, which Wee declare shall be binding to all Our subjects whatsomevir, tradeing in forraigne commerce, and also to make a table of the Conservators dewes upon all exportable goods from Our kingdom of Scotland, suteable to his office and employment in Our service.

Given at Our Court at Whythall the 2nd July 1676 and of Our reign the 28th yeare.

By His Majesties command:  
Sic subscribitur: LAUDERDALE.

**No. 175.**                      **Archives Veere (in print).**

11 OCTOBER 1676.

A Proclamation, for setling of the Staple-port at Campveere.

Charles, by the Grace of God, King of Scotland, England, France and Ireland, Defender of the Faith, to our Lovits,

Macers, Messengers at Arms, Our Sheriffs, in that part conjunctly and severally, specially constitute, Greeting: Whereas upon the occasion of the unsettled condition of the Scots Staple in the Low-Countreys: The merchants of this our ancient Kingdom of Scotland have for diverse years past, suffered great prejudice, in their trade and Commerce to those Provinces, And being graciously inclined to countenance all fair and just means,



for setting of the said staple: We therefore gave full power and commission to our Resident and Conservator of the privileges granted to our Subjects of Scotland in the Low-Countreys; to treat with any town or place most convenient and advantagious for the Merchants and trade of this our Kingdom: So the articles agreed by him with the commissioners of the Prince of Orange, and deputies of te town of Campvere, for the re-setting of the Scots staple-court within the said town, are approved by Us: Whereupon the said Staple-court is removed from Dort to the town of Campvere. And to the end this Our Royal pleasure, may be made known to all our loving Subjects of our Ancient Kingdom, We with advice of the Lords of Our Privy Council, do ordain publick proclamation to be made thereof at the usual places of this our Kingdom; that no person may pretend ignorance, but duely obey our royal pleasure herein, as they will answer at their peril. And further, We, with advice foresaid, do declare that the ancient standing Acts of Parliament made by Our royal progenitors, in favour of the Staple-court, and the Conservator are in full force and strength. And further, we ordain the Royal Burroughs in their meetings to make strict Acts, that the Staple may be duely observed, which We with advice foresaid, declare to be binding upon all our subjects whatsoever trading to, or residing within any town, or place of the united Provinces. And we ordain thir presents to be printed and published at the Market-Cross of Edinburgh, and other royal Burghs and Sea-ports needful, that none may pretend ignorance thereof.

Given at Edinburgh, the eleventh day of October 1676 years, and of our reign the 28 year.

God save the King

AL. GIBSON, CL. S<sup>TI</sup>. CONCILII.

**No. 176.**

**Archives Veere.**

EDENBURGH, 20 OCTOBER 1676.

Right Honourable.

By my former of the  $\frac{15}{25}$ th of September I sent your Honours a coppie of the Staple Contract enlarged with some amendiments as they were agreed unto by your Comissioners: There is yett remaneing some small things to be amplified in the said contract which I shall in due time impart unto your Honours. — Since my coming to this country I have meete with persones diversly inclyned as to the regulation of the forraigne trade of this kingdome. Upon the 12th current I wrotte to Mr. Thomas Cunningham and desired him to impart unto your Honours that upon

the 11th instant the Agreement between the Scotts Staple at your Port of Campvere, was (by order from the Lords of his Majesties Counsell) published at the markt crosse of Edenburgh. A printed copie of the said proclamation I doe here with remitte unto your Honours upon receipt whereof your Honours will Impairt the same to your inhabitants in such a publick maner as may reciprocally be to the satisfaction of the Scotts nation; no wayes doubting but your Honours wilbe cairfull in the punctuall complayance with your pairt of the said agreement that the merchants and others of the Scotts Nation frequenting your pairt may have no cause to complaine. I have now the bussines of the coale in agitation what I can effectuat therin, shall give your Honours ane accompt. In making it practickable the observance of the Staple port I meete with many deficulties, but I shall doe my best (withe ye Lords of his Majesties counsell) to gette such strickt orders established here, as may oblige both merchands and seamen to frequent ye Staple Port. I am in some good hopes to effectuat a coalle bargane; the greatest deficulty I finde is with the masters of shippes to oblige them to a certaine freight for ye great hundred and many of the saids skippers have there friends and concerns at Rotterdam which makes them the more backward in coming to agreement with me; but I shall endeavour to falle upon those mediums as will oblige them to come to aggrement with me.

What I can accomplish shall acquaint your Honours, in the meane time I doe remaine in quality of

your Honours most humble servitour

HENRY WILKIE.

## 1777.

### Staple Contract of 1676.

Articles of agreement for settling the Staple-port at Campheer, ratified by the Convention 9th July 1675 and 12th October 1676.

To all people, of what estate or condition they are, who shall heare and see these presents, be it kend, that, whereas the nation of Scotland be mony antient contracts and agreements, made with the toun of Campheer, did for many yeirs enjoy the priviledges, liberties and immunities in their trade and establishment of their staple-court within the said toun untill the late interruption by the removeall of the said staple-court to the toun of Dordrecht; and now upon a humble adress, made to the most seren and pouerfull prince the king of Great-Britain by the Royall Burrows of his kingdom of Scotland, it hath pleased his Majestie to command hither Henrie Wilkie, Conservator of the Scotts nation and resident for all affairs relateing to that kingdom, with power to him to treat with any toun or place in these United Provinces upon articles for

the good and advantage of the trade and commerce of his ancient kingdom of Scotland and for the resettlement of the Scotts staple-court; and the said Conservator, finding by experience, that the toun of Campheer hath been long frequented by the Scotts nation, upon the consideration of the goodness of the porte, in persewance of his comission both from the kings Majestie and the Royall Burrows of Scotland, hath entered into treatie with the magistratts of this toun in order to the resettlement of the Scotts court here.

And in lyke maner the magistratts and toun-councill of Campheer for carieing on a work of so much profite and advantage to this place have deputed upon their pairt the Heeren Johan de Mauregnault, bailliu, mr. Jacob Godin and Leonard Thyssen, rueling burgemasters, Peter Nashout, schepen, ende mr. Hendrick Serooskerke, pentenaris and raet of this stadt, as comisioners in their names, with full power to conferr and treat with the said Conservator and to conclud upon such articles, as shall be agreed unto for estblishing of the Scotts staple-court within this toun.

And both the saids pairties haveing by vertue of their severall commissions divers tymes mett, they have at lenth mutuallie resolved and agreed in the forme and maner, contained in the following articles, viz:

1<sup>1</sup>. That, for the keeping and preserveing of the strick allyance and freendshipp, which—by Gods providence—is made betueen His most sacred Majestie of Great-Britain etc., and the Lords the States Generall of the United Netherlands and for the long enjoyment of the fruitts of so happie ane peace, the magistratts of this city in all things according to their pouer upon all occassions shall seriouslie give a just and reall demonstration of their true affection to His Majesties royall persone, authoritie and government and of their constant inclinations to the weellfaire and tranquillitie of His Majesties kingdoms and dominions and in particular of His Majesties kingdom of Scotland; and in the manifestation thereof the saids magistratts shall to their pouer obstruct and hinder the buying or selling of all maner of amunition of warre, weapons, offensive and defensive, unto or by any fugitives, rebells, enimiss or others, disaffected to His Majesties roysll persone and government, as also, so far as in them is, to hinder the printing and publishing of all seditious books and pamphletts within their jurisdiction and also the transporting of them to any of His Majesties dominions; and if at any tyme herefitr the same shall be discovered by the Conservator or his deputies and information given to the said citie-magistratts theirof, they shall cause speedy punishment to be inflicted upon the persons so offending, being found within their jurisdiction, according to their demerits.

2<sup>2</sup>. That there may be one firme correspondence and agreement betuixt the Royall Burrows of the kingdom of Scotland and the magistratts and toun of Campheer, with the approbation of the lords commissioners from

<sup>1</sup> Compare 1668 artt. 1 and 2.

<sup>2</sup> Compare 1668 art. 48.

His Royal Highnes the Prince of Orange, for the establishment of the Scotts staple-court in the said toun of Campheer for the space of tuentie ane yeirs and so much more tyme, as shall be thereafter agreed upon by the Royall Burrows and this toun, there to enjoy the priviledges and immunities, mentioned in the ensueing articles, with all other priviledges, formerly granted by this toun by antient contracts, especially that of the yeire 1612, except in so far as may be innovat by this agreement or that may be agreed upon hereftir for the furdur encuradgement of the said intercourse of trade, and that the magistratts of the said toun of Campheer shall give publick assurance, that during the whole tyme of this agreement the said Conservator and all other persons, haveing dependance upon the said staple-court, may have ane free and saiff conduct and protection within this toun, and that they with their families and goods may peaceably duell and negotiat there and in the jurisdiction thereof.

3<sup>1</sup>. In regard all the staple-comodities, that cometh fra the kingdom of Scotland, are of the naturall production of that cuntrie, most of them unmanufactured, by which means the toun of Campheer and other touns of the Provinces have the conveniencie and advantage of reducing the saids comodities into severall manufactories fitt for use, quherby they rype ane greater benefeet then the people of the Scotts nation, therefor it is by this article agreed, that all the saids staple-commodities may be freely imported to this toun, without paying any toll or custom, as is here called incoming-convoy, licent-money, and vijlgilt-money and lastgilt, upon any of the Scotts shippis or other vessellis, quhatsomevir to them belonging, and from all such impositions for the future; and that all residerents, belonging or anyway depending upon the staple-court, may be free to enjoy all the priviledges and freedoms, that the burgers themselves doe enjoy within the toun and jurisdiction thereof; and by this article it is agreed, that all goods which wer staple-comodities in Sir Patrick Drummond's tyme, are hereby declaired to be staple-commodities and no others.

4<sup>2</sup>. That the Conservator without lett, hinderance and molestation may exercise jurisdiction in all causes, civill and criminall, over the persones and goods of all those, who belong to the Scotts staple, as also over all others of the Scots nation, alredu duelling or which shall heraftir duell, remaine or lodge within the toun of Campheer or freedom theirof, so that no magistratt or judge of this toun shall have power to determine in or upon any question, difference, civill or criminall, at any tyme happening between tuo of the Scotts nation, but the same caus shall be only pleaded, adjudged and by definitive sentence determined by the court of the Conservator; and that no factor be member of the court, and that without contradiction or appeal; and incase of incivilitie, contention,

<sup>1</sup> Compare 1668 artt. 18 and 19.

<sup>2</sup> Compare 1612 art. 9; 1668 artt. 33, 36.

opposition or resistance the city-magistratts shall affoord the Conservator or his deputie all help and assistance to bring the offenders to usewall and deserved punishment. And that all acts, ordinances, sentences and decreits, made and given in at the Conservators court, as also all certificatts and lettres testimoniall, given, acknowledged and granted under the hand of the Conservator or his deputy and secretary, with the office-seal thereto affixed or appended, shall be held and esteemed in all cases, either civill or criminall, als oblidginge, legall and authentick to all intents and purposes as any other, given and granted by the magistratts or judges of this toun in cases belonging to their jurisdiction. And the conservator shall within sex weeks aftir the signeing of this contract give to the magistratts a list of all such persones, as are under the staple court, as also of those, that shall happen from tyme to tyme hereafter to live under the jurisdiction of the staple-court.

5<sup>1</sup>. If any question or action civill shall fall out between any of the Scotts nation and any of the inhabitants of this toun, either native or stranger, the plentive or first complener, he being a Scotts man, shall be oblidged first of all to apply himself to the Conservator or his deputie, and being a Dutchman, to the magistratts, that there may be arbitrators nominat over the bussiness in question. And the said Conservator together with the magistratts shall upon either syde yeirlic name three arbitrators, the present to include the absent, that may freely cognosce, arbitratt and determine upon the saids differences; and the sentences and decreits, so past in judgement by them upon the willing submission of the pairties shall be holden als valide to all intents and purposes, as if the same wer past in judgement befor the magistratts of this toun or Conservators court; and that all such decreits and sentences arbitrall so given shall with all expedition be putt in execution according to the priviledges of this toun and lawes of the cuntrie. And if it should so happen, that the saids arbitrators be equall in their voices, in that case the saids arbitrators shall choise an empire, that may pronounces the arbitrall sentence; and if the saids pairties will not willingly submitt to the said arbitrall sentence, then the same is to be brought before the magistratts of this toun to be determined at the knouledge of the Conservator or his deputie, and that within fourtie dayes, eftir that full probation is made of the caus of both pairties. And if it shall happen, that any of the Scotts nation shall have to doe befor the Lords the States or council of Zealand, the Lords of the admiralty or toun-council of Middleburgh, whither it be for staying of their shippes, confiscating of their merchandice or any other caus quhatsoever, in that case the magistratts of the toun of Campheer shall be oblidged to caus assist them by their pentionary or some other of their council, to the end that those of the Scotts nation may be weill used and als much favoured, as any of their own burgesses.

<sup>1</sup> Compare 1668 art. 34.

6<sup>1</sup> To the end that the people of the Scotts nation be not frustratt of the word of God and exercise of the reformed religion in their own proper language, the magistratts of the toun shall hereby be oblidged to provyde for them a convenient church, decently furnished with all necessaries required to the due order and right administration, of Godts service and exercise therof, according to the doctrine, service and discipline, acknowledged, practised and by law established within the kingdom of Scotland, as also a fitting churchyard, wherin the dead of that nstion and none other — without the consent first obtained from the conservator or his substitute — may be buried, together with such place in the church, as shall be by the Conservator and his deputies thought fitt; the said church and churchyard to be kept in due reparation at the charges of the toun and to be exempted from any grundright, which may be pretended to be payed for burieing within or without the church; and to have the libertie to burie our dead at any time of the day or night at our pleasure without giveing any fyne for the same; and also to have a minister, precenter and clerk for the service of the said staple-church according to their respective callings; and the said minister being dewly admitted, the toun shall provyde, that the minister shall receive his yeirlye mantinance in the same maner, as it is now payed; and if it shall happen, that the above specified congregation shall so encrease, that it shall be fund necessary to have a second minister for assistance, whose interteanment shall be at the charge of the Scotts nation.

7<sup>2</sup>. For the better preventing and eviteing of all perrils and dsangers, that may be in the incoming of this porte, the magistratts are hereby oblidged to entertaine continually the marcks, meiths, tuns and bowes at the entrie and within the channell, leading to this toun in all places, where it shall be fund requisite, and also that knowing and experienced pilots or pinks be appoynted to bring in and out the shippis, belonging to the Scotts staple, at the charges of the employer in stormie, mistie and dark wether; and als often as the saids pilots shall be employed and made use of, but no otherwayes in any sorte, their sallarie be regulated upon all ordinar occasions by the magistratts together with the Conservator or his deputie. And if throw tempest or storme of wether any shippis of the Scotts nation be in danger, and for their saiffie the skipper be compelled or necessitate to promise to the pilots any exorbitant pilotage, by them requyred for inbringing of the ssids shippis, in that case the skippers at thair saiff arriveall shall not be oblidged to pay all that they promised to them, but the magistratts of this toun shall be holden to modifie according to equitie and right reasone.

8<sup>3</sup>. To the intent the shippis of the Scotts nation, coming to this porte of this toun, may be weel accomodate, with a large and spacious haven

<sup>1</sup> Compare 1612 art. 2; 1668 art. 4.

<sup>2</sup> Compare 1612 art. 3; 1668 art. 28.

<sup>3</sup> Compare 1612 art. 4, 5; 1668 art. 10.

and key for the safe lying and unlivering of the saids ships and goods, the magistratts of this toun are hereby halden to appoynt the whole shoire, wherewith the Scotts ships have been served in tyme bygane from the bridge to the hous, called the Oliphant; and that the same be kept free only for the use of the Scotts nation, provyded with key-crans, good help and assistance with boatts, deckboatts, lighters, especiallie in tyme of frost, when shippes cannot come to the haven; that there be appoynted a good number of sledds, waggons and labourers for the tymely loading and unloading of their shippes and goods, which labourers hyre shall be regulate by the conservator and magistratts of this toun. And if it shall so happen, that the haven, so appoynted by the magistratts, be not sufficient to containe all the number of the Scotts shippes, that shall happen to come, in that case the magistratts shall caus accomodate them with so much more place, as shall be neidfull, by causing their haven-master remove all other shippes from the shoire, to the end there may be no contraversie fall out betuixt the mariners of the Scotts nation and those of other nations; and the magistratts shall take such order in this point, that these of the Scotts nation may the more comoduously unload and reload without any hindrance or molestation. The haven-master shall lykwayes have a caire, that at all ocasiones, when the Scotts shippes are coming in and going out, the haven shall be patent and open to them without any impediment. And if at any time the shoir-master or any in his name shall maliciously cast louse or cutt any cable or any other rope upon the shoir of any of the Scotts shippes, he shall be punished therefore by the magistratts at the sight of the Conservator or his deputie. And if the magistratts or shoir-master fail in any of this article, the magistratts to be lyable for all coast, skaith and damage.

9<sup>1</sup>. That the merchands of the Scotts nation, coming to this toun in their negotiations, may be weill served with pioners, labourers and workmen, with sellers, warehousses and lofts at ane moderate and easie pryce to be payed by the saids persones; and incase any burgar or other inhabitant shall demand of the saids merchands unreasonable rathes, the magistratts of the city shall moderate the samen; and the hyre of the labourers and workmen shall be payed according to the rates, that shall be agreed upon by the Conservator and magistratts of this toun, to be sett down in ane table, to be made and published for that purpose, of the wages, to be payed for the sledds, waggons and workmen, as also of the scout-boatts, by water going and coming from this toun to Midelburgh, that the labourers and workmen may be holden to observe and keep the same inviolable conforme to the tenor hereof, the master of the skout-boatts to be lyable for any damage, susteaned betuixt Midelburgh and Campheer. And all merchandizing goods, unlivered out of the Scotts shippes, shall be carried and transported off the

<sup>1</sup> Compare 1668 art. 8.

shoir in the winter befor thrie hours in the afternoon and in summer before sex hours at night. And if any of the saids labourers and workmen shall committ any incivility be word or deed to any merchands, factors, skippers, mariners or other persones, belonging to the Scotts staple, the magistratts shall furtwith caus such to be punished according to the demerite of the fact. And incase any of the goods and wairs, belonging to the saids merchants, comes to susteane any damage or loss by the inadvertance, willfullness and delay of the cran-masters, his substitute or his servants, by him employed for the loadning and unloading of shippis, the cran-masters shall be obliged to make good the said damage and loss so occasioned, and incase of refuseall shall be thereto compelled by the magistratts; also the workmen and sladers shall be obliged to make good all damages and losses, that shall happen to merchands-goods throw thair default.

10<sup>1</sup>. And for the better accomodation of the Scotts nation in this toun the magistratts shall be holden to provyde a fair and large hous, weell accomodate for ane conserjarie-hous, which house shall be free from all excyse and impost upon wyne and beire, the yeirlye rent and constant repaire of the said hous to be at the charge of the toun; and if the said hous shall not be fund sufficient, the magistratts are hereby halden by ane new addition to enlarge the same, or if it shall be fund necessary to have another hous of interteanment, the same to enjoy the lyke priviledges, as is above mentioned, onlie the rent of the second hous to be payed at the charge of the nation. And the master of the conserjarie-hous is hereby halden to repaire such things, as are willfullie spoyled or damnadged throw his default within the hous.

11. That if it should happen—which God forbid—that any of the Scotts nation or any belonging to the Scotts staple-court or haveing dependance thereon should in this toun or jurisdiction thereof committ such a cryme or fault, for which he ought to be punished capitallie by the loss of his life or limb, in that case it is by this article agreed unto, notwithstanding of the foresaid cryme, that his goods shall not in any sorte be lyable to forfeiture or confiscation; but the same shall remaine free to his airs or executors, only the delinquent to pey ten pundis Fleemish, and to be free as to his goods, according to the priviledge, granted to this toun by the earle of Zealand. And in lyke manner all the goods and others, that shall be fund in his custodie, belonging to any other merchand, principall or freend, shall not be lyable to any confiscation for any offence, by him committed, although it wer in crimine leso majestatis of whatsomevir kynd; bot the same goods shall be holden free and made furthcomand to the right owners and proprietars thereof; and also that no persone, who may be guiltless or innocent, shall for the offence, guilt or fault of any other be in anywayes arreisted or molested in his persone

<sup>1</sup> Compare 1612 art. 11—12; 1668 art. 9.



or goods, except he shall be fund bund and oblidged either in his persone or goods for another.

12<sup>1</sup>. That no person, belonging to the Scotts staple, ehall or may be arreisted in his persone and goods in the toun or jurisdiction thereof for debt or any other civill action, whereupon no sentence is past, except there be fund just caus of suspition, that the pairtie is about to absent himself; and incase of a declaired sentence the magistratts are hereby holden not to give ordor for arreistment of any of the Scotts nation, untill the same be first made knowen to the Lord Conservator or his deputie, being present in the toun, that the pairtie may give caution, and upon knowledge of the matter the proces may be determined.

13<sup>2</sup>. That no native or etranger, burgers of this toun or induellar therein or jurisdiction thereof, shall have power or be permitted to trade, deal or to afficque in Scotland in any goods or merchandice, which are already declaired or shall hereftir be declaired staple-commodities, by bringing them over themselves or causing others to bring them, upon the penaltie of haveing the saids goods confiscated toties quoties by the magistratts of the toun; and if any persones of the Scotts nation shall be fund in their names to cover, conceal and negotiat for the abovesaid persones, they shall be punished by the Conservator or his deputie according to the lawes of the staple-court. And it is by this article furder agreed, that no persones of the Scotts nation shall be made a free burgar of this toun without knowledge and consent of the Conservator or his deputie; and they, who ar already burgars, shall in no maner of the way be favoured to trade in staple-goods, untill such tyme as they have quytted their right of burgership and thereftir be legallie admitted and declaired by the Conservator or his deputie as members of the Scotts staple-court, upon the penalties above exprest; nether shall any induellar in this toun be admitted under the Scotts staple-court without the knowledge and consent of the magistratts.

14<sup>3</sup>. And for the better encouragement of the navigation and trade of the Scotts nation it is by this article agreed, that, incase any ship or ships, belonging to them, be robbed, spoiled or taken at sea by any inhabitant or others, holding themselves under the jurisdiction of the province Zealand, the magistratts of this toun shall hereby be oblidged to endeavour—according to their pouer—that all such shippes or goods be againe restored with their intire loadnings or what shall be so robbed or taken, or els caus full satisfaction be given to the persone or persones so wronged, proportionallie to the riht value thereof, and shall caus the delinquents be punished according to the nature of the offence; but if so that the offendar duell under another jurisdiction, then the magistratts shall be obliged by their pentionary or others to require the restitution

<sup>1</sup> Compare 1668 art. 39.

<sup>2</sup> Compare 1668 art. 37—38.

<sup>3</sup> Compare 1612 art. 21; 1668 art. 24, 30.

and satisfaction for the said damage, and that at the cost and charge of the town. And further that all goods of ships cast away, belonging to the merchant and factors of the Scots staple, that shall be saved by any inhabitant or other person, holding themselves under the jurisdiction of this town, or any way concealed or made away by them in any sort, then the magistrats holden hereby to use their power and authority, to the end the said goods or value thereof might be forthcoming to the right owners, and the persons so offending to be severely punished for such their concealment and unjust detention; and also in case the said goods shall happen to be taken up, concealed or embazled by any person or persons, living without the jurisdiction of this town, the magistrats shall use their best endeavour to get the said goods or their value againe restored to the right owners. And in case any ship or ships shall be in danger to be cast away in the passage, leading to this town, that then all possible and speedie help shall be employed at the cost of the owner of the goods for preservation of the same.

15<sup>1</sup>. If in case any of the inhabitants, here being adedted to any of the staple, shall come to obtaine letters of respyte of tyme or suretie *de corpis* or *cessio bonorum*, these of the said nation shall be favoured and used in the same manner as any other creditor, induellar in this town; and if it shall happen, that any of the staple, adedted to any induellar in this cuntry, or ane induellar, adedted to any of the staple, doe come to fail, if in that case it be fund necessar to appoynt a curator over his goods, then shall the magistrats with the Conservator upon each syde choise a curator or overseer, who shall joyntly dispose and manadge the whole estate of the partie insolvent.

16<sup>2</sup>. For the better secureing of the estate of any of the Scots nation, that shall happen to die in this town, the magistrats is by this article holden to grant and agree unto those of the Scots Staple-court, that if any of their members hapning to die or depairt this life intestat, without making his last will and testament, that then and in that case their goods and estate shall and most fall under the administration of the court of the Lord Conservator, in so much that nether the magistrats nor the orphans-court in this place shall have any thing to doe with the said goods or estates of the persons so dieing or exercise any authority thereupon.

17<sup>3</sup>. The magistrats doe by this article promise and consent, that the Conservator or his deputie shall and may use the prisson of this town at their pleasure, furnished with all necessars thereto belonging, in which the Conservator or his deputie shall and may caus to be imprisoned all such debtors, offenders and evill-doers of the Scots nation, which he, the said Conservator or his deputie, may imprison, and againe enlarge out

<sup>1</sup> Compare 1612 art. 26; 1668 art. 35, 42.

<sup>2</sup> Compare 1612 art. 26; 1668 art. 46.

<sup>3</sup> Compare 1612 art. 19; 1668 art. 22.

of the same at his or their pleasure without contradiction or being obliged to informe the toun-magistratts therewith, and that the marshell, keeper of the prisone, or his officers be obliged to give all due assistance to the said Conservator or his deputie, als often as he or they shall be thereunto reqnyred.

18<sup>1</sup>. And for the better secureing of the trade of the Scotts nation it is hereby agreed, that the magistratts shall upon all fitting and convenient occasion in the tyme of warre and danger procure in the court of the admiralty in Zealand a weell furnished man of warre, ane or mae, if need be, that may freely goe out in convoy of the ships, belonging to the Scotts nation, to any place or places within the river of Forth or any other place in the kingdom of Scotland, and there to stay and attend for the spare of fourteen dayes for bringing back the saids shippes or others to this porte.

19<sup>2</sup>. It is by this article sgreed, that the magistratts of this toun caus good and sufficient watch to be kepted in the streetts in the night-tyme, espescially in those places, where the greatest pairt of wairehouses of the said staple court are, and shall also take caire, that the inhabitants and burgers of this toun shall carie and demean themselves peaceablie and in ane freendly maner to those, who are members of the said staple-court. And further the saids magistratts doe also consent by these prsents, that those of the Scotts staple may take in their service such ane doctor of phisik, chirurgian, barbor and apothecary, as they shall think good, without any contradiction, who may enjoy all such immunities and priviledges, as be right and custome belongs to the doctors, chirurgians, duelling in this toun; all other doctors, apothecaries and chirurgians shall also be freely permitted to practise among all such of the Scotts nation, as reseid here; also the magistratts doe grant to the barbor-chirurgian of the Scotts nation a sufficient hous rent-free. The magistratts are also holden by this article to provyde and appropriat to the use of these of the Scotts staple a convenient place for their merchands and factors, therin to aire and dry their sheep-skinns, hyds or other goods, which may be in dainger to be damnified by watter or otherways, and also to affoord those of the Scotts nation a convenient place for their merchands and factors within or near the toun, wherinto they may resorte for their bodilie recreation, and lykwayes libertie and freedom to the Conservator, his deputs, court-officers and merchants to fish, hunt, shoott and hauck in all places under the jurisdiction of this toun without lett, hinderance or molestation with the same freedom, the magistratts themselves enjoy.

20<sup>3</sup>. And in case — as God forbid — that by reason of any intesteen warr or plague the people of the Scotts nation may not with securitie

<sup>1</sup> Compare 1668 art. 18.

<sup>2</sup> Compare 1612 art. 20; 1668 artt. 5, 13, 14, 21.

<sup>3</sup> Compare 1612 art. 27; 1668 art. 3.

and saiffie to themselves frequent this toun, then it shall be lawfull to them to transport themselves, their goods and merchandice freely to any other toun or place, they shall think fitt, provyded alwayes they pay befor their departure, what they shall be justly adehted to any inhabitant within this toun; and the magistratts is hereby halden oblidge to caus help and assist the said nation with shippes, hoyes and all other things, necessary for their transportation, upon their reasonable charges. And in lykmaner the magistratts are by this article halden oblidge, that if in case — which God prevent — any difference should aryse betuixt the king of Great Britain and the United Provinces, whereupon hostilitie and warre may ensue, in that case they are to give save and sure protection to all persons of the Scotts nation for sex moneths tyme aftir the publication of the said warr, according to the 32 article of the generall treatie betuixt the king of Great-Britain and the States-Generall, to the end that those of the Scotts nation may recover and gett in the debts, dew to them, and also pay, what they may be owing to any of the inhabitants here, and theraftir withdraw themselves to any other place, they shall think fitt, the magistrates affording them the same assistance, mentioned in the foirgoing pairt of this article; and when the pestilence is over, the Scotts nation to return againe to this toun.

21. That if any of the Scotts nation shall happen to marie with any woman in the Netherlands or within the toun of Campheer and aftir the said mariadge reside here under the staple-court, the said woman shall be holden to be under the government of the lawes of Scotland; and that she neither shall nor may be contract of marriage or otherwayes detaine, keep or dispose of her husbands goods to the prejudice of his lawfull creditors, bot concerning that she most be regulat according to the saids lawes of the kingdom of Scotland; and lykwayes that no persone, whither man or woman, depending upon the Scotts staple, be permitted to dispoine of their goods by testament or otherwayes, contrare to the saids lawes of Scotland and staple-court; and the tutors and curators of children in minoritie shall also be regulat according to the saids lawes.

22. And quheras the trade and commerce of the Scotts nation doeth consist not only in the importation bot also in the exportation of goods and merchandices from these provinces, in which the toun of Midleburgh is concerned that the magistratts here may make the same known to the magistratts of Midleburgh, to the end the Conservator and others, belonging to the Scotts staple-court, may be used in that toun with all kyndnes and freendly respect and with the same freedom and immunities, that any free burger here may there enjoy.

23. And for the better observance of the staple-porte it is by this article agreed unto by the Conservator, that no staple-goods, contained in the list made thereof, shall be brought and sold into any harbor of the United Provinces bot to the staple-porte, under the paine of confiscation

of the saids goods, and that the Conservator is holden to persew the contraveeners rigorously without any connivance according to the lawes of the staple-court; that the magistratta of this toun may make ane suteable adress to His Highnes the Prince of Orange for interposeing his autoritie, that incase any of the Scotts nation shall importe any staple-goods to any other toun or place in these provinces besyde the staple-porte, that the respective magistratts of the saids touns or places may by His Highnes be obliged to assist the said Conservator, his deputie and other officers for bringing these of the Scotts nation to condigne punishment according to the nature of the offence; and in case justice cannot be obtained in those touns or places in these provinces in the Netherlands, then the Conservator shall caus punish the saids persons for transgressing in Scotland according to the ordinances of the Royall Burrows and acts of Parliament of that kingdom to that effect.

24. It is by this article agreed, that besyde the species of wyne and beire, which by antient contracts hes alwayes been free of excyse, so also all salt, bought here by any of the Scotts nation, shall be free of the said duetie, in regard they have use thereof for cureing and dressing severall sorts of staple-goods; and for the avoyding fraud and deceitt, that may happen therein, those of the Scotts nation shall take a billott from the pachters, under the paine, enjoyned to the inhabitants by the publict placcats of this land; and the said wyne and beire to be caried by the ordinar workman, appoynted for that purpose.

25. And lykwayes it is agreed, that the magistratts doe appoynt ane anchor with a boy thereon to be laid out in the road before the haven, quherby shipp, belonging to the Scotts nation, may gett savely into the road in cases of eisterly and northerly winds.

26. As also if any of the Scotts shipp can help his nighbor with the ballast from his shipp, those of the scottmen shall not be permitted to object against the same; and they shall only demand payment for such quantitie of ballast, as they shall be ordered to bring aboard, provyding it be no less as sex last.

27. And that all skippers and masters of shipp, alsweell as the residents of the Scotts nation are hereby holden to be free of the excyse of the wyne, beare and salt, that they may have use for their shipp; and to have constantly bilgets given them without paying anything for the same.

28<sup>1</sup>. That the magistratts doe yeirlie and everie yeare in January assemble the cranmasters, weighers, measurers, workmen and other persones, with whom those of the Scotts staple shall have to doe, and shall caus to be red and published before them all and every the tables, that shall be agried upon for the hyre and sallarie, that may be demanded by the saids persons, and also to caus read any pairt of these articles,

<sup>1</sup> Compare 1668 art. 44.

wherin the above mentioned persones may be concerned, to the end they the better know how to regulate themselves therein and give all redde obedience thereto; and incase any person shall contraveen the same, they are to be punished by the magistratts according to the demerit of the offence.

29<sup>1</sup>. And whereas it will be necessarie, that the saida Scotts staple-court should be provyded and furnished with faithfull and fitting messengers, officers and servands and also with brookers, weighers and measurers, that therefor the magistratts of this toun with the knowledge of the Conservator shall choise and place so many honest, good and knowing persones, as may be requisite for these offices, to be chosen alsweill out of the Scotts nation as inhabitanta of this citie, all which persones so admitted are to take ane oath of fidelitie before the magistratts of this toun and also befor the Conservator, for doeing right both to the buyer and seller. The magistratts are oblidge to have in their wiehous here iron weights, that may be conform to the weights of Amsterdam.

30<sup>2</sup>. The Conservator and his deputie may fully and freely enjoy all such exemptions, immunities, priviledges and prerogatives, as be law and custome belong to the office of conservatorshipp, in als ample maner and forme as any former Conservator had and enjoyed upon all occasions. And also it is granted to the saids Scotts nation the freedom from the imposition of excyse upon wyne, beire and all other sorts of drink conform to the old contracts; and particularly it is agreed, that everie master of ane familie of the Scotts nation, liveing under the staple-court shall have the freedom and exemption from payment of the excyse and other taxations yeirlie upon sex secks of wheatt, three lasts of turff, four fathoms of wood, sex skaills of coalls, tuo barrells of butter, tuo barrellis of soap; and the conserjarie-hous to be free of excyse for vivers, coalls and fyreing, and lykwayes from payment of all such soums of money, as may be demanded for goeing out and coming in at the gates of this toun by evening, and also from watching and paying the citie-watchmen, training and haveing souldiers quartered in their houses; the above mentioned priviledges also to be enjoyed by the widows of the above said persones, so long as they remaine widowes; and if any of the above said persones shall have occasion yeirlie to kill a beast or beasts, the same to be done at the knowledge of the magistratts.

31<sup>3</sup>. It is by this article mutuallie agreed, that if at any tyme here affir it shall be fund convenient either by the magistratts of this toun or the Conservator with consent of the Burrows, to amplifie or explaine any of the aforesaid articles or what other poyntt or article shall be fund necessary for the further benefitt and advantage of the Scotts staple in this toun, besyds those which stand alrede specefiet in this agreement,

<sup>1</sup> Compare 1668 art. 6.

<sup>2</sup> Compare 1612 art. 16, 18 — 1668 art. 20, 32.

<sup>3</sup> Compare 1668 art. 43.

and notice given thereof by the saids magistratts to the Conservator and to the saids Royall Burrows or by them to the saids magistratts, the same being fund equitable, shall be consentend unto and observed in all poynts as the articles alredy specifiet.

32<sup>1</sup>. It is also by this article mutuallie agreed, that for the better encouragement of the commerce of the Scotts nation within the toun of Campheer the magistratts are hereby bund and oblidge to caus erect a bank of money within this toun within half ane yeire aftir the settlement of the staple-ports, wherby the merchants, factors and others of the Scotts nation may be furnished from tyme to tyme with such soums of money, as they may have occasion of, upon securitie to them by delivering the merchands goods to the factors, and the factors giving securitie to the bank upon the reasonable intarest of ane half per cent in the moneth, and pro rato for the dayes, weeks, moneths and yeirs, until the same be againe payed. It is hereby also provyded, that during the present warre with France money being scarce at hie rates in the interest, the said merchands, factors and others shall be oblidge to pay for such money, as they may make use of, at such rates, as the necessity of the tyme oblidge others to pay, bot so soon as the warr is over, then the foirgoing agreement according to the rate of sex per cent per annum to be and continow in full force according to the true intent and meaning of this article. And als it is agreed, that there be no confiscation of not entred goods, coming from Scotland to the said staple-ports by the custom-office or for shorte entries, bot only ane moderat fyne, and that there be no more payed for measuring of plaiding, then wes in Sir Patrick Drumonds tyme, viz. ane half stiver per tallie or ane stiver the 100 elns.

33<sup>2</sup>. And if any persone or persons, citizen or inhabitant of this toun, or any depending upon the said staple-court of whatsomevir qualitie or condition, shall be fund to have acted or done anything contrare to this agreement or any poynt or claus therein conteined, yet notwithstanding this agreement, mentioned in the foirgoing articles, shall not be understood to be broken or violated thereby; bot the persons contraveening being a Scottsman, shall be punished by the Conservator, and being ane citizen or inhabitant in this toun, to be lyable to the punishment by the magistratts according to the qualitie of the offence.

34. And it is hereby agreed, that if any dispute shall happen to aryse between the Scotts nation and the ballance-masters concerning the right of those goods, that are to be subject to the said ballance, the ballance-master shall only pretend the dewes upon such goods, as shall be reallie and truely brought to be weighed at the said ballance, and no others; and the merchands to be free to sell their merchandice by the peice, number or bulk without being oblidge to bring the same to the wiewous; and in lyke maner the cranmaster shall not demand from the Scotts

<sup>1</sup> Compare 1668 art. 11.

<sup>2</sup> Compare 1668 art. 45.

merchands and factors any crane-dewes, bot allenerly for such dewes, aa he shall actuallic be employed to liver with the said cran.

35<sup>1</sup>. It is also agried, that if in case any of the Scotts nation shall through misunderstanding, negligence or other caus whatsomevir omitt to make ane true and right entrie of their goods and merchandize to be by them imported or exported, be it either in quantitie or qualitie, the saids goods shall not be lyable to any confiscation, only the persons so offending shall be oblidge to pey the duetie double for the goods, wrong entered or concealed, and the saids goods to be free.

36<sup>2</sup>. It is lykwayes agried, that if any question or difference happen to fall out between any of the Scotts nation and the publict receivers of the toll and other dewes, the receivers are to bring thair action befor the magistratts of this toun, to the end the Conservator or his deputs may have knowledge thereof, and that such good ordors may be settled therin, that these of the Scotts nation may not be extorted in payment of the saida dewes upon exported goods.

37. It is also hereby agreed for the better settling of the Scotts staple within this toun, that the magistratts shall use all possible endeavors with His Highnes the Prince of Orange and the States of Zealaod, to the end the imposition upon the Scotts coall be lessned, that all the Scotts shippa, coming to these provinces, may thereby be oblidge to come constantly to the staple-porte.

38. It is by this article mutuallie agried, that whensoever any Scotts shipp or vessells shall be by stress of wether or otherwayes putt in to Campheer, haveing in staple-goods, and not being intended to liver within the Sevin United Provinces, in that case they shall not be trubled nor molested, bot shall have libertie to goe to their intented porte and to pey no dewes; as also if any vessell shall come in to the staple-porte haveing in staple-goods or other goods, that are not staple-goods, being only intended to unload a pairt at the staple, and is to goe to another place without the Sevin United Provinces with the remainder of the goods, then they are not to be trubled nor molested, nor to pey no dewes, bot what they doe unload.

39. It is by this article mutuallie agried and declaired, that the continuance of the Scotts staple at Campheer shall continue and endure for the space of tuentie ane yeirs aftir the signeing of this agreement and no longer without the samen be renewed; and in respect the Royall Burrows of Scotland stands bound to the toun of Dorte to keep their staple-porte there, therefor the magistratts and toun of Campheer, with consent of the lords comissioners from the Royall Highnes the Prince of Orange, binds and oblidges them not only to doe their utmost endeavour and to interpose with His Highnes the Prince of Orange for making voyd ane former agreement betuixt the Royall Burrows and the toun of Dorte

<sup>1</sup> Compare 1668 art. 29.

<sup>2</sup> Compare 1612 art. 8.



anent the establishment of the Scotts staple there, but also binds and obliges them to freeth and releive the Royall Burrows of Scotland of the said agreement with Dorte and of all coast, skaith, damage, which they or any particular Scottsman may susteane or incurre in any maner of way be vertue of the said agreement with the magistratts and toun of Dorte, which they solemnly be thir presentis obliges them to doe and performe.

40. In consideration of all the forsaid articles the magistratts of the toun of Campheer, with consent forsaid, doe promies to observe and caus to be observed inviolably all the forsaid articles, that are performable upon thair pairt; as lykwayes the above mentioned Conservator, he vertue of the above written commissions, hath promised and be this underwritten subscription doe promise, that ordor shall be taken with all diligence to inhibite any shippe of what quantitie soevir without exemptione, which carries staple-goods, to frequent or haunt any other porte or haven within the Sevin United Provinces of the Netherlands hut this toun of Campheer, and to caus punish rigourously all these persones, that shall doe in the contrare.

All this done and agreed unto, the Lord Conservator and the commissioners of His Highness the Prince of Orange with the deputies of the magistratts of the toun of Campheer have in testimonie of the trueth of this sett to ther hands.

---



## INDEX.

- Aberdeen, Burgh Records of, 48, 54; Tolbooth clock, 54; and the Staple at Middelburg, 72, 75; unrepresented with the Royal Burghs, 1642, 176; Convention, 1665, 198; favours Veere for the Staple, 1668, 202, 221
- Ackinheid, David, 135, 151
- Act of Revocation, 173
- Adamson, John, takes soldiers to the Low Countries, 81
- Adamson, William, envoy to Middelburg, 1526, 43
- Adolph of Burgundy and the Staple at Veere, 56
- Adornes, Anselme, envoy to James Ill on withdrawal of Staple from Bruges, 23; appointed Conservator, 25
- Adriaanszoon, Hendrik, indemnified, 66
- Albany, John, Duke of, Regent of Scotland, 34; and the Staple at Middelburg, 34—36
- Albert, Duke, protects Scottish traders, 1371, 4
- Alexander, Archdeacon of Dunkeld, obtains treaty of peace, 1423, 15
- Alva, Duke of, invades the Netherlands, 81; cruelties of, 82, 86; leaves the Netherlands, 86
- Amalia van Solms and the Staple at Veere, 197
- Amiens, Peace of, 237
- Amsterdam and Sir William Davidson, Conservator, 200, 216
- Anderson, Robert, factor, 219
- Anne, Lady of Veere, 32
- Antwerp bids for the Staple, 1508, 32; bids again, 1539, 54; conditions, 55; failure, 57; Records destroyed, 1576, 55; merchants indemnified, 66; privileges asked by the Burghs, 1578, 92
- Arminians and Gomarists, 154
- Arms for rebels, etc., The Staple and, 209, 231
- Atrecht, or Arras, the Union of, 87
- Bain, John, 218
- Balfour, Col., Widow of, 105
- Balmerino, Lord, 173
- Bank of exchange, etc. for the Staple at Dordrecht, 210
- Barthelszoon, Cornelis, and Pieter Remijn, commissioners to Scotland from Middelburg, 1526, 43; badly treated, 44; complain to the Emperor, 45
- Batavian Republic abolishes the Staple, 1799, 236
- Baty, Gilbert, Deputy Conservator, 129

- Berwick, the Pacification of, 174  
 " Bishop's Barge", the, 27  
 Bisschop, Jacob and Jan P., 34  
 Boednel, Thomas, 76  
 Books, prohibited, introduced into  
 Scotland, 160; the Staple at  
 Dordrecht and, 209; Veere  
 and, 231  
 Boreel, Ambassador, 221  
 Borselens, Van, Lords of Veere,  
 and the Scottish traders, 20;  
 as Lords of Lauderdale, 21  
 Borselen, Henry van, Ambassador  
 to James IV, 1508, 32  
 Borselen, Capt. Paul van, 21  
 Borselen, Wolfert van, 19, 20  
 Bossu, Maximilian de, Marquis  
 of Veere, 75  
 Bothwell, Earl of, 76  
 Boudin van der Poele, mission to  
 settle differences between Scots  
 and Flemings, 1427, 17  
 Brouwershaven obtains patent to  
 treat the Scots as enemies,  
 1410, 13  
 Boxhorn, M. Z., as a chronicler, 56  
 Breda, Treaty with the Scottish  
 Parliament, 1650, 187; the De-  
 claration of Breda, 193; Treaty  
 of Peace, 200  
 Bruges, Scottish traders at, 6;  
 privileges granted, 14th century,  
 7—12; Scottish traders forbid-  
 den, 1467, 22; efforts to retain  
 the Staple, 1469, 23; becomes  
 the Staple port, 1470, 25; Staple  
 finally removed, 26; Scots de-  
 part, 28; Offers to secure the  
 Staple, 1518, 35, 36; Scottish  
 trade, 1540, 56; offers for Staple  
 67; Scottish factors from Veere,  
 82  
 Bucer's *De Gubernatione Ecclesiae*,  
 155
- Buchan, the Earldom of, 19  
 Burghs, Convention of, *see* Con-  
 vention.  
 Burgundy, Dukes of, Charters  
 granted by, 7, 9, 10, 11, 17, 19  
 Burntisland Convention, 1606, 129
- Cadiz, English expedition against,  
 161  
 Calais, Proposed transport of  
 Scottish trade to, 1575, 83;  
 Scottish traders at, 1600, 126  
 Calderwood, Rev. David, 156, 161  
 Camera, Guillelmus de, messenger  
 to Bruges, 1394, 10  
 Caminade, Augustijn de, Commis-  
 sioner from Middelburg, 31  
 Campbell, John, of Lundy, Com-  
 missioner to Lady Margaret of  
 the Netherlands, 48, 70  
 Campvere. *See* Veere  
 Caron, Noel, Dutch Ambassador  
 to England, 133  
 Charles the Bold, 25, 28  
 Charles I becomes king, 161; and  
 the change of the Staple, 168;  
 Ecclesiastical policy in Scot-  
 land, 173; refuses to acknow-  
 ledge Cunningham as Conser-  
 vator, 179; surrenders to the  
 Scots, 182; refuses to accept  
 the Covenant, 183; trial and  
 execution, 184  
 Charles's Service-Book, 173  
 Charles II. and the Scottish Par-  
 liament and Church, 187; leaves  
 the Netherlands for Scotland,  
 188; escapes to France, 189;  
 Scottish Commissioner to, 192;  
 uses the Staple for correspon-  
 dence, 192; the Restoration,  
 193; reinstates Drummond as  
 Conservator, 193; his policy,  
 194; authorizes contract for the

- Staple at Dordrecht, 205; and the War between Holland and France, 221; unreliable promises, 221; assents to change of Staple from Dordrecht to Veere, 221
- Charles V. authorises Middelburg to raise taxes, 39; privileges to Scottish merchants, 46, 47; treaty with James V., 1531, 50
- Coal exportation from Scotland forbidden, 126; coal as a Staple commodity, 192; the coal trade and Rotterdam *v.* Dordrecht, 215; coal not a Staple commodity, 226; importance of the trade, 230
- "Cocquet", the, 121, 122
- Coins, Dutch, 147
- Communicating, A Dispute about* (prohibited book), 161
- "Conciergerie", or Scots Inn at Veere, 142, 143, 145—151, 156, 170; at Dordrecht, 207
- Conservator of the Scottish Privileges in the Low Countries, first trace of the office, 1407, 11; to be respected, 24; mandate to, 1470, 26; his remuneration, 1501, 30; Conservator's Court established, 33; to be elected by Scottish traders, 50; elected, 1529, and his powers, 50; his duties, 1565, 77; rival Conservators, 79; new instructions, time of the Revolt, 1575, 83; duties and remuneration, 105; seal and badge, 109; appointment to be sanctioned by the King, 116; special duties, 1597, 123; the Burghs and his appointment, 128; Conservator's Acts at Veere, 154; instructions, 1625, 162—165;
- Record of services, 172; right of nomination, 179; duties, 186; place of residence, 234; quarrels with Veere magistrates, 235; nominal survival of office, 237. *See also under the names of Conservators.*
- Convention of the Royal Burghs of Scotland, Origin of, 5, 6; Parliament of the Four Burghs, 5; charter granted, 1454, 6; letters on the settlement of the Staple, 1522, 36; petition against the Staple at Middelburg, 1526, 44; instructions, 1529, 48; its organisation, 49; and the protection of Scottish ships, 51; refunds money to Middelburg, 1533, 51; and the Staple at Antwerp, 1539, 54, 57; and Middelburg, 1541, 58; and affairs in Flanders, 83; and the settlement of the Staple at Veere, 1578, 95; Act of the Burghs, 1564, 105; orders that factors, etc. be protestants, 106; and emoluments of Conservator, 1584, 107; and the Scots kirk at Veere, 108; and the appointment of Conservator, 110, 128; the King nullifies decisions he has not sanctioned, 116; complaints against Veere, 117; the conduct of the factors, 119; disputes with the Conservator, 1593, 119; grievances with Veere, 1599, 124; James VI. advises them to change the Staple, 125; agreement with the Conservator, 1606, 129; and exiled presbyterian ministers, 1608, 131; and the evasion of the Staple contract, 131; and the continuance of the Staple

at Veere, 133, 136; decides to change to Middelburg, 135; instructions to commissioners to Veere, 136—142; new contract with Veere, 1612, 143, 146; instructions to the master of the Consergerie, 147—151; appoint a minister for Veere, 1614, and a reader, 151; and the religion of the traders, 1614, 155; opposes the appointment of Conservator, 1624, 158; instructions to the Conservator, 162—165; and the factors, 1625, 165; appoint ministers, 167, 168; and grievances with Veere, 1631, 169; orders that factors be unmarried, 171; Records of the Convention, 172; quarrels with Conservator Drummond, 174; appoint new Conservator, 175; complaints with Veere, 177; ratify their acts, 1646, 182; new Staple act, 185; as directors of the Staple, 190; send commissioner to Charles II, 192; and the rival claims of Conservators, 1660, 193; cite the factors to renew "cautions", 193; and the Restoration, 195; approves Davidson as Conservator, 196, 201; cite him to appear before them, 198; and peace with the Dutch, 200; consider the change of the Staple, 1668, 201; instructions to their commissioners, 202; contract with Dordrecht, 205; commissioners report, 1669, 211, and contract ratified, 212; articles of the contract, 212—215; and the jealousy of Rotterdam, 217; and the resignation and appointment of

Conservators, 220; and decay of trade owing to the War, 1673, 221; and the change of the Staple from Dordrecht, 223; contract with Veere, 1675, 224—228; Staple wares, 224—227; and an outbreak of war, 231; loses monopoly of trade, 228, 235

Convoying forbidden, 181; convoys to protect Scottish ships, 198, 231

Cornelissoon, Erasmus, pensionary of Middelburg, 37, 42, 43, 45

Cottis, James, Canon of Glasgow, and the Staple at Middelburg, 1522, 37, 38, 44

Council of Trade appointed, 1661, 235

Covenant, the King's, 173; the National of Scotland, 173; *See also* Solemn League.

Covenanters, the, 181

Crichton, Sir William, 18

Cromwell, Oliver, Victories of, 189; the Navigation Act, 189; War with the United Provinces, 190; peace with the Provinces, 191; his death, 193

Crusades, Benefits from the, 6

Cullan, Andreas and Robert, 77

Cunningham, Thomas, carries letter from Veere to the Burghs, 125; Collector of Minister's Stipend, 146, 153; leads in religious troubles, 155; his Record of the Services of the Conservator, 1640—54, 172; his "Thistle's Banner", 174; appointed Conservator without the King's consent, 175; supplies arms, etc. to the Scottish army, 175, 177, 183; Burghs declare in his favour, 176;

- appointed by Act of Parliament, 177; Drummond and his appointment, 178, 180; King Charles denounces him, 179; the Prince of Orange and his appointment, 181; King Charles confirms his appointment, 183; and the "Malignants", 183; and the Prince of Wales (Charles II), 184; his services and knighthood, 187; deposed from office, 193; on Sir William Davidson's conduct as Conservator, 219.
- Customs duties of the Staple, 1597, 123; fines for evasion, 1676, 228
- Daman, Adrian, 126, 127, 128
- Damme, 18
- Danielstoun, Sir Robert. *See* Deniston.
- David II, confirms contract between merchants of Scotland and of Middelburg, 1347, 4; takes measures against the Flemings, 4
- Davidson, Peter, 201
- Davidson, Sir William, appointed Conservator, 196, 201; plots to remove Staple from Veere, 196; his correspondence, 1661—71, 198; as political agent, 199; his losses by the Dutch War, 200; and Amsterdam, 200, 216; dissensions with the Staplers, 219; his misconduct, 219; leaves for Scotland and resigns, 219.
- Deniston, Sir Robert, appointed Conservator, 110, and King's Agent, 111; to deal with the factors, 120; allows the Earl of Errol to escape, 121; confers on misunderstandings at Veere, 1598, 124; a Privy Councillor, 127; charges brought against him, 128, 129; agreement with Convention of Burghs, 129; his expenditure and efforts to keep the Staple at Veere, 133, 135; Joint-Conservator appointed, 158; his death, 160, 164
- Dernedo, Fernando, 61
- Doby, Richard, of Edinburgh. 124. 125
- Dordrecht, National Synod of, 1618, 156
- Dordrecht attempts to get the Staple from Veere, 200, 203; contract and conditions for the Staple, 205—211; illegal trade at, before 1668, 206; English Merchant Adventurers, 206; Scots as free burghers, 209; Rotterdam's enmity, 211, 216—218; Act to regulate procedure, 212; and Scottish coal trade, 215; the States of Holland and the Staple, 216; the loan of money to the Staplers, 218; complaints against the magistrates, 220; War and other hindrances to the Staple trade, 221; the harbour ice-bound, 222; the Burghs and the change of the Staple, 223; released from their agreement, 225
- Drummond, Sir Patrick appointed Conservator, 160; recommended to Veere, 162; articles of instructions, 1625, 162—165, protests against the war taxes, 167; complaint against him; 168; quarrels, 170, 171, 174; and the Church at Veere, 172; deposed from office, 174; appeals to Parliament, 175; appeals to the magistrates of Veere, 177;

- and Cunningham, his successor, 178, 180, 190; King Charles commissions him, 179; attacks the magistrates of Veere, 180; instigates some of the magistrates against the Scottish Burghs, 190; reinstated in office by Charles II., 193
- Dudley, Robert, Earl of Leicester, 107
- Dumfries Convention, 1605, 128
- Dunbar, Garvinus, 36
- Dundee Convention, 1671, 220
- Dutch fishermen, 156
- Dutch War with France and England, 1672, 221
- Dutch wives of Scottish factors, 170, 185
- Dysart Convention, 1593, 119; of 1631, 169, 171
- "Eeuwig Edict", 200
- Edinburgh. Merchants granted safe conducts to Middelburg, 1525, 42; Convention of Burghs, 1529, 48; Payment to Middelburg, 51; and the Staple at Antwerp, 54; and the Staple at Middelburg, 58, 72; Convention, 1612, and the Staple at Middelburg, 135; Particular Convention, 1612, 136; 1613, 146; 1625, 165; Convention, 1624, 158; of 1662, 196; of 1668, 201; of 1669, 212
- Edward (or Uddert), Nathaniel, obtains right of office as Conservator, 158, 159; the Burghs object and he resigns, 159, 179
- Elizabeth, Queen of England, 87, 107
- Elphinstone, William, Bishop of Aberdeen, 31
- England and the States-General, Treaty for blockade, 1625, 161
- English Merchant Adventurers at Dordrecht, 206, 216
- English traders, Privileges granted to, 46
- Epistle to a Christian Brother* (prohibited book), 161
- Errol, the Earl of, 120, 121
- Eskine, Sir Thomas, ambassador from Mary, Queen of Scots, 69; secures treaty with Charles V., 1550, 71
- Ewin, Alexander, 147
- Ewing, Thomas, Reader and Church Officer, Veere, 152
- Exhortation to the Kirk of Edinburgh* (prohibited book), 161
- Exports, Free, 191
- Factors, Scottish, Evil practices of, 106, 109, 118, 119, 128; to accompany the Conservator, 111; transgress rules of the Burghs, 165; their number at Veere, 1625, 166; regulations for them, 166; marriage, 171, 185; renew their guarantees, 1661, 193
- Farnese, Alexander, 87
- Feth, William, of Dundee, sent to Bruges, 1348, 5.
- Flanders, Scottish traders in, 3, 5
- Fleming, Thomas, 188
- Flemings and Scots, Benefits from the relations between, 6; commercial feuds, 17
- Florence III., Count of Holland, 3
- Florence V. of Holland contests the Scottish crown, 1292, 3
- Florentius, Bishop of Glasgow, 3
- Flushing, Shippers of, indemnified, 66; capture of goods at, 97
- Forrest, Rev. John, 168
- Fourbour, Stephen, of Berwick, 3
- Francis, Duke of Anjou, 87



- Francis, Johannis, 107
- Franco-Scottish alliance, its pernicious influence on trade relations, 29
- Frederic Henry, Prince, 161
- Free trade, Abolition of, between England and Scotland, 198; Dutch free trade and its effect on the Staple, 236
- Freemen traders, 104, 106, 116; *See also* Unlicensed traders.
- "Ghent, Pacification of," 87
- Glasgow Assembly, the, deposes bishops, etc., 173
- Glasgow Convention, 1675, 224
- Goldman, William, 136, 147
- Gordon, George, Conservator, 72; removed from office, 73; appointed substitute, 75; letter of complaint to Philip of Spain, 77
- Groteboie of Bruges, messenger to Scotland, 1284, 5
- Gualterotti, Philippe, and the Staple at Bruges, 35, 36
- Guistelle of Bruges grants charter to the Scots, 1394, 10
- Gustavus Adolphus, 157
- Guthrie, Alexander, secretary to the Edinburgh Town Council, and Veere, 89, 98
- Hacket, George, appointed Conservator, 73; appoints a substitute, 75; rival Conservators, 79; privileges accorded to, 80; reports to the Burghs and receives new instructions, 83; as contractor for the Staple in Veere, 97; his appropriations, 107; to confer with Queen Elizabeth on the restoration of goods taken by the French, 107; reports to the Burghs on the breakers of the Staple, 109; illness and successor, 110
- Hacket, John, appointed Conservator, 42
- Haliburton, Andrew, Conservator, 30; his Ledger, 1492—1503, 30, 132
- Haliburton, James, Ship of, 170
- Hallingh, Johan, Burgomaster of Dordrecht, 203
- Hamilton, James, Marquis of, mediator for Charles I. in Scotland, 173
- Henderson (or Henrison), James, and the Staple at Middelburg, 57, 59, 72; appointed Conservator, 73
- Holland, Zeeland, and Flanders united, 16
- Holland, The States of, convened, 1572, 82; and Prince William of Orange, 198; Neutrality of, 181; War with Holland, 1665, and its effect on Scottish trade, 198
- Howeson, Rev. John, 105
- Hunter, Alexander, 126
- Huntly, Earl of, 120
- Import duties for trade protection, James VI., 126; on foreign victuals, Scotland, abolished, 1626, 167
- Innes, Prof. Cosmo, on Haliburton's "Ledger", 30
- Jacoba of Holland, 4, 14, 15
- James I. of Scotland levies customs in Flanders, 1419, 16; ransomed from the English, 1422, 16; ends the commercial feuds with the Flemings, 17; murdered, 18

- James II. of Scotland, Regency, 18; marries Mary of Guelders, 21; forbids Scottish traders to go to Flanders, 22; treaty with the Netherlands, 22
- James III. of Scotland, Mission to, 23; ratifies contract for Staple at Bruges, 1470, 25
- James IV. of Scotland, hostility of the Duke of Burgundy to, 29; embassy from Middelburg to, 1508, 32; decrees the Conservator to do justice among the Scots, 33; falls at Flodden, 34
- James V. of Scotland, Regency, 34; recommends the Conservator, 36; alliance with France, 1531, 40; and the Scottish merchants at Middelburg, 42, 46, 47, 48, 51; treaty with Charles V., 50
- James VI. of Scotland issues proclamation on the Staple, 96; his interest in the Staple, 111; Acts of the Privy Council for control of the Staple, 1591, 112—116; ratifies treaty of peace, 1550, 120; letter to Veere, 125; and trade protection, 126; becomes King of England, 128; and presbyterianism, 130; and supplies to banished ministers, 131; and the evasion of the Staple Contract, 132; fixes tariff of customs for Scotland, 1611, 132; and the Staple at Veere, 134, 142; and episcopacy, 154
- James, Archbishop of St. Andrews, 31
- John, Don, of Austria, 87
- John of Bavaria, 14, 15
- John of Brabant confirms privileges to Scots, 14
- John the Intrepid of Burgundy grants charter to the Scots, 1407, 11
- Johnston, Patrick, of Linlithgow, obtains treaty of peace, 1423, 11
- Kae, Neill, Master of the "Consergerie", Instructions, 147—151
- Kennedy, Conservator, 234
- Kincaid (or Kincaird), George, aids Veere, 1573, 88; unable to represent Veere at the Convention of Burghs, 93; the Burghs desire him as Conservator, 110
- Kircaldy Convention, 1614, 155
- Kylsyth, Battle of, 182
- Lampsius, Adriaan and Cornelis, and payment for arms and ammunition for the Scottish army, 177, 182, 184, 185, 190, 191
- "Laud's Liturgy", 173
- Lauderdale, the van Borselens as Lords of, 21
- Lauderdale, the Earl of, 184, 198, 204
- Lauwereyzoon, Jan, burghess of Middelburg, 42
- Lead and lead ores as Staple wares, 227
- Leicester, Robert Dudley, Earl of, Governor of the Netherlands, 107
- Leiden, Siege of, 87; University, 87
- Leven, Leslie, Earl of, 174, 175, 182
- Lewis, Plantation of, 171
- Linlithgow, Convention, 1584, 107; 1599, 124; 1641, 175
- Livingstone, Sir Alexander, sends embassy to Flanders, 1447, 18
- Lowestoft, Battle of, 199
- Mc Duff, Rev. Alexander, appointed to Veere, 157; his death, 167

Male, Louis de, grants charter to the Scots, 1359, 9  
 "Malignants", Supply of arms to the, 183, 186  
 Manchester Cathedral, Communion cups from Veere in, 108  
 Margaret of Parma, Governor of the Netherlands, 74  
 Margaret of Savoy, Governor of the Netherlands, and Charles V., 41; and Middelburg, 43; the privileges granted to Scottish traders, 46  
 Maria of Hungary, Governor of the Netherlands, 41, 65  
 Mary Stuart, daughter of James I., and Scottish trade at Veere, 19; her death, 20  
 Mary, Queen of Scots, and the Staple for Bruges, 67; treaties with Charles V., 68, 70; and the Staple at Middelburg, 76; renews act of 1532, 77  
 Mary of Lorraine and the Conservators, 73  
 Matthias, Archduke of Austria, becomes Governor of all the Netherlands, 87  
 Maurice, Prince, proclaimed Stadtholder, 1584, 107; his interest in Veere, 119; and the retention of the Staple at Veere, 127, 133, 134, 135  
 Maximilian of Burgundy, Charter of, 1541, 61—65; as protector of Veere, 74  
 Melrose, Monks of, export wool to Flanders, 2  
 Menzies, Thomas, Provost of Aberdeen, 77  
 Merchant Adventurers, English, and Dordrecht, 206, 216  
 Merchants, Injunctions to, 1535, 53

Middelburg, Merchants of, and of Scotland, contract of 1347, 4; as a Staple port, 1467, 22; Staple transferred to, about 1477, 28; Scottish trade, 1494, 30; sends to get the Staple, 1517, 31; privileges offered to secure the Staple, 1513—15, 33, 35, 37, 38; Staple settled, 1523, 39, 41; magistrates complain to James V. of the Scottish traders, 42; Charles V. ratifies contract with Scotland, 1525, 42; commissioners sent to Scotland, 1526, 43; their treatment, 44; contract for Staple cancelled on petition of the Royal Burghs, 44; sends an embassy to Spain to complain to the Emperor, 45; the "gratuity" restored, 1531, 46; James V. replies to the Emperor, 47; law suits, 50; correspondence with Scotland renewed, 1531, 51; payment by Convention of Burghs, 51; Staple said to be at, 1495—1505, 56; negotiations for the Staple, 1541, 58; failure, 61; points of difference between offers of Veere and Middelburg, 1541, 64; offers to secure Staple, 67, 71, 75; Staple probably at, 1569, 76; molestation by Canal Overseers, 129, 130; efforts to secure the Staple, 1611, 133, 134, 135; transport of goods to and from Veere, 133, 134, 141, 144, 147, 231; Conservator to treat for the Staple, 1631, 169; concessions to the English, 206; export trade, 231  
 Moffat, John, appointed Conservator, 1526, 50; law suit with Middelburg, 51; leaves Veere,

- 56; and imprisoned Scots, 66; pension and death, 73
- Money, Dutch, 147
- Money, False, imported into Scotland, 77, 83
- Montrose, James, Earl of, and Conservator Cunningham, 184
- Mowbray, Andrew, ambassador to the Netherlands, 67
- Mure, Alexander, as Conservator, 1522, 36; and the Staple at Middelburg, 36, 37, 38, 41, 43, 44
- Murray, Sir John, of Philiphaugh, 157
- Napier, Sir Alexander, of Merchiston, commissioner of Bruges, 1469, 23, 25; to Middelburg, 1473, 26
- Napier, Sir Alexander, and the Staple at Middelburg, 1569, 76
- Nation's House at Veere. *See* *Conciergerie*.
- Navigation Act, The, 189
- Netherlands, Lady Governors of the, 41; Struggle for independence, 86
- Newcastle merchants indemnified, 1542, 66
- Nisbett, Henry, commissioner to Veere for the settlement of the Staple, 89; his instructions, 90—93, 97; services acknowledged, 104; letter to, 124
- Odijsk, Mr. van, peace ambassador to Charles II., 1674, 223
- Oldenbarnevelt, Johan van, 156
- Orange, Princes, of and Veere, 74
- Painter, David, ambassador from Mary, Queen of Scots, to Charles V., 68
- "Paix des Dames, La", 41
- Patoun, John, 130
- "Pentland Rising, The", 199
- Perth Convention, 1582, 106; of 1646, 182
- "Perth, The Five Articles of", 156
- Petrie, Rev. Alexander, 188
- Philip, Archduke of Austria, Mission to, 1498, 29; his marriage disastrous to the Netherlands, 39
- Philip, Duke of Burgundy, grants charter to Scottish merchants, 1425, 19
- Philip, Earl of Flanders, grants charter to monks of Melrose, 2
- Philip the Bold, Duke of Burgundy, grants charter to the Scots, 1387, 9
- Philip the Good, Duke of Burgundy, 15
- Philip II, becomes King of the Netherlands, 1555, 73; King of Spain, 1556, 74; privileges to the Scots at Veere, 79; represents protestantism, 81; deposed by the United Provinces, 87
- Piracy, 67, 69, 70
- Plague on Walcheren, 161
- Presbyterianism, Rise of, in Scotland, 106; James VI. and, 130, 155; in Veere, 172
- Presbyterian ministers, Banished, in Veere, 131; stipend of, in Veere, 142, 167; ministers appointed, 151, 167, 168; the Staple without a minister, 191
- Protection of trade by import duties, James VI. and, 126
- Protestant nations, Alliance of, 1625, 161
- Protestantism established in Scotland, 81; its progress in the Netherlands, 81
- Ramsay, Rev. Andrew, 151

- Reformation, the, and the Netherlands, 40
- Religion in Scotland, 1582, 106
- Religious conditions of the Staple at Veere, 106, 112, 116; at Dordrecht, 212
- Religious struggles in the Netherlands, 154, 156; in Scotland, 154
- Remjin, Pieter, mission to Scotland, 1516, 43
- "Remonstrants", 189
- Remorgny, Johannis, messenger to Bruges, 1394, 10
- Requesens, Louis de, 86, 87
- Revocation, Act of, 173
- Reyghersbech, P., Burgomaster of Veere, 124
- Robert the Bruce protects traders from Holland, 4
- Roman Catholic Religion and the Scottish merchants, 79, 80, 81; overthrown in Scotland, 1596, 120
- Rotterdam, Private treaty with, for coal, 192; overtures to obtain the Staple, 1662, 197; competitor with Dordrecht for the Staple, 211; and the Staple at Dordrecht, 212, 216; opposes the Dordrecht contract, 216; secures Scottish trade, 218; shipping and coal trade, 226; preferences for, as against Veere, 229; obtains trade against the Staple at Veere, 235
- Ruiter, Admiral de, 199; bombards Chatham, 200
- Russel, Amon, 88
- Russell, Mungo, 97
- Rutherford, John, Alderman of Aberdeen, 29
- St. Andrews and the Staple at Middelburg, 72
- St. Andrews Convention, 1589, 110
- Salmon, trade in, 227
- Salt, importation forbidden from Scotland, 225; as a Staple commodity, 227; free of duty, 232
- Salt pans at Veere, 101, 103, 104
- Sandenburg, Castle of, 20, 133
- Scheves, William, Archbishop of St. Andrews, 31
- Scotch and Dutch, Hostilities between, 1542, 65; ships arrested, 66; indemnities and Scottish prisoners, 66; arrangements between, 1545, 68; treaty, 1546, 69; piracy between, 69; treaty, 1550, 70
- Scotch and English hostilities, 66
- Scotland, Early mercantile relations with the Low Countries, 2; with Bruges, 6; with Holland, 13; imports from the Low Countries, 1500, 31; the Union with England and its effects, 128
- Scots and Flemings, Differences between, 1347, 5; in 1424, 17; in 1466, 22
- Scots Kirk at Veere, 108, 139; list of ministers, 108
- Scots soldiers on the continent, 17th century, 157
- "Scottendyc" or Scottish quarter in Bruges, 6
- Scottish army, Arms, etc. for, 175, 177, 183
- Scottish Burghs, Convention of, *See* Convention
- Scottish ships for Scottish trade, 156
- Scottish trade with the Netherlands, Regulations, 1532, 51—53; foreign trade acts revised, 1535, 53; privileges granted to Scottish traders in the Low

- Countries, 46; independent legal status of Scottish traders, 144
- Seaforth, the Earl of, and the plantation of Lewis, 171
- Segait, Alexander, agent from Veere to the Burghs, 1577, 89, 93, 97; warns Veere that the Staple contract had not been kept, 104
- Selkirk Convention, 1608, 131
- Simpson, Archibald and John, 156
- Sluis, port of Bruges. *See* Bruges.
- Soap, tax on, 132; monopoly, 158, 159, 160
- Sokkart, Thomas, of Edinburgh, commissioner to Middelburg, 1473, 26
- Soldiers of fortune, Scottish, 157
- Soldiers, Quartering of, on Scots, 78, 103
- Solemn League and Covenant, the, 181
- Spain, Dutch war with, 1600, 125; truce, 154; war renewed, 1621, 156, 161
- Spang, Rev. William, 168
- "Spanish Fury, The", 87
- "Spanish match", The, 157
- Spanish garrison, The, at Veere, 79
- Spence, Sir James, 157
- Staple, the Scottish, Acts of Parliament on the, 1597, 121; injury to by War with Spain, 161; failure and dissolution, 235; abolished by Batavian Republic, 236; proposals for its revival, 237; *See also* Antwerp, Bruges, Dordrecht, Middelburg, Rotterdam, Veere.
- Staple wares, 227
- Stewart, Lord James, and the Conservatorship, 1561, 75
- Stewart, Walter, and others sent to Flanders, 1407, 11
- Stirling Convention, 1578, 95; of 1611, 133
- Stornoway as a burgh, 171
- Strickland, Walter, English Agent to the United Provinces, 1641, 176
- Sydsfer, Rev. George, of Rouchlay, 167, 168
- Tariff of customs for Scotland, 1611, 132
- Taxes, War, levied on Scots in the Netherlands, 167; on shipping at Veere, 225
- Temple, Sir William, 204
- Terschelling plundered by English, 199
- Thomson, William, commissioner from Antwerp, 1539, 54
- Thomson, William, commissioner from the Burghs to Charles II., 1660, 192; London Agent, 193
- "Thistle's Banner", Cunningham's, 174
- Thor, Adam, of Edinburgh, sent to Bruges, 1348, 5
- Tobacco monopoly, 160
- Tod, Sir Thomas, Provost of Edinburgh, and others, mission to Philip of Austria, 1498, 29
- Uddert, Nathaniel. *See* Edward.
- Udward, Nicoll, of Edinburgh, 171
- "Unicorn Herald" sent to Flanders, 1513, 33
- Unlicensed traders, 49, 84, 104, 106, 116, 192
- Utrecht, the Union of, 87
- Varssenare, Sir Joos van, 28
- Veere (Campvere), Beginnings of Scottish trade and date of first Staple, 19; of competition, 25; Scottish trade after 1444, 29;

embassy to secure the Staple, 1508, 32; law suit with Middelburg, 1530, 50; Staple removed to Antwerp, 1540, 56; negotiations for the Staple, 1541, 58; Edinburgh and the Staple, 61; charter of Maximilian of Burgundy, 1541, 61—65; Scottish ships arrested and Scots imprisoned, 1542, 66, 67; Scottish trade, 1553, 72; state of the Staple, 1568, 79; privileges of the Scots, 1568, 79; declares for the Prince of Orange, 82, 86, who grants "Groot Privilegie", 1574, 86; Staple re-established, 1577, 88; privileges offered to the Scots, 93; James VI. issues proclamation, 96; contract for the Staple, 1578, 91—103; the privileges granted, 103; poor trade at, 1587, 108; Scottish kirk at, and list of ministers, 108; Staple limited to, 109; Privy Council articles, 1591, 112—116; complaint as to treatment of traders, 117; evil practices of the factors, 118; Acts of Parliament on the Staple, 1597, 121; agreement to prevent misunderstandings, 123; plot to remove the Staple, 1602, 127; Prince Maurice interferes, 127, 133; Scots evade the Staple contract, 131; Privy Council order, 1610, against goods going elsewhere, 132; Scots' grievances, 132; conditions asked by the Burghs, 1612, 136—141; Scots House or "Consergerie", 142, 147; new contract for Staple, 1612, 142, 143; privileges obtained by Scots, 145;

prosperity of Veere, 1612, 146; effects of religious struggles on the Staple, 155; violations of Staple contract, 156; Scots contribute to war tax, 1621, 157; forbidden books from, 161; injury to the Staple by the Spanish War, 161; Instructions to the Conservator, 1625, 162—165; factors in 1625, 166; complaint of the Burghs, 1630, 168; presbyterianism in, 1638, 172; Burghs complain of new impositions, 1644, 177; the Burghs and the Staple, 1646, 182; new act to secure Staple trade for Veere only, 1649, 185; the Staple observed in the war with Cromwell, 190; coal, 192; attempts to remove the Staple, 196; Commissioners from the Burghs and transfer of the Staple to Dordrecht, 201—203; attempts to get Staple again, 221; contract for the Staple, 1675, 224; Staple wares, 224; taxes on shipping, 225; advancement of money, 225; Staple wares sold elsewhere, 226; amended contract, 1675, 226; the coal trade, 226, 230; Staple limited to seven United Provinces, 227; Staple re-established, 1676, 228; not limited to the Royal Burghs, 228; cost of securing the Staple, 229; new conditions and privileges, 230, 232; concessions to the Scottish community, 232, 233; contract renewed, 1697, 234; failure of the Staple, decay of Veere, quarrels with Conservators, 235; the Staple abolished, 1799, 236

- Victorszoon, Johan, sent to secure Staple for Middelburg, 1551, 71, 72
- Vries, Jaspas de, Secretary of Middelburg, 57, 161
- Walcheren, Island of, rumoured not part of States-General, 108; plague, 161
- Wallace, John, Deputy Conservator, 154, 158, 159
- Wallis, Thomas, burgess of Veere, 77
- Watergeuzen, 82
- Watson, James acts as Conservator at Bruges, 56
- Weavers, Foreign, for Scotland, 126
- Weir, Richard, 201
- Well, Thomas, of St. Andrews, 4
- Wesenham, Jean de, 5
- Wilkie, Henry, of Bonington, appointed Conservator, 220; favours Veere, 221; negotiates with Veere for the Staple, 223
- William of Holland gives letters of marque against the Scots, 1411—1423, 13; grants trading liberties, 1416, 13
- William I. of Orange made Stadtholder, 74; resigns, 81; leads Revolt, 82; becomes a protestant, 82; invades the Netherlands, 82; elected "Ruwaard", 87
- William III. of Hainault allows Scots to frequent his country, 1321, 3
- William III. of Orange, Birth, 189; his help invoked on behalf of the Staple at Veere, 202, 224; proclaimed Stadtholder, 221
- William of Liberton, embassy to Flanders, 1427, 17
- Wimbleton, Viscount, expedition under, 161
- Witt, Johan de, 191, 195, 199, 204, 221
- Women, Loose, Transport of, to the Netherlands, 105
- Yair's Rev. James, *Scotch trade in the Netherlands*, referred to, 60, 64, 79, 97, 145, 221, 236
- Zeeland, The States of, 144, 180
- Zuylichem, Huygens van, 221
- Zwin, Silting of the, 25













